Kioto, Japan. Jan. 4, 1887.

Rev. N. G. Clark, D. D.,

My dear sir,

On New Year's day it is the Japanese fashion to call on all one's friends, and it has been the custom for our students to come to our houses in little companies and pay their respects. This year we modified this custom by having a New Year meeting in the school chapel at eight o'clock. Mr. Neesima offered prayer and made a few remarks, one of the teachers made a short address, and two of the older students spoke on behalf of the school, after which all adjourned to the dining-room, where some modest refreshments had been provided at the expense of the teachers.

The daily meetings of the week of prayer were begun last evening with a large attendance and much interest. We are expecting to have the pleasure of a short visit from Mr. Geo. Müller of Bristol in a few days, and we hope that his presence just at this time may do much to strengthen the impressions of the week.

In regard to the need of another teacher of English here, I might add that if Dr. Greene should stay here instead of going to Tokio, he might turn over his Old Testament work, in whole or part, to Mr. Stanford, and devote himself to teaching English (and he would do first-rate work in that department, as in any other), but it is obvious that it would be a great loss to our direct missionary work and a costly way of filling this need. So also it would be a great pity if Dr. Davis and Dr. Gordon should have to give to teaching English all their time not needed in their own departments of teaching, and so be prevented from doing much direct missionary work. And yet the necessity for giving thorough instruction in English is so great that if a new man cannot be had for this work, these men whom I have named must be called on to help in it. With education extending so rapidly in Japan, it is indispensable that, in general, the pastors of the churches should be well educated, and it is necessary that the rudiments of English be taught thoroughly in order that the higher teaching may be effective.

Last week Mr. Mori, Minister of Education, was in the city and visited our school. The students gathered in the chapel to receive him, and he made a little address to them.

Yours very truly,
Dwight W. Learned.

Kioto, Jan. 4. 87.
Rec'd Feb. 1.

Kioto, Japan,

Jan. 15, 1887.

Rev. N. G. Clark, D. D.,

My dear sir,

"During the latter part of the week of prayer we were favored with a visit from Mr. Geo. Müller, the eminent pastor and philanthropist of England. He made two addresses to the students of the two schools and others in the college chapel, and his earnestness and straightforward appeals, combined with the vigorous age of the old man, (now in his 82d year, but with his natural force unabated), made a great impression, and must do much good. In addition we have had another stimulus in the celebration of the tenth anniversary of the college church. The Japanese are fond of such commemorations, and this one was a most pleasant and profitable one. The large chapel was filled, a striking contrast to the time of the organization when the little house in which Mr. Neesima then lived easily accommodated all the school and all the believers in this city, and when we could not hold religious services except in private houses. Besides a brief history of the church, a poem by one of the students, and a few words by one of the teachers, there were addresses by Mr. Neesima, by two graduates, (pastors in Kobe and Osaka), and by one of the prominent

Presbyterian Christians of Tokio who was providentially present. The whole occasion was such as must have left a powerful impression on the school for good. In the evening there was a public preaching meeting at one of the theaters."

I should like to call your attention to the fact that the request made at our annual meeting last summer for an allowance to Mr. Cady in view of his loss by the fire last spring seems to have been overlooked, as it has neither been granted nor refused. It will be remembered that he lost *everything* at that time except the clothes on his back. What the custom of the Board in such cases has been, I do not know, and it is to be hoped that we shall have no more such; but it seemed to the mission that a grant equal to that given to a *single* man for outfit would be a suitable thing in the way of help. As there was no *Mrs.* Cady then, we could hardly ask for more than a single missionary's allowance.

I was glad (and yet sorry) to hear of the coming of the telegram approving of Dr. Greene's removal to Tokio. It will be a great loss to the school and to our little circle here to lose him and his family, but it seems clear to me that he is needed still more in Tokio. I should like however once more to mention the great need which we have of another teacher of English, both for the sake of the school and for the sake of the general missionary work in this city and vicinity. We have here a population of several hundred thousand for whom no other Protestant mission is working, and the establishment of the branch university here will also make this city the natural resort of a large number of intelligent young men from all this section of the empire, from hundreds of miles in both directions. The Board probably has few fields of so large a population left entirely to its care so far as Protestants are concerned. The point is that when Dr Greene leaves us there will be no preaching missionaries to care for this field except Dr. Davis and Dr. Gordon, each of these must do some teaching in the school (Dr. D. in Theology, and Dr. G. in Homiletics), but it is exceedingly desirable that they be not required to do any other work in the school. If they take charge only of their own important departments they will have little enough of time for outside work, but still may do something of value in the general work. But if they should have to teach English an hour or two a day, they will be able to do very little outside of the school, and this most important field will be practically without missionary supervision and help. Leaving these out, and Dr Berry who is only expected to teach Physiology, and myself who am fully occupied in the theological department, there are only Mr. Gaines and Mr. Cady available among us foreigners for general teaching in the English department. (The two new men, Messrs. Buckley and Stanford have all they can do without teaching in this department.) Mr. Gaines is busy with the sciences and some of the higher Mathematics, thus leaving Mr. Cady to do all the teaching of English, unless some one is overburdened or crowded out of his proper work. If the school were as small as it was seven or eight (or even four or five) years ago, one man might do all the teaching necessary, but at present it is quite impossible. Either we must ask such men as Dr. Davis and Dr. Gordon to give their time to this work, or we must greatly reduce the size of the school. To limit the size of the school might not be a bad thing if we had any way of foreknowing who would be valuable young men to educate, but as we have not I think it would be a great misfortune to limit the numbers. We certainly cannot afford to neglect the teaching of English, for, as I have said before, the efficiency of the whole school depends upon teaching English well in the younger classes, and only foreigners can do this.

Therefore I hope that you will be able to send us another man for this work before next fall.

Yours very truly,

D. W. Learned.

Kyoto, Jan. 15, '87.
Rec'd Feb. 12.

Kioto, Japan. Jan. 27. 1887.

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.,

My dear sir,

We were all very glad indeed to hear that you were able to return to your work, and we all pray most fervently that you may long be spared to it.

As your sickness and absence must have hindered you from seeing some of our correspondence, I should like to add a few words more in regard to the need of an additional teacher of English in our school, a request for whom was made by the mission at a special meeting last November.

It may seem that we have already an ample force of men here, but if one considers how much work there is to do it will not appear that we are equal to it. If we run over the list, counting out Dr. Greene whom we are to lose from this station, there are Drs Davis and Gordon whose time will be all needed for general work (all they can possibly spare from their own important departments of theological teaching) and who ought not to be asked to give an hour to English teaching; there is Dr. Berry whose work is all outside of the school, except his teaching of Physiology and his care for the hygiene of the school; there are the new men, Messrs. Buckley and Stanford, whose time will all be needed for their own departments and for study; there is Mr. Gaines, who has all the natural sciences and Astronomy to care for, and who ought not to have to spend any of his time in teaching English (though he is teaching one class in English now); and there is myself who am fully absorbed in the theological department.

Thus Mr. Cady is left alone (or with a little help from Mr. Davies) to teach English, and one man cannot possibly do all that needs to be done by a foreigner with the present size of the school.

Either we must have another man to work with Mr. Cady, or we must greatly reduce the size of the school, or Drs. Davis and Gordon must forego all general work and give their time to English teaching (and even then they would not have time enough to do it). To limit the size of the school would not be bad if we were able to pick out in advance those students who will persevere through the course and do us credit and become useful workers, but since we cannot do anything of the kind, the effect would be very bad, and it would greatly limit the usefulness of the school.

If this elementary work is neglected, the whole work of the school is hindered and made of less value. It is impossible to discard English, and it is a great waste to use it in the school unless we can teach it well, and it cannot be taught well without another foreign teacher.

A graduate of a theological seminary, especially if a good scholar, would hardly be contented to do this work long as a regular thing, whereas a man who had no theological education might be glad to do this very work. There is needed a man who will make this his business and will be (or become) expert in this kind of teaching, not one who will only give it a little of his attention as a side business. Hence it seems to me that it would be a poor policy to search for some ordained man who would be willing to do this work.

There must be many men in the colleges, or among recent graduates, who have had some experience in teaching; and among them we hope there may be some earnest Christian men who would like to serve Christ in this very way, many perhaps who would never take a theological education.

Such an earnest young man would have a great opportunity to do good and to gain an influence over these young students and lead them to Christ. It would be very desirable that he should learn Japanese sufficiently to meet the students socially outside of their studies. Mr. Cady's range of influence is somewhat limited by his not knowing Japanese.

There would be a good deal of elementary, routine work, but it would not all be that, for there would also be exercises in English with the higher classes. Mr. Cady and the new man could divide the ~~work~~ between them in such a way that both should have a variety of classes.

I have written thus fully on this matter because it seems to me exceedingly important, and that the future prosperity of the school largely depends upon it.

It may perhaps seem that we are unreasonable in not being satisfied with the men whom you have sent us with the last two or three years, but it must be remembered that the work of the school has been growing all this time. Five years ago we had only one theological class; three years ago we had only two; now we have five; next year we shall have six; and after that seven; and each class means three solid hours of teaching daily. All this in addition to the great increase of size in the younger classes in the English department. Thus with three or four more men we are more pressed with work than we were three years ago.

Kioto, Jan. 27. 1887.
Rec'd Feb. 28.

We are mourning with Mr. Ise over the death of his wife, the sister of Mrs. Neesima. She died last night, and the funeral is to be in the school chapel to-morrow. She leaves two children.

Yours very truly,
Dwight W. Learned.

Kioto, Japan, Feb. 9, 1887.

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.,

My dear sir,

We were all much interested in the recent circular letter from you, and were very glad indeed to hear that you were back at your post where you are so much needed, but we were very sorry to hear of the small prospect for re-enforcements this year. A dozen men would be none too many to send out to Japan this year. I wish that the young men at home could understand the urgent need now for more men here. This dearth of missionary candidates suggests to me that there is so much the more reason for sending us an additional teacher of English. There must be men who never expect to become preachers who yet would gladly become missionary teachers if the need of such work was known to them, men perhaps who were at Mr. Moody's school last summer, or perhaps men at Oberlin who have had experience in teaching in vacations. The coming of such a man would not only increase the efficiency of all the work of this school, but would relieve Drs Davis and Gordon of the need of giving time to teaching English, and thus would at once increase the force available for

Kioto, Jan. 27, 1887.

general work. It will be a great gain to the general work in this section if Drs Davis and Gordon are free to give a considerable share of their time to work outside of the school. Except the Niigata district, this city and vicinity is I suppose the largest district in Japan which is entirely left to any one society, and there is great need of such work as Drs Davis and Gordon can do. If there was an abundance of missionary candidates who were preachers, it might seem unwise to send out a man who was not a preacher, but in the present crisis it seems to me that it would be exceedingly wise to send out a teaching missionary.

Kyoto, Feb. 7. 1887.
Rec'd. Mar. 7.

Mr. Ise's funeral was attended a week ago on Friday, and as the procession passed Mr. Neesima's gate Father Neesima stood there to see it. He thus caught cold, and on Sunday morning he passed away at the ripe age of 81. He was a good old man, and full of years. His funeral was held in the college chapel on Tuesday afternoon. The building was filled to overflowing, and a long procession followed the remains to the grave.

About the same time Pastor Hori of Nagahama across the lake was afflicted with the death of his young wife.

Yours very truly,
D. W. Learned.

Kioto, Japan, Feb. 18, 1887.

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.,

My dear sir,

Your letter of Jan. 1st was received a few days ago. I hope that you will find it easier to secure a teacher of English for us than you feared. As I have said, the present exigency, when men are so sorely needed and acceptable theological students are so few, seems to be especially the time for calling upon young men who are not theologically trained and yet would make earnest Christian teachers. I trust that at such a college as Oberlin there must be such, or that there may be such who can be found with the help of the college Y.M.C.A. secretaries. As I have said before, we want a man who will do real routine teaching (though in no routine spirit) in the younger classes, but he will not be confined to such work, for there is also English teaching to do in the higher classes, and one with a love for young men and a missionary spirit will, I am sure, find it very interesting work. I can hardly overstate our need of such a man, for I don't see how we can get along without him. Mr. Buckley and Stanford are doing excellent work, but they have no time to spare for teaching English.

We are very glad indeed to hear of the appointment of Miss Wainwright.

"A week ago, on the Japanese national holiday, I had the pleasure of addressing about 150 of the public school teachers of the city at one of the school-houses in the heart of the city on Public Schools in the United States. The invitation was interesting as showing the growing esteem in which our school is held in the city. Three school-rooms were thrown into one, and the audience sat at desks around three sides of the room. By the side of the speaker's stand was a cabinet-organ and a choir of ten or a dozen young women (teachers) who sang a sort of half-foreign music. The rest of those present were all men. I spoke for an hour, and the other speaker was the principal of the normal school, whose subject was Kindergartens.

"We have now 110 in the preparatory school, and all signs point to the entrance of a large class next fall into the regular course, although we have just raised both the requirements for admission and the standard necessary to pass the examinations.

Yours very truly,

D. W. Learned

Kioto Feb. 18. 87

Rec'd Mar. 22.

Kioto, Japan,
March 3, 1887.

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.,

My dear sir,

I have just assumed the duties of acting treasurer of the mission, Mr Jencks being just on the point of departure, and Miss Bliss being said to be out of the question for a long time on account of her serious accident. How it is going to work for me to try to carry this in addition to my various other duties, remains to be seen. There will be various inconveniences all around, no doubt, but I have some hope that I may be able to save the expense of sending out a man expressly to do this work.

Mr. Davis is to act as secretary.

I have not time to write further just now.

Yours very truly,
Dwight W. Learned.

Kioto Mar. 3, 1887.

Rec'd Mar. 31.

✓

The missionary and church statistics just published show a total membership in all churches of 14,815, an increase over last year of 3,137, [illegible] [illegible] of all kinds amount 5,472! next our churches with 4,017, and next the Methodists with 1,844.

Kioto, Japan, March 12, 1887.

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.,

My dear sir,

Your favor of Jan. 17th was received by the last mail, along with Dr. Davis whom we were very glad to welcome back. He and his little girl are staying with us.

I hope most earnestly that you will succeed in finding a man to teach English here, for the need of another teacher becomes daily more and more plain. As to the treasury work, I speak with diffidence, but I hope to be able to carry it, and thus save the expense of sending out a special man for filling the place during Mr. Jencks's absence. If, however, the new teacher for Kioto could also help me out a little when the pinch of the work comes, it would be a comfort.

I am sorry that some of Mr. Atkinson's time must be taken to do our errands in Kobe (or to supervise the Japanese who will do most of the work), but it has occurred to me that when Miss Bliss recovers she may be able to do most of it without overtaxing her time for study. I understand that the doctors say it will not do for her to take the responsibility of the treasurer's work, but these errands ought to be easy for her to attend to.

I send a specimen of the English Outline of my Commentary on the Revelation, prepared in order to widen and facilitate its use. The book itself is in Japanese of course, and is now going through the press. My Commentary on Ephesians is almost out, and that on Luke has just begun printing.

I am glad that an appropriation has been made for Mr. Cady's home. I am sorry to say that the cost of building has advanced a considerable, but they mean to do the best they can. I should like to call your attention to the fact that no answer has been made to the mission vote asking $150. for additional land for the Cadys. More land is needed to make their lot suitable and healthful for a home for a family, and I hope it will be granted. —— Miss Richards strongly feels that she ought to have a separate home, apart from the nurses' home, so as to have a place of quiet, and in view of this I think she ought to have it. For this house, $2000. will be needed. We hope that Miss Talcott will come and live with her, and do work in the city where there is a great opportunity for her. —— A home is also imperatively needed for one of the new families, probably the Stanfords, for which (at the present cost of building) $2100. is a modest estimate, and in addition the $350. is needed for buying them a lot. A mission request is to go on again for all these things, but an early answer would be a great favor to the parties interested, and in fact to all of us.

Yours very truly,

Dwight W. Learned

Kioto, Mar. 12, 87.
D.L. Rec'd Apr. 10.

Kioto, Japan, April 1, 1887.

Rev. N. G. Clark. D. D.,

My dear sir,

Your favor of Feb. 14th was duly received. I hope you will succeed in finding us another teacher, for we are in great need of one, and shall be in still more need next fall.

Mr. Davis has been seriously ill for nearly three weeks, but is now beginning to get better. This will make the more work for the rest of us, as he will not be in condition to resume his classes for some little time to come.

I find a good deal of work in the care of the mission treasury, but hope to be able to get along with it.

My commentary on Ephesians is just published.

Yours very truly,

Dwight W. Learned

ap. 1. 1857
Recd

Rev. N. S. Clark. D.D.

Kioto, Japan,
April 9, 1887.

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.,

My dear sir,

Your note of March 2d was duly received, and we were all very glad to hear of the encouragement to hope for a new teacher. It will be very pleasant to welcome Pres. Bartlett's son if he comes.

Mr Davis is improving, but his recovery is very gradual, and he will be able to do little - if anything - this term. This throws extra work on some of the rest who were already busy enough, but we shall get through the term as well as we can. Such things however show the need of having enough teachers so that an emergency like this can be met without too much strain.

We miss Dr. Greene of course, and we also lose our best assistant teacher Mr. Abe (one of our recent graduates) who seems to be still more needed, as pastor in Okayama.

I have had now one month's experience of the treasurer's work, and I am hoping to be able to continue with it as long as is necessary;

I am sorry though that Mr. Atkinson has so much to do as our business agent in Kobe, but I am hoping that Miss Davis may be well enough before long to attend to the errands, and that perhaps some arrangement can be made with some firm to see to the landing of our goods, and that thus we may be able to get along till Mr. Jencks returns.

You are aware of the importance of the question of exemption from the conscription in connection with the work of our school. As long as the students of government institutions are exempt, and ours are not, there is a strong inducement for our older students to leave us and go into government schools. It is not strange that a young man dreads the liability of being drafted to spend three years of his life in army barracks, and that he will go from our school to a government school in order to escape this. Thus there is a very great probability that while we have large classes of younger students who come here for a year or two or three to learn English, there will be few to complete the course, and few to study theology. The decision of the government in regard to exempting students of private schools, for which we have been long waiting, has at last been made, and is reasonably liberal, although unfortunately hard for us to meet. It is that students may be exempted if (1) the school is well provided with teachers, (2) it gives instruction in military drill, (3) it has a fund yielding an income of at least 2,400. dollars yearly. The first condition we may safely say that we can boldly meet; the second also does not bother us, for we are already giving drill for the sake of the exercise, and we can get a lot of old guns very cheaply, and meet the requirements without difficulty. The only trouble is about the third, and yet it cannot be considered an unreasonable requirement to separate permanent institutions from the many mushroom schools which spring up and flourish for a time and then die out.

The present grant of the Board to the school is gold $2900, which at present rates of exchange is at least $900. more than the income required, and there is no reason to hope that we can do with less. In fact we are pinched this year to get through with this. If only this were capitalized and put into the hands of trustees for the school, the thing would be done, and we could at once get exemption. We should then have no difficulty in keeping a respectable number of students through the course, from whom we might hope to get a goodly number of theological students. It might be feared that we should have too many students then, but there need be no fear, as we should still be exposed to competition with the branch University might beside us here. Only then we could compete on somewhat equal terms.

Is it entirely out of the question that $40,000 or $50,000 should be set apart for this purpose? I know that it is quite contrary to the Board's custom, but this seems a very exceptional case. If this was seven years ago when the Otis fund was on hand, I should have said that there ought to be no doubt but that so much could be used in this way out of the part devoted to education. I don't know how those two figures stand now, or whether there is any use in asking now, but it does seem to me that if something can be done to capitalize a part of the Board's aid to the school, it will be no loss to the Board, and a very great gain to the efficiency of its educational work here.

Yours very truly D. W. Learned.

Kyoto, Apr. 11, 1887,
Rec'd May 7.

Kioto, Japan, April 19, 1887.

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.,

My dear sir,

Your letter of March 7th came a few days ago, and we are all very glad to hear of the prospect of Mr. Bartletts coming. He will be most heartily welcomed by us.

I am sorry to say that Mr. Neesima is a good deal out of health; his heart troubles him and he does not sleep well.

I learn that the number of baptisms in the school during the past year was 42.

The number of pupils in the regular departments is now 230+, with about 100 in the preparatory school. I don't know whether I mentioned that we have raised the tuition from next fall, and have limited the next entering class to 120. Mr Kanamori has been chosen acting pastor of the school, and will give most of his time to that work.

In regard to the endowment, of which I wrote last week, I will now only say an annual income of 2400. in silver is required, and that $2000. in gold would more than yield that.

Yours very truly

Dwight W. Learned

Kioto, Apr. 19, 1887.

Rec'd May 18. Dr. Clark.

Kyoto. Japan,
May 1, 1887.

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.,

My dear sir,

Your favor of March 23d was duly received.

We are now eagerly waiting for the result of the meetings about to be held in Tokyo. The biennial meeting of the General Alliance of all Japanese churches (the last meeting was here two years ago), and the annual meeting of our Missionary Society, will both be of much interest, especially the latter as being the first time that a general meeting of our churches has been held in Tokyo; but the great interest centers about the expected conferences in regard to union between our churches and the associated Presbyterian churches. This is a question of great importance, and while there are dangers connected with it, I entertain hopes of very great good to be accomplished by it if a union can be arranged on such terms that all will enter heartily into it.

At a special meeting of most of the mission held here yesterday, a resolution was unanimously adopted asking the Prudential Committee to do something to relieve our school from the difficulty in which we are placed in regard to the draft regulations, either by setting apart a sum for the permanent endowment (in part) of the school, or by permitting an effort to be made to raise a fund for this purpose. I suppose the resolution will hardly be forwarded to you by this mail, but I should like to say just a few words in regard to it.

As I have said, the endowment required to secure exemption for our students from the conscription is only enough to yield silver $2400. yearly, say gold $2000. At present the Board is supporting seven or eight missionaries who give most of their time to the school, besides the grant of $2900. for running expenses, say 11 or 12,000. at least. Even if at some future time the Japanese should provide for the running expenses, and if the number of foreign teachers could be greatly reduced, as long as there are even two foreigners supported here by the Board, the annual expense will be more than the $2,000. Hence to set apart a fund which would yield $2000. yearly for this purpose would be no pecuniary loss to the Board.

But if this is out of the question,

may not an effort be made to raise a fund of say $50,000, whose annual income would be applied towards the expenses of the school, and would every year be a direct relief to the Board's treasury? How such a fund could be raised, we have not yet tried to plan; the first question is whether it would be regarded with favor by the Committee. If necessary, I feel that it would fully justify a visit of Mr. Neesima to the United States if his health allowed (which unfortunately it does not just at present). Perhaps Mr. Shimomura, an enthusiastic fellow teacher now studying at Worcester, could do something towards it. It might not unlikely require some time, but I should hope that it might be accomplished, and that a personal appeal might attract the benevolence of some men who are not especially interested in general missionary work. Such a man as Mr. Sears, for example, might give something handsome.

As to the reality of the crisis, there can be no question. Without the exemption we can no doubt continue to have a large school, but it will be principally a school of boys getting a beginning in English as a preparation for entering some other institution, and graduates and theological students will be few. A few students are exempt by family condition, but the great body will seek some school where they can get exemption from the risk of being obliged to spend three years in army barracks.

The government has been considering this matter for two or three years, and has evidently made a final decision; and its decision — though very inconvenient for us — seems to me eminently reasonable and fair. I think that it will be a very great error if we do not put ourselves in a position to get the advantage of it, as other high class schools are sure to do.

It may be said perhaps that the exemption will draw students to us who will come only to get exemption; but if they do come they will have to do good work if they wish to stay with us

Yours very truly,

Dwight W. Learned,

yoto, May 1, 1896,
Rec'd May 31.

Kyoto, Japan,
May 10, 1887.

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.,

My dear sir,

The last ~~letter~~ mail brought us your note of April 4th. We were all very much rejoiced to hear of the generous gift for the school library. It will be a very great help to us. With so many department of instruction and with so limited means of getting help outside of the school library, it is of great importance, especially for our Japanese colleagues, to have a fair collection of books in the library.

The mission resolution in regard to the need of an endowment for this school, of which I spoke in my last letter, has to go around the mission for signature (as our Sendai brethren were not present at the meeting), and consequently will not go forward by this mail. I am sorry that we have to trouble you with this matter, but I am sure that we should not be doing right if we did not plainly call your attention to the need in this matter. When the most important work and truest efficiency of the school can be so much increased by merely capitalizing a

Kyoto, May 10, 1887.

portion of the annual grant, it would be wrong in us not to call your attention to it. It is a fine thing to have so many scholars here, and ~~the~~ school will certainly do a good work in any case, but to have 100 in the First Year class, and only 10 in the graduating class is too great a disproportion, especially as nearly all those in the graduating class are more or less aided with foreign funds. We cannot of course expect to keep through the five years' course all who enter the school, but if the students were relieved of this fear of the conscription there is no doubt that we should retain many more than we do now, and thus there would be a much better prospect of getting good-sized classes for the theological course.

Miss Bliss seems to be in a precarious condition as to prospect of ever being able to work here, but if good care can restore her to health she will get it from Miss Richards. Mr. Davies is convalescing well, but will have to go northward for a change this summer. Mr. Neesima is somewhat improving, but he also needs a good rest.

Yours very truly,

Dwight W. Learned.

yoto, May 10, 1901

Rec'd June 6.

Ans'd

Kyoto, Japan, May 20, 1887.

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.,

My dear sir,

The great news with us just now is the progress made towards union with the Presbyterians. As you have no doubt heard of the details from some who were present at the meetings in Tokyo, I will only say that the desire for union among our Japanese brethren seems to be genuine and widespread, so that it would be foolish to oppose it, even if I did not heartily sympathize with the movement (which I do). The proposed plan of union seems to me eminently wise, and is in fact just such as I have myself urged as I have had opportunity. The doctrinal basis is certainly broad and catholic, and though I myself should have no desire to put in the clauses complimentary to the Heidelberg and Westminster confessions, I don't know that they do any harm. The system of three assemblies of course looks a good deal like Presbyterianism, and is not according to Congregationalism as taught by Dr. Dexter, but I do not think that in practice it will differ much from the system of our churches in the West. While the union will have difficulties and dangers, I do think that, if completed, it will be a grand thing for the progress of Christianity in Japan, — (1) in preventing the friction which has already several times arisen between us and our Presbyterian brethren; (2) in giving an example of Christian Union; (3) in exercising a powerful influence for good in shaping the character of Christianity in this country. Some Japanese have asked us whether this union would not tend to diminish American contributions, since now there will be no more American Boards' churches or Presbyterian churches, but only Christian churches. I hope that this fear may prove to be entirely groundless.

Mr. Neesima is somewhat better, but will not do any more work here this summer, and is soon going to the North. Mr. Davis is able to walk out a little, and seems to be convalescing well. Miss Bliss also is making progress, I understand.

Yours very truly,
Dwight W. Learned.

Kyoto, May 20, 1886,
Rec'd June 15.

Kyoto, Japan, May 31, 1887.

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.,

My dear sir,

Your favor of April 14th was received a few days ago.

We are very glad to get the news of the coming of so many people, and all the more since we are just losing one who we hoped would be a worker with us. I am very sorry to say that Miss Bliss has to go home by this steamer. To a casual observer she seemed at times pretty well, but the doctors say that her condition is very critical, and that her only hope is in getting the best care that she can at home. In the short time before she received the accident she had already won the affection of the Japanese to a remarkable degree, and there was every reason to hope that she would be a valuable worker. It may be added, however, that she was naturally so very excitable (almost hysterical) that it is doubtful whether she would long have endured the strain of work here. I think that no one who knew her nervous temperament, and knew how such persons have broken down here in the past, would have advised her coming.

In regard to Mr Bartlett, as I suppose he comes unmarried, it will probably be best to build a small house for him, with two or three rooms, for his rooms, and let him board with some family. Probably some family can give him board as we are doing for Dr. Davis but it would not be convenient for him to have to room in one of our houses. We do not plan to have so much space room as to be able to take lodgers, and a man having a room in the house of some family would be more or less cramped in space and also hindered in receiving visitors freely. It would therefore be pleasanter all around for him to have a little place of his own, and such a one ought not to cost so very much. The request, made at the recent special meeting of the mission, for $700. for land was intended to include money for a small lot for Mr. Bartlett, as well as for enlargement of the school grounds. As to the proper amount for a residence, I hardly feel able to say much. If the time of his residence is liable to be only a few years (as we indirectly hear), I should think that $300 or $400. ought to be quite sufficient to build a little house (of two or three rooms) which would answer very well. If there was some probability that he might settle down here permanently, the house might be so built as to be a part of a larger house some time. I doubt whether any one would care to take the responsibility of building for him before he came, but if a grant of $400. was available as soon as he arrived, it would be very convenient and a little house might be finished before winter. This is apart from land. Since the purchase of land is a slow and tedious business, it is desirable to have a land-fund on hand at once, in order that we may be able to begin negotiations for any good lot that is available.

I hope you will like the proposed basis of the union with the Presbyterians. It seems to me that we sacrifice nothing except the system of occasional councils, the only real difference being that a standing Conference will do the work which in strict Congregationalism is done by occasional councils. I think that these Conferences (both smaller and larger) will be in themselves a good thing for our churches not to speak of the many advantages of union.

Yours very truly,

D. W. Learned

over.

It will of course be understood that the sum which I have suggested for Mr Bartlett is only my own conjecture as to what would be sufficient for a single man who did not expect to remain here permanently. Others might agree, and might not.

Apia, May 31, 1887.
Rec'd June 27.

Kyoto, Japan June 7, 1887

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.,

My dear sir,

Your favor of April 30th is at hand. I was pleased to see that you were interested in the Outline of my Commentary on the Revelation. If I could have an hour's talk with you I should like to explain my views more fully, but I will not take up your time with them here. I will only say that in my opinion the Revelation is, when properly treated, one of the most truly practical books of the Bible. I have been taking my themes from it for some time in my turn at preaching in our little foreign service. The Commentary itself is just out of the press, and its place with the printer is at once taken by my Commentary on Matthew now nearly ready for publication.

You will hear from our Station Secretary that we have concluded that $500. would be about right for a house for Mr. Bartlett (without land) in case he should come unmarried. Our plan would be to get a lot (for which we have already sent on a request) which might answer tolerably well for a family, and to build a little house which could be made part of a larger house some time if he should get married, or if a married man should come in his place.

The need of action to meet the requirements by which we can get our students exempted from the draft, that is to have an endowment fund, is shown by the fact just brought to our notice that quite a number of the 4th year class are liable to the draft next January. If our students are exempted, they will of course gladly finish the course here, and we may hope that a fair number of them will study theology; but if there is no exemption here, most of them, rather than run the risk of spending three years in barrack-life, will go off to some government institution, and thus we shall have very few to graduate here and very few to enter the theological course. If the only way of escape was to submit to some burdensome restrictions or conditions, or to incur some great increase of expense, we should have to make the best of it; but when there is nothing whatever needed except to capitalize a small part of the annual expenditure on the school it seems to me that it will be a great mistake ~~to~~ to leave any stone unturned by which this might be accomplished. It is quite certain now that we cannot get exemption without this endowment, and also that with out exemption our work will very largely be restricted to teaching English to the younger classes, and thus shorn of its proper fullness; whereas if we did get exemption we should be greatly better off than if there was no conscription since we should have a stronger hold on our students and could be more exacting in our choice among them and in fixing the standard of the school. To sum up the whole case, by no responsibility of ours there is presented to us ~~an~~ a alternative choice between taking advantage of an opportunity to greatly help the prosperity of the school, or allowing it to suffer very serious damage as a higher institution of learning.

I have never forgotten, my dear sir, that when I was coming out here 12 years ago, you charged me to work for the preservation of the independence of the local churches. Some will probably think that this is imperiled by the proposed union, and that we are all going to become Presbyterians, but this seems to me an unnecessary fear. Each church will be free to manage all its internal affairs, with or without elders as it pleases; ~~but~~ and the only occasions in which the Conference-Presbytery will interfere are such as in strict Congregationalism would call for a council, such as ordinations and cases of dispute within the church.

Such a body will correspond to Connecticut consociations and to the conferences of our churches in the West. For example, I was ordained at a special meeting of the Kidder Conference. A church which refused to follow the advice of this body in such cases would, I suppose, be disfellowshipped, and so was one in Connecticut which refused to follow advice in a serious case a few years ago. These conferences (or presbyteries) will have no power to tyrannize over the churches, and I think that they and the higher bodies will do much to promote fellowship and stimulate missionary activity among our churches.

Kyoto, June 7. 87.
Rec'd July 5.
Dr. J.

Miss Wainwright looks as if she would be a valuable addition to our forces. By the way, she is charged with about $17.50 for freight and duty on her goods in excess of the allowance. This excess was entirely due to her piano, without which she would have been entirely within the limit, and I am told both by her and Dr. Davis that you assured her father that the Board would pay the cost of bringing out the piano, as it will largely be used in school work. I do not wonder that with your sickness and other cares you forgot to mention this to Treas. Ward, but Miss W. would be glad to have it straightened out now.

Yours very truly,
D. W. Learned.

Kyoto, June 11, 87.

Kyoto, Japan, June 11, 1887.

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.

My dear sir,

I write just a few words to-day in regard to Mr. Neesima's health trip to the north. He has started off this morning, going to Sendai for a visit, and then to the Hokkaido (Yezzo) for the summer. This journey was advised by vote of the station, in accordance with strong recommendations of Dr. Berry, as the necessary means to give him rest and refreshment for another year's work. He has been unable to work all this term, and, although he is much better now than a few weeks ago, he needs to get away from care and work for this whole summer. He was unwilling to seem to have special favors, but has gone in accordance with our advice. I think Mrs. Neesima has gone with him, which will make his trip much more profitable to him.

The expenses of this trip, however, will be much more than he will be able to pay out of his ordinary income, and I, of course, have no authority to pay him money beyond his regular allowance. I can only report it to you, with the hope that Mr. Hardy's generosity will be moved to do something to help him. No action has been taken by the Mission, there being no convenient opportunity for it, but the Station were unanimous and hearty in advising the journey, and it was with the hope that Mr. Neesima's kind friends would aid him in meeting the expenses of it.

As to the amount of the expenses, I can only say that Mr. Neesima has drawn about $240. (gold) for the journey. Whether this will be enough, or too much, or too little; and how much it is in excess of what he would in any case need for the summer for his family, I do not know. Probably the extra expense will be somewhere between $150 and $200. If it is desired to meet the exact extra expense caused him by this journey, I am sure that he will be careful in making a report. He is always very careful and economical in using funds in travel.

A few days ago I had the pleasure of marrying my literary assistant, Mr. Adachi, a graduate of the Vernacular Theo. Department, to Mr. Neesima's niece (daughter of Mr. N.'s sister).

Yours very truly,

Dwight W Learned

Kyoto June 11, '87.
Rec'd July 12.

Kyoto June 17, '87

Kyoto, Japan, June 17, 1887.

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.,

My dear sir,

Just a word this time to mention two or three pieces of good news.

One is a telegram from Mr Neesima, from Tokyo, saying that he has received a promise of one thousand yen (silver dollars) for the preparatory department. No particulars yet. This will, we hope, be a good beginning towards the raising of money for the erection of buildings for this department, which are greatly needed at once. A committee has been appointed to go out and solicit contributions for this purpose this summer. When this preparatory department is fairly well organized, with good teachers and suitable buildings, we can raise the grade of the whole school, and accomplish much more satisfactory work than now.

Another pleasant thing is that 20 or 21 of the younger students are to be baptized next Sunday, the last Sunday of the school year.

Another is that Mr. Kanamori has aroused great enthusiasm for missionary work among the students, and about twenty of the older ones (besides the theological students) are going out to preach this summer. Mr. Kanamori has also visited the churches in Osaka and Kobe to get money for the expenses of this summer work, and has collected a very considerable sum. It is worth a great deal to have a pastor who will not only preach to the students, and teach them in Bible classes, but will be a leader to them in active work, and will be a connecting link between the school church and the general work of the churches. We are hoping that Mr. Kanamori will devote himself to this work.

If then, in addition, we can get that exemption from the draft so as to be able to graduate classes of good size, we may hope to see the school proving a more powerful evangelizing agency than ever before. It will certainly be a great disappointment if, after getting the school so well equipped in every way we have to see most of our older students going off to government colleges.

A week from to-day we graduate a class of ten, all Christians.

Yours very truly

Dwight W. Learned.

Kyoto June 17, 1

Rec'd July 14.

Kioto, Japan. June, 29. 1887.

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.

My dear sir,

Your favor of May 18th was received a few days ago, and I was much pleased with the action of the Committee in promising to continue to aid this school, as showing a desire to help us out of our perplexity in regard to the conscription; but, as to practical effect, it is, to speak plainly, of no use. I wish very much that there was any hope of its being sufficient, but there is none at all. You see the object of the Government is to make such regulations as only very few private schools can attain to, since they have no desire to encourage such institutions. The regulations therefore are sure to be strictly enforced, and they call for a fund actually on hand, not for a promise of aid from any company or society however good its promise may be. I fear there is no reason whatever to hope that anything short of a fund yielding as much as yen 2400. (or gold 2000.) yearly will get us out of our trouble. Dr. Greene has some hope that a fund which would last for 15 years, or 10, would be accepted, but I do not myself see any reason to hope that it would be accepted by the Government. It must be remembered that the Government has no desire to favor to private schools; it has made strict conditions for the very purpose of making the number of exempted schools small, and with the same purpose it will interpret them strictly. At the same time it is to be remembered that if the Gov. yielded a little (if only in appearance) to one school, others would quickly hear of it and claim one in reality much greater for themselves. Thus in the present case, if the Committee's offer promise were accepted as sufficient, no doubt there would be other schools which would claim exemptions on the strength of the promise of some company of friends and however wide the difference between such a company and the Board, it would not very plain to the Japanese eye. I am very glad, however, to see that the gravity of the situation is recognized by the Committee, and I hope that their wisdom will be able to devise some way by which the fund can be secured. An income of gold 2000. will be quite sufficient.

We have just finished the twelfth year of the school, and have graduated one student from the Eng. Theological course, and ten (all Christians) from the Collegiate course. It is expected that all these ten (with possibly one exception) will return to enter the theological department next fall. On the last Sunday of the term 23 students were baptized. At the close of the school year *all* the members of the upper two classes were church members, 27 out of 31 of the next lower class, nearly all of the one below that, and fully half of the youngest class. About 30, I hear, are going out to preach this summer. At the graduating exercises last Friday afternoon the Governor was present, occupying a chair on the platform, and seemed to be much interested. He was also present at the closing exercises of the girls' school on the preceding day, when four graduated.

The thousand yen for the Preparatory Department, of which we had just heard when I last wrote, was from Mr. Hara, the president of the Specie Bank of Tokyo. It will be a good beginning towards a fund for the much needed buildings for this department.

Since I took charge of the Mission Treasury, four months ago, besides the care of the Treasury work (which was supposed to be the chief work of one man), I have done as much teaching in the school as any one, have finished my commentary on Matthew (the last 16 chapters), and have made a considerable progress on one on Thessalonians.

I am sorry though to have Mr. Atkinson burdened with so much work of receiving imported goods. It has so happened that since Mr. Finch's departure goods have come much more frequently than ever before in equal time.

Yours very truly,
Dwight W. Learned.

Rec'd June 25.
Th P # 5722

Kyoto, Japan, July 16, 1887.

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.,

My dear sir,

Your favors of June 1st and 7th arrived in due time, and we were all greatly pleased to hear of the coming of the new clock (rather, to hear of its being on the way). It will be a great convenience to us, and we should like to send our thanks to the generous giver.

I have written already of the need of a fund in hand in order to meet the regulations for exemption from the draft, and need not repeat. I presume it would be quite sufficient to have it held by trustees in America but they would have to hold it as agents of the school trustees here.

As to this board of trustees here, you need have no fear as to any danger as to what might happen in the contingency of Mr Neesima's death. The men now in that position are eminently trustworthy, and we could have as much confidence in them as if they had been elected by the churches. They would have a hard task to fill in electing a new president for the school, but I would treat them as soon as representatives of the churches. I have been feeling, though, that the Board ought to be larger, and ought to have a much greater responsibility for the finances of the institution. This is necessary in order that they may be stimulated to seek contributions for the school from their own people. If the annual grant from the Board were turned over to them each year, and they saw plainly that this was all that could be got this year from foreign friends, they would be stirred up to get from Japanese friends money for other needs which they saw. I have discussed this with Mr. Ise, who seems to be heartily in favor of it, and shall bring it up for discussion at the coming mission meeting.

Mr. Ise, by the way, has just left us to be located in Tokyo. We shall miss him much from this part of the country.

Yours very truly,
Dwight W. Learned.

Rec'd Aug. 10.

Kyoto, Japan. Aug. 8, 1887.

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.,

My dear sir,

Your favor of June 20th is at hand. As to Mr. Neesima's opinion in regard to the proposed union of churches, I know very little, and I may add that I should not altogether consider his opinion a very valuable one, since he is so much influenced by those with whom he is surrounded at the time. This movement is, so far as I know, entirely Japanese in its origin, and among our mission there are some who have sympathized with it and have given it the benefit of their counsel, and others who have rather stood aloof in lack of sympathy. I venture to think that the former course has been the wiser one; but I do not believe that any of us has done anything to urge the matter on or to persuade the Japanese into it.

We have just begun our annual mission, and it is a great pleasure to have all the missionaries of the Board in Japan together. The past year has been one of remarkable growth and expansion.

Next Sunday Dr. Davis is to have the pleasure of admitting over 20 people into the United church of Kyoto.

Yours very truly.

D. W. Learned.

Kyoto, Aug. 8, 188

Rec'd Sept. 3.

Concerning estimates for 1888.

Kyoto, Japan, Aug. 17, 188~~8~~7

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.

My dear sir

I wish to say a few words in regard to the estimates for next year as just adopted by our mission.

Those for salaries and other items connected with the support of missionaries are on the same scale as in former years, and have necessarily increased in aggregate with the growth of the number of the mission. I would only like to call attention to the sum of $350. for business agent and treasurer's incidental expenses. This trifling sum takes the place of somewhere about $1700. for Mr. Jencks' salary, house, helpers, etc., which has been paid for this work in recent years.

In general work (schools, evangelistic, publication, etc) there is little change in the aggregate. The four schools (Kyoto Training, Kyoto Girls', Kobe Girls, and Woman's Bible school) aggregate $400. less than for '87; publication is 300. less; the Tokyo newspaper 100. less; on the other hand the request for station and out-station work and aid of theological students is $600. more than was asked for for '87, chiefly or entirely caused by the opening of new stations; and that for the Evangelistic Committee is $600. more, the estimate for '87 having proved to be decidedly too small.

We have made these estimates with much care, and hope that the Committee will be able to grant the whole. In case reduction must be made, I would urge that as much as possible the distribution of the reduction be left to the mission to make, that we may apply it where it will do least hurt.

I should like also to speak of two other things done by this meeting. One is the slight change in the accounts by which the aid given to theological students is now made a separate item, instead of being included in the head of "Station work". This is only a change in form, for convenience in keeping the accounts, and does not at all affect the amount of money used. I may say that if we were not able to give this trifling aid (trifling to each individual) of about $24.00 or $25.00 yearly to an unmarried student, we should have no students (or next to none) in our theological department. To cut off this fund would be the destruction of the theological seminary; to lessen it would be to diminish the number of students whom we can train.

The other is a much more important change, - the proposed transfer of the management of the finances of the Kyoto Training School to the Japanese Board of Trustees, this Board being first enlarged and re-organized in a satisfactory manner. The purpose is (1) to engage the interest of this Board in raising money for the school from the Japanese, and thus to provide for the increasing expense of the school without increasing the American Board's grant; and also if possible to diminish this grant in future years; (2) to bring this Japanese Board into more living relation with this school, and thus to put it in a better position for meeting the responsibilities which may come to it;

(3) to relieve the foreign teachers of the school from the delicate and disagreeable duty of having to fix the amount of their Japanese colleagues' salaries. The Japanese Board will of course be in close connection with the teachers, and three of the missionaries will be advisory members of the Board.

It is yet to be seen whether the Board of Trustees will be willing to take up this burden, but if they do heartily assume it, I am sure that there is much to hope for from the change. I may say that this plan was first unanimously approved by the Kyoto station and then after more than a day of discussion approved by the mission. One condition of the change is that we give to the Trustees for next year as much aid as the net cost of the school in the present year. After a year's experience it may be possible to diminish this, but it is most earnestly to be hoped that you will not ask us to diminish it for 1888. The Trustees will have all they can do next year to provide for the certain increase in the expense of the school. You will see that it is an essential part of the plan that the grant in aid of current expenses shall never be increased, and may be diminished after 1888.

Yours very truly, D. W. Learned

Kyoto, Aug. 18. 1887.

Rev. N. G. Clark. D.D.

My dear sir,

You will notice that the Mission in the recent annual meeting has repeated and emphasized its request in regard to the need of having a fund in order that our students in the Kyoto school may be relieved from liability to conscription. I am sorry to have to trouble you so much with this matter at such a time as this, but it seems to be my duty to acquaint you with these facts, — (1) that this so necessary exemption *cannot* be obtained without a permanent fund in the possession of the Trustees or of trustees for them in America; (2) that at least as much as the income of this fund ($2400. silver) will be needed as long as the Board does as much for the school as to support two foreigners, that is for an indefinitely long period, and thus that the income of such a fund (if one can in any way be raised) will annually be so much help to the Board's general treasury.

I would like also to call your attention to the request for $200. more for the school for this year. This is necessary to enable us to get through the year. As I have written in another letter we hope that the proposed enlisting of the active aid of the Trustees will prevent our having to ask for any increase of annual grants in aid of running expenses hereafter, and may even enable us to gradually diminish these requests, but that of course does not apply to the present year, and for making this new arrangement it is highly important that we have no debt to carry over from 1887.

In regard to the requests for new dormitories, it is to be noted that the Japanese friends of the school will have all they can do at present to provide funds for the additional buildings needed at once for the Preparatory Department and for enlarging the regular work of the school, and thus that they cannot be expected to contribute for new dormitories for the regular department. But it is certain that in the course of the coming year we shall need a new dormitory ($1500.) besides the space gained by putting the Vernacular theological Department in separate buildings.

As to this latter point, the purpose is not to put the Vernacular students out of the school grounds, nor to have separate lecture-rooms for them, but only to let them have the dormitories together. In this way they will be more comfortable than when scattered among the younger students, and if they have a room convenient for meetings they can have various social meetings which will be a great help to them. Dr. Gordon's house is not well adapted for a family residence now, the neighboring bamboo grove having grown up and closely approached to the house, and the school having surrounded it on the other sides. It was the best place available for the house eight years ago, but is not pleasant for a residence now. It however is a very convenient and suitable place for the Vernacular Department, eminently desirable for this purpose. The house, with no important change, could be used for students (it was rather a cheap house), and with one moderate-sized dormitory ($1000.) would well accommodate the whole of this most interesting department. It is desirable to do this at once (as soon as the house is vacated, which will be in two or three months), and with this relief, the extra dormitory for the regular department ($1500.) *might* perhaps, wait till spring, though it would be well to have the money granted now, ready to use when needed. It must be remembered that by vote of the Mission a year ago, at the urgent recommendation of Dr. Berry, we were directed to increase the space assigned to each student, and that thus the new dormitory erected last fall was little net gain, since the eight buildings now hold but few more students than the seven did on the old plan. Thus it is not strange that we have to call again so soon for more room.

The Japanese friends have done well to raise so soon the funds (1500.) for the Preparatory Department building; but it is certain that they will need to at least double that in a year, and that there will be other demands upon them, so that we cannot hope to get these dormitories from them.

Rec'd Sept. 19.

I was interested in what you say about furnaces for missionary houses. It seems to me that these furnaces are (though very comfortable) a piece of luxury. Besides the direct cost of the furnace, a cellar must be dug at some expense for this sole purpose. This is one reason why so much money is now deemed necessary for building a house.

Yours very truly,
D. W. Learned.

A few remarks in regard to various measures passed at the recent annual mission meeting.

Kyoto, Japan, Aug. 23, 1887.

Rev. N. G. Clark. D.D.

My dear sir,

At the risk of repetition I should like to say a few words in regard to some of the action of our recent annual mission meeting, especially such as concerns our work in this station. And first, if Kyoto seems to demand a great deal, it must be remembered what an extensive work comes under the field of our station. There is first the theological teaching (requiring 21 classes a day); second the Board's one institution for the education of young men in this land where education is the most powerful means of missionary work; third the girls' school; fourth the nurses' school; and fifth the city and surrounding provinces, - a city the third in size of the whole empire, and provinces with a population of nearly three million left almost entirely to our mission.

I. The proposal to transfer the management of the school finances to the Japanese Trustees. This, it must be remembered, is only a proposal and may not be accepted by the Trustees. The need and meaning of the proposed change may be illustrated by a single incident. Recently the Japanese teachers urged us to employ a new teacher of Chinese and Japanese Literature at a considerably higher salary than we have hitherto paid, such as would necessitate a large grant from Boston. On the present plan we foreign teachers (especially two or three of us older ones) have the responsibility of deciding this, and of either denying the request and perhaps hindering the growth of the school, or of granting it and taking our chances of getting an increased appropriation. On the proposed new plan, the Japanese Trustees would decide it, and would have to raise the extra sum if they employed the new teacher. Thus the advantages of the new plan, as anticipated, will be:- (1) that the foreign teachers will be relieved of the disagreeable responsibility of fixing the salary of their Japanese colleagues; (2) that the Trustees will be stimulated to raise the money demanded by the growth and increasing needs of the school; (3) that this plan necessitates such a reorganization and strengthening of the Board of Trustees as will prepare them better to meet the grave responsibilities that may at any time come upon them; it will make them a living, responsible body. It is hoped that before long, if this plan works, the Board's annual grant in aid may be diminished, but for the first year, at least, the Trustees will have their hands full in providing for the additional teachers who are at once needed, and in raising funds for the additional buildings needed to equip the Preparatory Department, and it is very desirable that they be not embarrassed by a reduction of the appropriation asked for for the school for 1888.

II. The plan of turning over Dr. Gordon's house to the Vernacular Theological Department, and of building near it a $1000. building for the same Department. This house, built comparatively cheaply 8 years ago, is not now suitable for a residence, owing to the growing up of the bamboo grove on two sides very near it, and to the growth of the school on the other two sides, but (with the addition of a $1000. building) would very nicely accommodate the Vernacular students, would give them a very good place by themselves at one side of the school grounds, and would just so much relieve the pressure for room in the other buildings. If this is not done, it seems to us that the house will have to be taken down and removed to another site, which would be a good deal of a waste.

III. The request for \$1500. for a new dormitory for the regular department of the school. This is almost, or quite, sure to be needed next spring, and as I have said the Japanese will have all they can do for some time to provide sufficient buildings for the Preparatory Department. It is greatly to be desired that the growth of the school be not checked by lack of buildings, and the vote of the mission a year ago in regard to space to be given to each student renders our old buildings considerably less capacious than they were formerly thought to be.

IV. The request for lady teachers (two if possible, but one at least) for the Preparatory Department. With Mr. Cady and Mr. Bartlett, the regular department is *tolerably* well provided for, but they will have no time to spare for the Preparatory Department; and yet the work of foreign teachers is necessary to make that department a success; and the success of that department will at once and directly raise the grade and standard of the whole school up to the Theological Department. Without foreign teachers this Prep. Dept cannot attract students and cannot do the work which we wish it to. One teacher could do something, but two are really needed.

V. The request for a man for general missionary, either one to keep entirely free from the school and do general work in this great region so accessible from Kyoto and so unoccupied, or one to relieve Mr Davis in teaching Theology and set him free for the general work. Dr Davis is especially adapted to the general work, but perhaps the former plan is the more feasible. I believe Dr Davis is writing up this point, or I would write more fully. Think of the three millions of people almost entirely untouched except by our mission.

VI. The request for $200. additional for the Training School for the *present* year. I am sorry that we have to put in another request, but the expenses of the school have been greater than we anticipated a year ago. It is partly to prevent this asking for higher and higher grants that we wish to get the Japanese Trustees to bear some responsibility.

Yours very truly,

Dwight W. Learned.

P. S. Under II I ought perhaps to add that the bamboo grove referred to is on land owned by the priests, which we cannot control.

when the house was built the adjacent lot was vacant, but it has been covered with a dense bamboo grove. And as I have said before, we put the house there because at that time it was the best place available.

Under I, if it is enquired how the Board of Trustees is to be re-organized, I would say that it is referred to the Trustees themselves in connection with a committee of the mission. The only point fixed is that three of the mission shall be advisory members of the Board of Trustees.

Kyoto, Aug. 17, 1887.
Rec'd Sept. 19

Mr. Stanford is our mission Secretary for the coming year and I have been chosen Treasurer.

Kyoto, Japan, Sept. 3, 1887.

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.

Dear Sir,

The Mission having referred the question of Mr. Newell's location to the ad-interim committee, this committee, after hearing all parties interested and after careful consideration, has decided to recommend Mr. Newell to go to Niigata, and to advise that the next man sent out (except Messrs. Clark and Gulick who are expected to go to Kumamoto) be located in Osaka. The committee also voted to present the needs of the Osaka station to the Prudential Committee with the earnest request that a man may be sent out to reenforce this station at as early a date as possible.

I. As to the _field_, — there is the great city of Osaka, the second in size in the empire, with many large towns and villages in its vicinity; and there is the great province of Ise which is worked from Osaka, and in which no mission but ours has done anything or is likely to. It is true that in Osaka itself there are missionaries of several other societies living, but there is abundant room for all, and many of them are largely occupied in working in remote sections of the country.

Kyoto, Aug. 17, 1887

II. As to the work; - besides the evangelistic work which must be done in so great a population, (and in the province of Ise there is not one Japanese laborer permanently established) there is need of aiding the Japanese in school work. The same reasons which have led the Niigata brethren to put their strength so largely into the school about to be opened there, and which has led to our connection with the Sendai school, make the aid of a good boy's school exceedingly valuable in Osaka; and such a school, it seems probable, is about to be opened by the Christians there with the aid of some prominent men. It is not planned to establish so elaborate a school as those at Niigata and Sendai, but one which will prepare boys to enter our Kyoto school, or to go into business. Such a school will be of great use as a feeder to our Kyoto school and as a means of gaining influence over young men, and will have the field of the city to itself without a rival which can compete with it in its line. For this it is necessary that a foreigner give some time, perhaps an hour or two a day, in teaching English. The need is so great, and the influence to be gained is so wide, that if no men can be had Miss Colby has promised to give some time to this school at the sacrifice of the woman's work which she alone in Osaka can do.

Though the Osaka churches are well organized, they need the advice and help of a missionary.

III. As to the *workers*. Mr. Allchin is practically the only man for all this work. Dr. Taylor is entirely engaged in medical work and counts for nothing in general work. Mr. and Mrs. J. T. Gulick must go home in a few months, as has been voted by the mission; and even if they could not receive permission to go, Mr Gulick is too much infirm, and Mrs. Gulick too much exhausted with long service to render much assistance.

Thus. Mr. Allchin is left alone to meet all the great variety of work to be done in this most important field, and he also has a considerable time occupied with ~~the~~ general administrative work of the mission, such as service on the building, evangelistic, and ad-mission committees. It is quite impossible for him to do the work which ought to be done there, and it is unjust to leave him with so heavy a burden on his shoulders, I may add that the committee felt the needs of Osaka so greatly that it is doubtful whether they would have voted to recommend Mr. Newell to go to Niigata if it had not been that a man coming later in the fall cannot easily get over to Niigata, but can easily settle in Osaka.

It should also be added that a family is especially needed in Osaka, with the hope that the lady will be able to give some help to Miss Daughaday in that so large and flourishing girls' school. Miss Poole has indeed been settled in Osaka, but with all that she can do in addition to her studies Miss Daughaday is going to be greatly overburdened.

Other fields are very needy, but the need at Osaka is most pressing, and the committee unanimously and most heartily present its needs with the hope that a man may be sent there this fall. There is no one now in Japan, or under appointment, who can go there.

Yours very truly,
for the committee,

The other members of the committee ~~are~~ on this occasion,
J. L. Atkinson & O. Cary.

D. W. Learned. Sec.

Kyoto, Sep. 3, 1887.
Rec'd Oct. 6.
D.B.

Kyoto, Japan, Sept. 14, 1887.

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.,

My dear sir,

I believe I have not yet acknowledged your favor of July 15th.

Mr. Neesima was naturally much distressed by the news of Mr. Hardy's death, which was indeed very sad news to all of us, but in spite of this blow we hope that his summer's vacation in Sapporo has done him much good. He does not come back for several weeks yet. I was glad to see by your letter that you were to bring the matter of aid to him for this trip to the Committee, and hope that an early mail will bring news of favorable action, unless Mrs. Hardy prefers to give the aid herself. As I wrote before, I do not know just how much the extra expense of [illegible] journey will be, but he may be trusted to make a careful and conscientious reckoning of it.

I may mention here that requests of the Mission are now outstanding for similar aid for special health travel to Messrs. Davis and Greene, and for a special health expences to Mr. Rowland, answers to none of which have yet come, and in fact it is not yet time for an answer to some of them.

We begin school again next Monday, the 19th, and there is every prospect of our having all the students that we can possibly accommodate, if not more. There is a prospect of a large class to enter the Vernacular Theological Department. The building for the new Preparatory Department (built with Japanese money) is nearly finished, and it also will be filled. The wire fence, wire for which was sent out some time ago, is being put up, and will be a great improvement to the appearance of the grounds. The tower clock has also arrived and is being set up.

It is much to be desired that, if possible, we may be allowed to use the old Gordon house for the Vernacular Theological Department, and may also have the grant of $1000., as asked by the Mission, for building a dormitory near it. As I have explained, the growth of the school on two sides, and of the neighboring bamboo grove on the other, have rendered that house undesirable (to say the least) for a family residence, while it is in a most convenient location for the

Vernacular Department, and with a new dormitory would accommodate that department very well. Thus we should gain for the rest of the school the rooms vacated by the vernacular students, and they would be much more comfortably situated to be in a building or two by themselves with a room for meetings of their own, and for social gatherings. This Vernacular Department promises to be one of the most directly useful parts of our school work, and the change here mentioned would do much to confirm and increase its success. These classes would still recite in the present recitation rooms, but they would room by themselves, instead of being mixed up with the younger students, and would have rooms for various gatherings which would be of much help to them.

In regard to the Preparatory Department, I have been wanting to say a word as to the importance of having one or two teachers sent out for it. Two would be none too many, but one would be a great help. This department cannot be of the service that it ought to be in raising the standard and quality of work of the whole school (way up to the English Theological course), without at least one foreign teacher of English. We have no Japanese yet who are capable of doing that work except a few who are in important positions such as Mr. Ichihara of the Sendai school, and even they would not do as well as a foreigner. Japanese teachers will help in teaching English, but they cannot dispense with foreigners yet. We have asked for one or two ladies, not that we should object to men, but because ladies would be a less expense to the Board. Messrs. Cady and Bartlett will have their hands full in the regular department, and will have no time to spare for this preparatory work.

In regard to the Union question, some inquiry has been made as to the beginning of the movement. If I am not much mistaken, the Presbyterians were the first to move (and the more credit to them, in my opinion). Certainly it was first brought before our churches by a formal communication from the "United" (Presbyterian) churches a year ago last spring.

Yours very truly,
Dwight W. Learned.

Kyoto, Sept. 14, 1887.
Rec'd Oct. 10.

We shall earnestly pray for God's blessing upon the meeting, so soon to open at Des Moines, and especially that this question of tests for candidates for mission service may be wisely settled.

Kioto, Japan, Sept. 27, 1886.

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.,

My dear sir,

We have now 230 students in the English department. The vernacular students have a longer vacation than the others, in order to give them time for practical work; when they are back the school will number over 250. Work on the new dormitory has just begun; the students are too much crowded now, and the new building will be put to use just as soon as we can get it finished. The new chapel (dedicated on the last day of last term) is a great comfort and convenience. We have a new assistant teacher for teaching translation, and on the whole are getting on very well, and have a good prospect of doing good work. In my teaching of Political Economy I am for the first time using my own book (in Japanese) which has just been published by a sort of Chatauqua Society in Osaka. I find it a great improvement over giving lectures. As may easily be imagined, I shall not have much time for literary work this term, but with what time I can get I am putting my Commentary on the Revelation into Japanese with the help of my teacher.

As a result of Mr. Scudder's work here a branch of the

Woman's Chr. Temperance Union has been organized, with Mrs. Neesima as president.

Since sending off my last letter, I have ~~received~~ seen your letter to mission, giving the action in regard to the girls' school. The grant made ($400. for ladies' rooms and $800. for the school part) sounds at first very much like the sums asked for by the mission in annual meeting ($500. + $1000.), but in reality, as you doubtless have noticed, there is a great difference, since nearly all the $1000. asked for the school part by the mission is to be expended in simply replacing to the school what is taken away for the use of the ladies. Thus the $1500. is nearly all for the exclusive use of the ladies, and the net addition to the school accommodation is very little.

Mr. Cady is doing good work for the teaching of English in our school, but is burdened with a large number of classes now, of one or two of which I hope the new-comers may relieve him. The English instruction now given in the school is far ahead of what we were doing three or four years ago.

Mr. Cady, I am glad to see, is planning for a home of his own. He was at first desirous of beginning this fall, but, as he has no grant yet, I presume he will wait till spring. It would be rather a pity, after all this rebuilding of the ladies' part of the school, to leave Miss Hooper alone with sole use of all those rooms.

You see that we are managing to get along without disturbing Mr. Cary's work in Okayama by calling him to our help. He would be most cordially welcomed as an associate in our work here, but it would be a great loss to the work in the Okayama region to have him leave it, and there is some considerable waste of power in asking a man to take up teaching for a temporary work.

I should like to call your attention to the item of $300. for school library among our mission estimates for next year. You may remember that 18 months ago our request for a library grant was cut down (one half I think) on the principle that it would be better to grant it gradually in smaller sums. The grant then made has been all expended, and it has very greatly increased the value of the library, but like little Oliver we come for "more". We still have only a mere beginning of a library, and it is necessary to add more books every now and then. Our school work covers so wide a range of studies, and there are so few books to be had except those in the library, that $300. for a year's additions is a very small sum. The effectiveness of the higher teaching depends very much on the supply of books for teachers and students.

As for the estimate for the school, I need only say that the great increase in the number of Japanese teachers has greatly increased the item for salaries of teachers, which is the largest item by far in the expenses of the school. Our grant for this year would not have been sufficient, if it had not been for the very favorable exchange and for the fact that several of these teachers did not come till spring or summer. Next year we shall probably have to employ all these teachers all through the year; hence the expense will be considerably greater than it has been this year. Good permanent teachers cost much more than pupil teachers, but it is much more advantageous to have them.

I may also say a word of explanation in regard to the request for $1000. for Mr. Davis's house. He of course would not in any case go back to his old house, not to say that it is to be used for the nurses' school. We thought that he might want to build a little house, but he seems to prefer to live in rooms on the premises of some other family. None of us have houses large enough to comfortably take him in as a permanent lodger, but to add a room or two to some house, or put up a room or two in one of our compounds will cost much less than the $1000. Probably 500 or 600 will be a great plenty.

Yours very truly

Dwight W. Learned

Japan

Recd Oct 27

Dec 27. 96

Davis

$

Kyoto, Japan, Oct. 4, 1887.

Rev. N. G. Clark, D. D.,

My dear sir,

Our school has opened with larger numbers than ever before. The new class in the English department numbers about 130, who were selected out of over 300 applicants. For the first time we have all seven class in the theological departments present at once (three in the English-speaking department, and four in the vernacular), though the 3d year class in the former numbers only one. This gives us all a plenty of work to do, and we have great reason to rejoice in the return of Dr. Gordon, and in the arrival of Mr. Bartlett. The Preparatory Department numbers about 150, and our new chapel is crowded at morning prayers. As I have said, however, we imperatively need at least one more teacher of English to make this Preparatory Department as really useful to the school as it ought to be.

What I have already written about the need of taking Dr. Gordon's old house for the use of the Vernacular Theological Department (as soon as he can move into Dr. Greene's house) explains why a new house is desired for Mr. & Mrs. Buckley. As to their boarding with another family, which you suggest as probable, the doubling up of families is poor economy. It is believed that one great reason of Mrs. Greene's prolonged ill health was her having the care of boarders all the first part of the year.

Yours very truly,

D. W. Learned

Mr. & Mrs. Neesima have just returned from their vacation trip to Yezo, and Mr. Neesima seems to be better, though I have not yet heard particularly.

Oct. 4, 1889

Kyoto, Japan, Oct. 10, 1887.

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.

My dear sir,

I write just a word to speak of Mr. Neesima's expenses for his summer trip to Yezo. This trip was made at the advice of the Mission as expressed in a formal vote, and our hope has been that his friends in America would be glad to meet the extra expense. It is impossible for him to meet them himself without getting hopelessly into debt. I have been waiting to learn the amount from him before pressing the matter, as a definite sum is always more satisfactory to deal with. He has just been called away for a week or two, and has left a note for me saying that his expenses (including his wife's) were silver 318 (= gold about 235.00), and that he would be glad to receive silver 140. (= gold about $115.00), which I suppose is the excess of his expenses over his ordinary expenses at home for that time.

He was loath to go on this trip, and only went because the physician and the Mission urged it upon him as his duty.

Hoping that in some way this may be at once refunded to him so that he may not come out in debt at the end of the year,

Yours very truly,

D. W. Learned.

Kyoto, Oct. 12, '87.

Rec'd Nov. 9.

Kyoto, Japan, Oct. 14. 1887.

Rev. N. G. Clark, D. D.,

My dear Sir,

I write to-day as secretary of the ad-interim committee, which has power to act on behalf of the Mission according to the rules adopted last summer, and whose action will largely supersede the old system of circular letters. At a meeting of this committee on the 12th the following matters were considered.

I. The Committee present a formal request that Mr. Neesima have special assistance, either from Board funds or from his own friends, to the amount of $125. to meet the extra expense of his summer's trip to Yezo. As I have privately written of this, I need not enlarge upon it. The sum is a trifle larger, I think, than I suggested, but seemed better to the Committee.

II. On behalf of this Committee I wrote to you in September of the special need of another man in Osaka, now that Mr. Newell seems to be even more needed in Niigata. With Mr. John Gulick's ill health and prospective return to the U. S., and Dr. Taylor's extreme absorption in medical work, the station is reduced to Mr. Allchin so far as men are concerned, and he is unable to do the general work of the station, to say nothing of improving the opportunity offered by the opening of the new school by Japanese Christians, and yet this opportunity is one which we ought not to lose, and which must be improved at once if at all. With the needs of the other stations, no man now on the field can be spared to go to Osaka, and probably neither of those yet to come this fall. But it so happens that Mr. Theodore S. Gulick is now in Osaka unengaged, and can be engaged to assist the station. In view of this need and this opportunity of filling it in part at once, the Committee voted to authorize the Mission Treasurer to employ Mr. Gulick at a compensation of 100. silver dollars a month (about $78.00 gold) and the privilege of living in the house occupied by Mr. John Gulick. It is distinctly stipulated that this engagement is to cease whenever another mission family is sent to Osaka, or whenever we hear that this action is disapproved by the Prudential Committee. We recognize this action as being a stretching of our powers, but hope that the emergency will excuse us. If the P. C. disapprove it and wish it stopped at once, telegraph the word Desist and we will promptly obey. A mission family is what is needed in Osaka, but if one cannot be had at present this is the only possible substitute, and to a large degree it meets the need.

III. The matter of the Kobe school building and the immediate need of more money, say $200, to make it safe will be presented to you by Mr Atkinson.

IV. The nurses school and hospital here is in a somewhat similar strait. It seems to us that Dr. Berry, who has been in charge of the work, has been seriously in fault in not either restricting the expenditure to the appropriation or at least asking for more money long before this; but the fact is that the building fund is exhausted and the buildings are not quite completed and not furnished. To put off the opening of the school until we hear from you will be a waste of time and money. So, with much reluctance, we have authorized the Treasurer to advance 400 silver dollars (about $312. in gold) and ask that this be approved.

I may ~~had~~ add that this Nurses School has bought the old Davis house from the mission, and that the money received from this is in our treasury.

V. I presume Mr. De Forest will write to you of the opportunity which is likely to be offered of greatly enlarging the work of the Sendai school. Mr. Neesima is now in Tokio to confer about it. Our committee approved of the plan, so far as it was laid before us, with the proviso that the unequivocal Christian character of the school be maintained, and with the caution that this should not be understood as pledging the Mission or Board to send more teachers there in addition to the one already asked for. It seemed to us that all teaching in that school which can be done by Japanese should be done by them at Japanese expense.

Yours very truly,

Dwight W. Learned.

Rec'd Nov. 9.

Kyoto, Japan, Oct. 26, 1887.

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.,

My dear sir,

I am glad to say that one overdrawal of grant of which I wrote by the last mail, that for the nurses' School building, has been made needless by a very timely gift from friends in Great Britain.

Hearing from Mr. Gulick of the Miss Shedd who was ready to come to Osaka to teach, it has occurred to me to hope that she might possibly be secured for one of our mission schools in this city. I have already written of the need of a teacher (either man or woman) for the new Preparatory Department in order to really utilize that department so as to raise the whole grade of our school. A lady is also greatly needed in the now so prosperous girls' school. Miss Wainwright teaches only music, Miss Hooper with all her many excellences is not prepared to teach the higher branches, so that the school is very weak in teaching force now that Mrs. Cady is about to move out and is withdrawing from the school work.

We are greatly pleased with Mr. Bartlett, and I think he promises to be an excellent man for the place. It is hard to see how we could have got on without him this fall. As it is, there are only *three* foreign teachers at work in the English department of the school with its 300 students (Messrs. Bartlett, Cady, and Davies), no more than are engaged in the much smaller school at Sendai. Of the rest of us, Dr. Berry is engaged in his medical work, and the others of us are busy with the seven theological classes, with general missionary work, or with study.

I must write you as to progress made in regard to the plan, of which I have written to you, for turning the financial control of the school over to the trustees. We have discussed the matter with Mr. Neesima, Mr. Yamamoto, and the Japanese teachers. All approve the plan, and heartily I think. It is rightly regarded not as a favor or privilege but as a burden and responsibility which it is their duty now to assume. We had hoped by this time to have a meeting of the trustees, but the sudden call for Mr. Neesima to go to Tokyo and confer in regard to the new plans for the Sendai school prevented. We hope, now that he has returned, to get a meeting held before long.

We have now fully 500 pupils in the various departments of our school, of whom about 60 are theological students. This great number of students brings great joy as well as increased burdens and care.

Yours truly,
D. W. Learned.

Rec'd Nov. 25.

✓

Kyoto, Japan, Oct. 29, 1887.

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.,

My dear sir,

I wish to write just a word this morning to tell you how glad we all were yesterday to hear of the telegram announcing the grant for Mr. Buckley's house and the new dormitories. It is a great encouragement to us. By the way, I perhaps ought to say that most of the telegrams received from Boston for a year or more, except those which were limited to a pre-arranged word, have been so obscure to us as to be of no use. There have been two or three which were complete puzzles to us until letters came. Unless there is a pre-arranged word it is of little use to telegraph unless, as in this case, the words give a clear meaning. For example, the "probably one" added to "granite" a few weeks ago was a complete enigma to us.

After writing to you a few days ago your letter to the mission suggesting various plans for adding to our force in Kyoto came to me. You may very naturally think that we have been unenterprising in laying hold of recent comers. It ought to be said in justice to us that no one of us had any idea that Miss Judson was thought of as likely to come to this station. If we had known this, I think we should hardly have given her up, though the Niigata people would not easily have been pacified. So it would be practically impossible to get Mr. Sidney Gulick here without exciting so much opposition from Mr. O. H. Gulick that it would probably do more harm than good. The large number of men already here (though not at all large in proportion to the work to be done) was in danger of exciting a little hard feeling in the other stations if we were not very careful to avoid all appearance of over-eagerness to get more men or women here. But the next two or three ladies that you can send out for teaching are arranged to come here, and I can assure you that we shall not be remiss in laying hold of them when they come. Both the one (at least) for the Preparatory Department and one for the girls' school are urgently needed, and I hope that if possible they may yet come this season.

We have now 64 or 65 theological students in the school.

Yours very truly,

Dwight W. Learned.

Rec'd Nov. 28.

Kyoto, Japan, Nov. 15, 1887.

Rev. N. G. Clark. D. D.,

My dear sir,

Your favors of Sept. 28th, Oct. 3d, and Oct. 12th have all been received since I last wrote to you. In regard to my remark about Dr. Taylor's not counting in evangelistic work, I regret that I did not write more guardedly, and I see that my words might be misunderstood to his disadvantage. I did not at all intend to disparage the Christian value or results of Dr. Taylor's medical work, but only to show that he could not be expected to do much to help Mr. Allchin in the burdens which came upon him. I thus used "evangelistic work" in the sense of oversight of the churches, preaching, touring, holding conferences with the pastors, aiding in meetings and organizations, and the like, such as we often call the work of a "general missionary". To this work I understand Dr Taylor contributes practically nothing of his time, and - unless I am misinformed - he cannot be counted on for such work (unless his work is different from what it was in the past) any more than I myself - for example can. Dr. Taylor is as industrious and faithful in his line as any man can be, but it is not that of a general missionary. I may add that his time is so fully occupied with his own line of work that it was the unanimous opinion of our nominating committee on the mountain this summer at the annual meeting that it would be of no use to ask him to take the station treasurership in Mr. J. T. Gulick's place, so that this must be added to Mr. Allchin's other cares; also that it was reported to me that Dr. Taylor is so very busy that he hardly has time even to attend station meetings and advise with the rest of the station as to their work. All this was said not to praise or blame Dr. Taylor, but to indicate how entirely the general work of that station will fall upon Mr. Allchin after Mr. Gulick's departure. Dr. Taylor is zealously devoted to his profession and believes that his best work can be done in connection with it. Whether he is entirely correct or not in this I am not in a position to judge, but I can bear witness to the truly Christian and evangelistic character of his relief work in connection with the flood of year before last, and I should be very sorry to have my words understood as a disparagement of his work.

While feeling the importance of having a "general missionary" in Kyoto as strongly as Dr. Davis does, I should hardly see my way plain to urge Dr. Greene to stay here, especially after he has so far made arrangements for moving to Tokyo. It seems to me that our work in that region needs a missionary's oversight as much as that in this, while there are other reasons why it is desirable to have a member of the mission in Tokyo, and Dr. Greene is without doubt the very man to go there if any one does.

The Nurses' School and the new Library building were dedicated to-day with great success. The Governor, the mayors of the two wards of the city, and the chairman of the provincial assembly were present and made addresses, and many prominent citizens were in the audience. It was the best public advertising that our work here has yet received.

Yours very truly,

Dwight W. Learned.

Kyoto, Nov. 15, 1887,
Rec'd Dec. 12.

Kyoto, Japan, Dec. 15, 1887

Rev. N. G. Clark. D. D.,

My dear sir,

Your favor of Nov. 4th has just arrived. We are very glad indeed to hear of the coming of Miss White, and shall try to make sure that she comes to Kyoto. She is urgently needed in the Preparatory School. Miss Shedd is here, and we like her appearance, and hope she may stay with us. Miss Hooper's coming marriage to Dr. Davis will make it imperative that some body be in that school with Mrs Wainwright.

In regard to the accompanying request for a house for Dr. Davis, I have only to say that no house in the mission will be put to more truly missionary use than any in which Dr. Davis lives. It will be remembered that the silver yen 500. (gold $390.) received for his old house has been paid into the mission treasury and is mixed up with the general funds, in accordance with what I understand to be the Board's rule; and accordingly that sum is not at Dr Davis' disposal. The land for Dr. Greene's house in Tokyo has been bought, but the rest of his appropriation will of course not be used until his return from America. But that unused balance of course cannot be transferred to Dr Davis, Mr. Cady wrote to the ladies of Dr. Taylor's church in New York to thank them for their gift to our school library; so Dr. Kincaid's statement that no word has been received by them must be a mistake, as Mr. Cady, I understand, received word that his letter was received.

The enlargement of the Doshisha Company is in process of accomplishment, but proves to be slow business. It is a part of their constitution, made some years ago, that they hold the property as trustees for the maintenance of Christian schools.

The letter reporting the appropriations for 1888 was received at the same time. I think that many of the reductions can be well endured, but I am afraid that the mission will need more medicine than is allowed by the reduced grant for mission medical, and the items for "rent" (or taxes) in Osaka and Kyoto cannot be reduced. Taxes have to be paid on the land on which our houses stand (and high taxes in Osaka), and the sum asked for was only what we really have to pay. It is also manifestly inequitable to strike off all this appropriation in one station and grant a part in another, and the whole in a third.

Yours very truly,

D. W. Learned

Rec'd Jan. 14-88

Kyoto, Japan, Dec. 15, 1887.

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.

My dear sir,

I think I have already reported to you that the Ad-interim committee of our mission has approved of the return Dr. Greene and family to the United States on account of the condition of Mrs. Greene's health. The committee have taken no action as to the route of their return, leaving to Dr. G. the responsibility.

I have now to report two more matters acted on by this committee.

(1) The committee have approved of the temporary engagement of Miss Shedd in this station. She is greatly needed in the girls' school, and we have some hope that she may stay there permanently. If Miss White were not coming, she would be also needed in the preparatory school.

(2). The committee present to the Prud. Comm. a request for a grant of $2500. for land and house for Dr. Davis in view of his approaching marriage to Miss Hooper.

Yours truly.

D. W. Learned,

Sec. of Ad-interim committee

Rec'd Jan. 14-'88

Kyoto, Dec. 15-188

Rec'd Jan. 14-'88

✓

Kyoto, Japan,
Dec. 26. 1887.

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.,

My dear sir,

Your favor of Nov. 16th was received yesterday. In regard to Mr. Theodore Gulick's employment I do not feel quite sure what your wish is.

(1) The Prudential Committee desire that the "arrangement be closed at the earliest practicable moment". Does this mean right away (at the end of this month for example) as we are allowed to by the terms of the contract with him? or does it mean when some missionary can take his place? I do not myself feel clear that the former is the meaning, and therefore do not feel like taking the responsibility of terminating the contract at once.

(2). You speak of our having sent no testimonials in regard to Mr. Gulick in such a way as to suggest that the arrangement might have been approved if testimonials had been sent. We supposed that the vote of the Ad-interim Committee would be regarded as a sufficient testimonial. Would the testimonial of persons outside the mission have more weight than of those in the mission? The vote of the Committee to make this arrangement may be regarded as a testimonial that we regard Mr. Gulick as a good and suitable man for the work. As to our not proposing to make him a permanent member of the mission, it did not seem to us that that was our business just then; such omission is not to be regarded as implying any doubt as to his fitness for the work which he is now doing.

(3). As to getting Mr. S. L. Gulick to come to Osaka, I will notify him of your suggestion, but Mr. O. H. Gulick is so very strongly opposed to giving him up from Kumamoto even for a time that I very much doubt whether anything will come of it. Still it remains to be seen how Mr. S. L. Gulick himself will view the matter.

I am inclined to think therefore that I am hardly justified in terminating the present arrangement (unless Mr. S. L. G. is willing to come to Osaka) until I hear from you again; but I will send this around the Committee for their opinions.

Yours very truly D. W. Learned

Osaka Dec. 31st 89.

When Mr. Theo. Gulick was engaged by the Mission, Osaka was in sore need of help. That need remains and to withdraw Mr T. Gulick would mean the crushing of a very enterprising self-supporting Christian boys' school. I knew of no peculiarities in his modes of thinking nor have I seen any since he has been here. I can testify to his earnest christian character and feel sure that his Christian life and efforts will tell on the school.

I also have no hope that Mr. S. L. Gulick will come to Osaka - even for a short time. He lands at Nagasaki and of course will at once visit Kumamoto. I feel sure that he could not then withstand the arguments for his remaining in Kumamoto - presented by the needs of the work and - by the native Christians as well as by the present members of the Kumamoto Station. But should he come to Osaka he can not help us much unless he stay permanently. Our great need is for a good person to give his whole time and thought to the Evangelistic work. Mission Committee work - the Girls school - and the musical interests of the Japanese - take up so much of my time so that the 'Evangelistic' work is neglected. Then again, the boys school need the entire services of one foreign teacher. He can do excellent for work among the scholars but will have no time to study the language nor to engage in the strictly evangelistic work. Our hope therefore is that someone be sent to Osaka for Evangelistic work and that Mr Theo. Gulick's services be retained until a second person be sent to release him from the school work. Yours truly,
Geo. Allchin.

Kyoto, Dec. 15-188

Rec'd Jan. 14-'88

✓

Kyoto, Japan,
Dec. 26. 1887.

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.,

My dear sir,

Your favor of Nov. 16th was received yesterday. In regard to Mr. Theodore Gulick's employment I do not feel quite sure what your wish is.

(1) The Prudential Committee desire that the "arrangement be closed at the earliest practicable moment". Does this mean right away (at the end of this month for example) as we are allowed to by the terms of the contract with him? or does it mean when some missionary can take his place? I do not myself feel *clear* that the former is the meaning, and therefore do not feel like taking the responsibility of terminating the contract at once.

(2). You speak of our having sent no testimonials in regard to Mr. Gulick, in such a way as to suggest that the arrangement might have been approved if testimonials had been sent. We supposed that the vote of the Ad-interim Committee would be regarded as a sufficient testimonial. Would the testimonial of persons outside the mission have more weight than of those in the mission? The vote of the Committee to make this arrangement may be regarded as a testimonial that we regard Mr. Gulick as a good and suitable man for the work. As to our not proposing to make him a permanent member of the mission, it did not seem to us that that was our business just then; such omission is not to be regarded as implying any doubt as to his fitness for the work which he is now doing.

(3). As to getting Mr. S. L. Gulick to come to Osaka, I will notify him of your suggestion, but Mr. O. H. Gulick is so very strongly opposed to giving him up from Kumamoto even for a time that I very much doubt whether anything will come of it. Still it remains to be seen how Mr. S. L. Gulick himself will view the matter.

I am inclined to think therefore that I am hardly justified in terminating the present arrangement (unless Mr. S. L. G. is willing to come to Osaka) until I hear from you again; but I will send this around the Committee for their opinions.

Yours very truly
D. W. Learned

Osaka Dec. 31st 89.

When Mr. Theo. Gulick was engaged by the Mission, Osaka was in sore need of help. That need remains and to withdraw Mr T. Gulick would mean the crushing of a very enterprising self-supporting Christian boys' school. I knew of no peculiarities in his modes of thinking nor have I seen any since he has been here. I can testify to his earnest christian charater and feel sure that his Christian life and efforts will tell on the school.

I also have no hope that Mr. S. L. Gulick will come to Osaka - even for a short time. He lands at Nagasaki and of course will at once visit Kumamoto. I feel sure that he could not then withstand the arguments for his remaining in Kumamoto - presented by the needs of the work and - by the native Christians as well as by the present members of the Kumamoto Station. But should he come to Osaka he can not help us much unless he stay permanently. Our great need is for a good person to give his whole time and thought to the Evangelistic work. Mission Committee work - the Girls school - and the musical interests of the Japanese - take up so much of my time so that the evangelistic work is neglected. Then again, the boys school need the entire services of one foreign teacher. He can do excellent for work among the scholars but will have no time to study the language nor to engage in the strictly evangelistic work. Our hope therefore is that someone be sent to Osaka for Evangelistic work and that Mr Theo. Gulick's services be retained until a second person be sent to release him from the school work. Yours truly,
Geo. Allchin.

Kobe Jan. 3, 1887. One peculiarity that I heard some years ago about Mr Theodore Gulick was, that he did not like to accept payment by missionary Society for doing missionary work. He acted as a self-supporting one for many years. The fact that he now accepts payment for work indicates a change in this respect.

Another peculiarity — if it is one — is the constant emphasis he places on the necessity for the active presence of the Holy Spirit, and for unfailing earnest prayer on that account. Perhaps he has other peculiarities, but I am not acquainted with them. Mr Gulick loves to do of his work and I think the Board might very profitably employ him for an indefinite period i.e. make a regular ("teaching") missionary of him.

If one should be found in the States for Osaka I would suggest that Mr T. Gulick be still employed in his present capacity on the salary, etc, that we all have, and sent to help the work in Matsuyama, Shikoku, or any other place needing such help. He is a most self-denying and devoted worker it seems to me.

J. L. Atkinson

Rec'd Feb. 9, /88.

402

Kyoto, Jan. 10, 1888.

Dear Dr. Clark,

I wanted to get this letter off by the last mail, but did not like to send it till the rest of the committee had seen it, and they were somewhat slow in circulating it. I may repeat here that it is not at all likely that Mr. S. L. Gulick, now in Kumamoto I suppose, will so far oppose his uncle's most decided opinion of the needs of Kumamoto as to come to Osaka even for a year.

In regard to Mr. J. M. Gulick it may be remembered that he is at least as good and as zealous, both as a Christian and a teacher as the average missionary, and that he is here without any expense of travel or outfit to the Board, and without any liability for expenses of his return to the U. S. If therefore the work which he is doing is such as the Board ought to do, it is plainly economy to employ him.

I have received another favor from you, which is not now in my hands, but which brought the good news of the additional grant of $3,000. Mr. Stanford is our mission Secretary, and I have sent it to him to answer. I write as "Sec." only of the Ad-interim Committee. As to the matter of church union, there is nothing yet decided. A sub-committee has been at work drawing up a constitution for the united church, and it is expected that the full committee of the two churches will soon meet to act on it.

Yours truly,

D. W. Learned.

Rec'd Feb. 9.

J. H. Gulick

Kobe, Japan,

Jan. 14, 1888.

Rev. N. G. Clark. D. D.,

Dear sir.

I wish to present a request of the Kyoto station in regard to the special grant of $200. made last November to us for the Kyoto Training School.

This was asked for in the expectation that it might be needed to carry us through the year. Owing to the increase of receipts from tuition, it proved not to be needed and was not drawn. But we have a special expense coming upon us this year in the need of fitting up the chemical room. Our teacher of Chemistry, Mr Shimomura, has been in America for two or three years, but is to return this year, and it will then be necessary to provide an outfit for his use in teaching Chemistry. We shall attempt only a very modest outfit, but even that will cost more than is provided for by the regular income of the school. Hence we ask that we be allowed to hold over this grant of $200. and use it this year for this purpose

This request is presented by vote of the Kyoto Station, and is endorsed by the Finance Committee of the Mission.

Yours truly,

D. W. Learned.

[illegible]

Rev. W. B. [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] is [illegible] making [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] Board [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] new plan [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] new buildings [illegible]

[illegible] work of the school [illegible]

[illegible] part of that year [illegible]

[illegible] very small [illegible]

[illegible] the [illegible]

This request is forwarded by [illegible] of the

[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] is endorsed by the

[illegible] of the Division

Very resp'y

S. W. [illegible]

Rec'd Feb. 9.

Re $200 Transfer.

✓

Kyoto, Japan. Jan. 24, 1888.

Rev. N. G. Clark. D. D.,

My dear sir,

Your favor of Dec. 3d was duly received. I am glad to report that progress is making gradually in the direction of the re-organization of the Trustees of our school. Four new men have been chosen on the board (two pastors and two business men), and Mr. Neesima informs me that they hope to have a meeting before long and adopt the new plan. It will be remembered that this does *not* provide for a decrease of the Board's contribution at once. Such a proposal would probably, or certainly, not be accepted by them. The purpose is that they shall assume all responsibility for expenses (except new buildings) beyond the Board's present grant, and thus provide for an enlargement of the work of the school without increasing that grant. How soon we can ask them to assume part of that grant, and so relieve the Board, remains to be seen. This may seem a very small thing in comparison with what the Japanese are doing in Niigata and Sendai, but it must be remembered that there is a great difference between their beginning a new enterprise of their own, and taking over one begun and long supported by foreigners. Also there is in the Kyoto region no such prominent and wealthy man interested in having a Christian school as has been found in Niigata and Sendai.

Mr. R. H. Davis's remark in regard to improper use of funds would be hard to justify, I think, except in the sense that all aid of Japanese Christian work with foreign money is to be regarded as improper.

At the last communion in our school church seven young women were baptized, some from the nurses' school, and some from the girls' school.

We are very glad to hear of the prospective coming of Miss White. Owing to Miss Hooper's expected change of relations, we shall probably have to put her into the girls' school, though we need her very much in the Preparatory Department. Just at present Miss Shedd is dividing her time between the two schools, and she is doing good work but she is likely to leave us as soon as a place opens in government service.

Yours very truly,

D. W. Learned.

[illegible], Jan. 24, 1888,

Rec'd Feb. 24.

Kyoto, Japan, Feb. 6, 1888.

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.,

My dear sir,

On behalf of the Ad-interim Committee I have to present to you their request that the Prudential Committee will kindly send out a lady — skilled in nursing — to be associated with Miss Richards in the Nurses Training School. It is impossible for one lady to do justice to the work of which that school should be the center (the care of the sick, the technical and spiritual training of the pupils, and the following up of the work outside), but it was our hope that one of the ladies already in the mission would come to Miss Richards' help. This hope, after long waiting, we have had to give up; all the ladies now in the country are needed where they are, and not one can be got. Mrs. Buckley is now living with Miss Richards, but will soon have a home of her own, and her own work will take all her time. Miss Richards has made a good start in the language, and can get on if she has even a new comer as an associate, and as that is now the only hope we ask for that. It is important that the new lady understand nursing so that she can help Miss Richards in the technical part of the work. The two will then divide all parts of the work between them. This request has been unanimously approved by the Ad-interim Committee.

Your favor of Dec. 17th was duly received, and I was gladdened by this evidence of interest in the school.

I have now the pleasure of reporting that the Japanese Trustees of our school have voted to accept our proposition for giving them the control of the finances of the school, and have enlarged their number by the election of four good men. To prevent misunderstanding I will repeat that this does *not* contemplate any immediate reduction in the annual grant made by the Board. Such a proposal would not have been accepted by them. The advantage of the new plan is not that it reduces the Board's contribution, but (1) that it throws upon the Japanese the responsibility of providing for increasing expenses of the school (such as more and better teachers), thus relieving the Board from an increase of its annual grant, (2) that it brings the Trustees into living relations with the school and relieves the foreign teachers of many embarrassing responsibilities, and gives us a body who would be prepared to act in such an emergency as Mr. Neesima's death, and (3) that it may be *hoped* that gradually the Board's annual contribution may be reduced. All these three points are exceedingly important, and the second is certainly not the least so.

I believe I have not yet answered your question as to whether the trustees have given any writing to show that they hold this property as trustees of the Board. But in this form, the question must be answered in the negative, and I do not think that they *could* give such a writing. But the first article of their constitution is that they "shall see that the property is used for the maintenance of Christian schools", which I trust meets the spirit of your question.

The translation of the Bible into Japanese has only recently been completed, and the whole Bible is just about to be issued in one volume.

The joint committee on the proposed union of the Congregational and Presbyterian churches is to have its first meeting in a few days in Osaka. I have been appointed to serve on the committee in place of Dr. Greene, and shall do my best to maintain what seem to me to be the valuable parts of our polity. The other foreign members from our mission are Messrs. Atkinson and Allchin, neither of whom is likely to be over-ready to give up Congregationalism. There are in all ten from each side on the committee, so that the Japanese have the largest voice in its decisions. There can be no doubt, I think, that the great majority of our best Japanese workers desire that the union may be accomplished. I have just received a letter from Mr. Ise asking me to do what I can to promote it, and a few days ago Mr. De Forest wrote that Mr. Ichihara warmly favored it.

Yours very truly,
D. W. Learned.

I am now hard at work on a complete revision of my Commentary on John, the old edition being nearly sold out.

P. C. Rec'd Mar. 3.

Kyoto, Japan, Feb. 28. 1888.

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.

My dear sir,

I hear that a plan has been suggested somewhere of having a lady sent out with Mr. Jencks when he returns to act as his assistant. I do not know that this plan is intended in earnest, and it is quite possible that you will never hear of it, but in case you should I should like here to record my opinion that any such assistant is entirely unnecessary. If indeed Mr. Jencks should in any way be hindered from returning to Japan, (which we all hope may not be the case) it might be a question whether it would not be possible to send a lady *instead* of another man, but however that may be it seems to me plain that the work is no more than one man can *easily* do with the help of a Japanese assistant. It is true that Mr. Jencks work is now divided between three of us (Messrs. Atkinson, Stanford & myself), but the secretary's part (Mr. Stanford's) is practically nothing at all except at annual meeting; the work of the treasury (my part) is no more than I can do in odd moments without interruption to my regular business, except at the times of the semi-annual accounts; and the whole business agency (Mr. Atkinson's), though it is considerably more heavy than my part, and ought not to be imposed upon a man who has so much direct missionary work to do as Mr. Atkinson, yet is really a light work for a man who is not engaged in direct missionary work. Very likely, though, all this is quite unnecessary to write, since I doubt whether the proposition will ever come before you.

Perhaps you may think that you have heard enough from me on the union question for the present, but it has occurred to me to point out the exact difference between the new policy or constitution and the pure Cong. and Pres. polities. As I understand it, on our side the churches admit churches under the government of elders into full fellowship, and give up the privilege of calling a special council in cases where they need the aid or advice of sister churches; that is, instead of calling upon such churches as they please, they will call the standing council of the churches in their vicinity. On the other hand, the Presbyterian churches admit churches under democratic government into full fellowship, and give up the idea or doctrine that local churches are under the government and authority of presbyteries, etc., the new *Bukwai* being not a presbytery but a compound of Congregational conference and council.

It is a matter which deserves to be noted that the union of these churches is facilitated by two things,- (1) the fact that they are about to have a common hymn-book, and (2) that for some time these missions have united in the aid of the Tokyo Christian. Thus the united churches begin their united life with a common worship and a common religious newspaper.

Your favor of Jan. 19th was received by the last mail. I notice the gift from Fall River for new houses. It is a generous gift, but I do not quite understand how it is to be used. Please let me know what is to be done with it.

As to the Kyoto girls' school, I think you must have misunderstood Mr. Stanford. I think there is no such great amount of post-graduate teaching; indeed I supposed there was but little. There is certainly no more than at Kobe, and I am not sure that there is so much.

Yours very truly,

D. W. Learned.

(Over)

It is of no great consequence, but my remark about the non transferability of the appropriation for the Tokyo house, ~~a~~ which you have criticised in your letter to the mission, was intended to mean only that the mission had no power to transfer it and that therefore we had to apply to the Committee.

plied Dec. 28, 1883,

Rec'd Nov. 24.

Kyoto, Japan, March 5, 1888.

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.

My dear sir,

The ad-interim committee have voted to employ as an assistant teacher in the Doshisha, Mr. C. T. Wyckoff, a graduate of Knox College and Chicago Seminary, who has just been sent out here by the Y.M.C.A.

He is a member of the Cong. church in Galesburg, and has been especially connected with Union Park Church in Chicago, and brings the highest testimonials from Dr. Savage.

He is a very superior singer, and we need him to teach music to our students, especially to the more than sixty theological students. We also need him to assist in teaching English. He may perhaps be considered as a substitute there for Miss White who will be entirely needed in the girls' school now that Miss ~~White~~ Hooper is going to soon leave that work. We have indeed Miss Shedd (and would like to keep her) but she is likely to leave us soon to go into government employment, and even if she were to stay we greatly need both.

The committee have, of course, made only a temporary arrangement, and its continuance is subject to the will of the Prudential Committee, but we earnestly hope that the engagement may be approved. Whether there will be any hope of getting his services permanently remains to be seen, and whether in that case it will be well to request that he be made a member of the mission can be determined later.

I write this hurriedly in order to lose no time in letting you know what we have done.

Yours very truly,

D. W. Learned, Sec.

Kyoto, Mar. 5, 1888,
Rec'd Apr. 3.

R. G.

[illegible]

Kyoto, Mar. 5, 1888,

Kyoto, Japan, March 28, 1888.

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.,

My dear sir,

I had the pleasure last Sunday of assisting our college church in their communion service (the pastor being absent), and of baptizing 32 persons, 24 from the young men, and 8 young women.

We are again at the end of a term, and this completes twelve years of continuous service in the school on my part.

Mr. Wyckoff, of whom I wrote to you, will go into government service if an opening is offered, since that seems to be due to those who sent him out here, although we should very much like to keep him with us. It looks now as if he might get a place in Osaka and be able to come up and help us once or twice a week in music. His work in that department would certainly be of much value to us.

Yours very truly,

D. W. Learned.

P.S. Mr. Wyckoff has made a contract to teach in a public school in Osaka.

Dr. Clark.

Kyoto, March 28, 1888,
Rec'd Apr. 30.

Kyoto, Japan, April 10, 1888.

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.,

My dear sir,

Your favors of Feb. 23d and 29th arrived yesterday. We are very glad to hear of the appointment of Miss Denton. I will send the statistics desired by Sec. Smith by the next mail; there is not time to get them made out to-day.

Last Sunday twelve persons were baptized at the Heian ("Peace") church in this city.

Since my last letter I have completed twelve years of continuous work in this school, and rejoice very much in having been permitted to spend so much time here. What a contrast between the school now and the school as it was twelve years ago!

But great as the progress has been, there is a great deal yet to be done if we would keep up and maintain the influence of the school. Mr. Kanamori has been visiting the schools in Tokyo, and last night he gave us the result of his observations. While he was there, the three Tokyo members of our board of trustees (Mess.

Ise, Kosaki, and Yuasa) gave a little dinner to the editors of the principal newspapers, and Mr. Kanamori explained the work of the school. The result was that all the principal papers had editorials on the school, and the "People's Friend", which is edited by one of our former pupils and has a circulation of 12,000) published Mr. K.'s speech in full.

But to maintain a school which shall keep its place in this country is no small undertaking. It is the ambition of all our Japanese colleagues to make this school equal to the Government's Higher Middle Schools (which somewhat correspond to American colleges), but to raise it to that grade will require many more well educated teachers (Japanese) and much money to pay them. A fund for this purpose is what our colleagues wish to raise in the United States, and we cannot say that their ambition is too great, difficult as the task may seem. Certainly we cannot expect to get and keep a hold on the educated minds of Japan without some such thing as this.

Yours very truly

D. W. Learned.

Kyoto, April 10, 1888.
Rec'd May 5.

Kyoto, April 21, 1888.

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.,

My dear sir,

Your favor of March 15th was received by the last mail, and we were very glad to hear of the interest taken by the Committee in finding an associate for Miss Richards. The Nurses' Training School has already proved itself to be active center of evangelistic work, as well as powerful means of recommending Christianity to the public, and it is altogether too much of a work to be carried on by one person. The physicians, of course, do the medical work, but the care of the patients and the training of the nurses demand that Miss Richards have an associate.

Mr. Learned and I have recently made a little trip into the province of Tamba, next west of Kyoto, where there is a church composed of Christians scattered among a number of villages. It was very pleasant to meet them and see their faith, and I had also the pleasure of baptizing five persons. One of our students is to become their pastor after graduating in June.

As to the matter of church union, I hope that your fears were somewhat allayed by the account of the proposed constitution which I sent you by the next mail. I do not quite understand what you say, for you seem to say that we missionaries should not concern ourselves about questions of polity, whereas it seems to me plain that if we can help our Japanese brethren with our advice in the decision of these questions we are bound to do so. If we believe union to be essentially a good thing, and to be now feasible on satisfactory terms, and if we consider this a precious opportunity for accomplishing a most desirable object, it seems to me that we should have been most reprehensible not to have given our help, as we had opportunity, in bringing it about.

You seem to have the impression that the movement was largely an artificial one, gotten up by two or three of the missionaries. This is certainly a mistake. I will only mention in proof, that ~~the~~ one of us who does not entirely sympathize with the movement has publicly declared that he fears his lack of sympathy with it will injure his influence with the Japanese, because they are so strongly in favor of it.

At present the question is whether the Japanese Presbyterians will all heartily accept the constitution. Two who have been educated in America in stiff Calvinism are not much in favor of the broad doctrinal basis of the proposed union.

As to the school, and school work in general, I must admit that the results of our English course at present in turning out preachers is not very brilliant, although we have five good men in the second year theological class. At present we are likely to get many more preachers from the Vernacular course, though even in this department we find it essential to teach English.

But it does not by any means follow that this school, or school work in general, can be given up. Without schools we can not, to anything like the same extent, reach and influence those who are to be the educated leaders of thought in the country. If we should give up our school-work, we should lose a large part of our means of influence. In this land where men of education have so much influence, where there is so great demand for education (especially in English), and where educational work is so fruitful in direct Christian results, it seems to me that we are right in making very large use of it. It would in many respects be a relief to me personally (a great relief) if we had no school for young men here except the vernacular theological Department, but I should consider it colossal blunder to give up the English & scientific Department, and if it were given up I have little doubt that in a few years the Vernacular Department would become an English school. It seems to me simply inevitable that we must do much school-work, and the thing to do is to make the best of it. I should like to see more men sent out especially for that kind of work, so that men like Mr De Forest and Dr Scudder, who are readier and eager for general work, may be set free for it.

A week or more ago we had here what only a few years ago would have seemed utterly incredible, – a public meeting in behalf of the Doshisha, held in the large hall of the Chion-in temple, with the Governor for the chief speaker. It was designed to awaken interest in the plan of enlarging the scope of the school, and to get friends and funds for it. One immediate result was a gift of 200 dollars from the chief editor of one of the leading papers, and of 50 cents from a poor student who had to sell one of his garments to raise even this sum. This is an illustration of the influence to be gained by educational work of high grade. The hope of our Japanese friends is to gradually collect funds enough to build up a real University here, trusting that American friends will provide the endowment for the present school. In this work they expect to have the aid of many men who have as yet no direct interest in Christianity but who recognize that Christianity is the best basis for the moral teaching of such an institution.

The Heian ("Peace") church of this city has set to work in good earnest to raise means to build a much larger church. The one they built a year ago is already crowded, and moreover they wish one which can be used for union meetings and public meetings.

Yours very truly,

Dwight W. Learned.

April 23d

Your favors of March 19th and 21st arrived yesterday. I am very glad to see that you were on the whole so well pleased with the result of the Union committees work. As to the two points which you mention, - in Japanese there is no distinction of singular and plural, so that practically there is no difference between

"United Churches" and "United Church". "United" seemed a narrow name to give to this new organization, and also objectionable as being already in use as the name the United Presbyterian and Reformed churches. That the result of an appeal from a church to Bukwai takes the form of a decision rather than advice, is indeed a concession on our side, but it is out of the question to make a union without some concessions on both sides, and, as you say, this will practically make very little difference.

Ap 25 1888

I note the increase of the salaries of the unmarried men. You evidently forgot that Dr. Davis is still unmarried. As Dr. D. Scudder is also going to get married, the increase of Dr. Davis and D. Scudder each for half a year will correspond to the increase voted to D. Scudder for the whole year.

This suggests a question. Dr. Scudder is going to marry Mrs. Kendall who has now no pecuniary relations with the Board, will their marriage of itself entitle them to the salary of a married couple, ~~and~~ or will action at Boston be necessary? I don't know whether they wish or expect the full salary.

D. W. L.

Kyoto, Japan, May 3, 1888.

Rev. N. G. Clark, D. D.,

My dear sir,

I am instructed by the Ad-interim Committee to present to you the following resolution which has been approved by them on the proposition of the Kyoto Station,-

Resolved,- that we request the Prudential Committee to authorize the employment of Mr. C. T. Wyckoff, at the usual salary and allowances of an unmarried man, to teach in the Kyoto school.

As I have written to you, Mr. Wyckoff is now engaged in teaching in a government school in Osaka, at a good salary. He however feels a strong desire to engage in more directly missionary work, and we feel a strong desire to get him for our school. There is work enough and more for him to do in teaching English. For instance, Mr. Buckley and Mr. Stanford are both helping in the teaching of English now, and both will need all their time for the work with the theological classes next fall. But the great and especial advantage of getting Mr. Wyckoff is the value of his work as a teacher of singing. The value of such instruction to our pupils, especially the theological students, and its importance in the missionary work, must be so plain as to need no argument, and Mr. Wyckoff has had long experience and great success in this kind of work. For the sake of it he is willing and glad to come here at a considerable pecuniary sacrifice.

The matter of his getting free from his relations to the Y.M.C.A. which sent him out is one for him to settle. He thinks he can secure such release so as to be free to join our work next fall. The matter is presented to you now, in order to give him time to make arrangements. He of course will not care to ask such release unless he knows that he will be accepted as a worker under the Board.

In regard to his character and history, you can easily inform yourself, especially since two of his sisters are already in the Board's service.

The request is put in the form that it is (of "employing" him rather than making him a member of the mission) not because we should have the slightest hesitation in admitting him as a full member of the mission, but because the time of his residence in Japan is yet uncertain, and he is not now prepared to make any permanent arrangements. He may stay here only two or three years.

Yours truly,
D. W. Learned
Sec. Ad-interim Comm.

By "allowances" I understand that, teachers salary, health travel, and medical attendance are included, not outfit.

(Over.)

Dear Dr. Clark,

Your favors of March 26th and 28th have been received, and we are all glad to hear of the grant for Mr. Bartlett's house.

I see that I have forgotten to reply to your letter of Feb. 29th mentioning the gift of $30.00 from Hyde Park through Mrs. W. A. Ward for support of a theological student. If it would be pleasant for the giver (or givers) to have some one student especially in mind as aided with the money, I would suggest Mr. Sonoda, now nearly half through the vernacular theological course, a young man of tried character and bright mind. His early home was in Matsuyama in Shikoku, but he has lived in this city for several years.

D. W. Learned

Kyoto, May 3, 1888.
Rec'd June 4.

Kyoto, Japan, May 7. 1888.

Rev N. G. Clark. D. D.,

My dear sir.

The following vote has been passed by the Ad-interim Committee at the request of the Kobe station and the Building Committee,

Resolved, that we ask the Prudential Committee to make a grant of seven hundred and fifty dollars ($750.) for additions and improvements in the buildings of the Kobe Girls' School, and that we request an answer by cable.

(the word "Refectory" was suggested as an affirmative answer.)

D. W. Learned,

Secretary Ad-interim Comm,

Rev. D. W. Learned 5

Kyoto, May 7. 1888.

Rec'd June 4.

Kyoto, Japan, May 8. 1888.

Dear Dr. Clark,

I have just seen your letter of April 2d in which you inquire about our teacher of Chemistry. It is Mr. Shimomura on whom we are depending to take this department, and he is still in Worcester. We shall be very glad if his friends are disposed to contribute means for the outfit of his teaching. The $200. of which I wrote was only mentioned because that sum had already been granted to the school. I suppose that double that would be none too much for even a very modest outfit, and I hope you will get $400. if you can. Perhaps it might be well to confer with the Principal of the Worcester Free Institute, where Mr. Shimomura is studying, as to the proper sum.

Yours very truly,

D. W. Learned.

Kyoto, May 8, 1888.

Rec'd June 4.

Shimomura

Kyoto, Japan, May 14, 1888.

Rev N. G. Clark. D.D.,

My dear sir.

The Ad-interim Committee have voted to authorize Mr. White and family to remove from Sendai to one of the three central stations. This is because of his wife's health; it appears that there is no hope of her being able to stay in Sendai; the only hope is that one of these cities may be better for her. Which one they will come to is yet to be decided.

The Committee have also voted to send a strong appeal to the Prudential Committee for a man to take Mr. White's place in Sendai, especially for ~~an~~ experienced teacher, and to urge that all possible means be used to provide one by September, - one that is who shall be here ready for work at the opening of the fall term. For this purpose the Committee venture to suggest, in view of the reported deficiency of men applying for appointment, that the aid of the Y.M.C.A. committee be sought, either in finding a man who will come out as teacher under the Board, or in sending out a man who will take the place temporarily (until a missionary can be sent out) with a view to going into government service afterwards. By this mail, or the next, you will doubtless receive from Sendai a statement of the urgent need that Mr. White's place be filled promptly.

Yours very truly,
D. W. Learned.

Kyoto, May 14, 1888,
Rec'd June 13.
D.T.

Kyoto, Japan, May 24, 1888.

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.,

My dear sir,

The recent mail has brought your favor of April 23d in regard to Mr Wyckoff. We hope that the new proposition in regard to him will be equally well received, as I have no doubt it will. Miss Shed has gone to help in Osaka for the rest of this term, and meanwhile several of us have divided up her work among us. We trust she will be with us again next fall, for she is a very valuable helper.

I have also yours of April 26th reporting the gift of $100. from the Broadway Tabernacle for the chemical laboratory. This is a very kind gift, and I will enclose a few words of thanks which I will beg you to communicate to the donors.

Your two letters to the committee in regard to the proposed visit of a delegation to the United States to raise a fund for the school have also been received, and we are very glad that the fund is to be raised.

Kyoto, May 24, 1888.

I am tempted to regret the condition that the fund must be kept in the United States, seeing that the rate of interest is so much higher out here, but if this will make it easier to raise the fund we of course shall not object. I take it that the fund is to be raised as soon as possible, and that the only doubt is as to the efficiency of the guarantee of the interest as a temporary measure. As to this I cannot tell; I will send on the letter to Mr. Neesima as soon as I can learn his address, and see what he can learn. I am inclined to have doubts.

Just one word of caution occurs to me, which very likely is not needed. It occurs to me that in talking so much of this sum ($2.500 yearly) the impression may arise that this is all the foreign help the school needs, and that with this secured no more grants will be expected. This of course is not the idea. The school needs all the $3.000 (gold) which it now receives (and in fact much more). This particular sum is simply what is needed for escaping the draft. If the delegation went to the United States, it might have easily been a condition that they should be content with what they get, more or less, but the friends of the school would not now be prepared to have it all cut down.

Yours very truly

D. W. Learned.

Kyoto, May 24. 1888.
Rec'd June 21,

Kyoto, Japan, June 2, 1888.

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.,

My dear sir,

Your letter of May 1st, mentioning certain criticisms made by Mr. Stanley, was received a few days ago.

In regard to prodigality in the way of buildings, I suppose mission residences must be intended, since we have done no other building except for these three, or four, schools in Kyoto and Osaka, and these buildings are certainly far from being luxurious. As to mission residences, it is certainly true that there has been a marked advance in elegance of construction during the last two or three years, and Mr. Stanley while in Kyoto was entertained in one of the most striking specimens of the new style of architecture. Some missionaries might call these new houses lavish, and they certainly are much finer than what we used to be content with, but I have no right or authority to sit in judgment on this matter; and whatever may be thought of these new houses from a missionary standpoint, they are certainly a credit to the builders in an aesthetic and architectural view.

As to the matter of sending the delegation to the United States, I cannot say that all the mission entirely favored it, and since the plan has been rejected or disapproved by the Prudential Committee, it is perhaps enough to say that after careful consideration the vote requesting the Prudential Comm. to allow the plan was passed *unanimously* in a full meeting of all the teachers in the school. We had no time to consult all the mission, and I do not yet know how they would have regarded the proposal. You know, by the way, that if complete unanimity of the mission had been essential to the continuance of this school it would have stopped long ago. In regard to the only question which I understand to be now before us, - the importance of raising the fund as soon as possible, I have no reason to imagine that there are any doubts in the mission, especially since the mission has twice unanimously voted in favor of it. (In April and August of last year). It is easy to see that some who heartily desired the fund to be raised might hesitate as to the wisdom of sending Japanese to America to solicit it, and I think it must have been such doubts that Mr. Stanley heard.

Yours very truly D. W. Learned.

June 4,

Dear Dr. Clark,

On looking over this letter in regard to buildings, it has seemed to me that I ought in justice to the people concerned to add another word or two. One is that these handsome homes do not really cost more (or much more) than some built a few years ago which no one would call elegant. There seems to have been a real improvement made in getting homes built artistically. Still it does seem that the architectural talent of the mission has taken the direction of improving the elegance of the homes at the same cost rather than of diminishing the cost.

Secondly, since it seems to be now the common understanding of the mission that each family is entitled to as good a home as it can get for $2,000., no one family should be blamed if it succeeds in getting an elegant home for this sum. I may add, however, that I think I was the originator or suggester of that particular sum, and that I had no idea then that so fine a house could be built with it.

And once more, that after several houses have been built at that (or higher) figure, it would now be rather hard to cut down grants for future houses, since if a man now builds a house say for $1800, it will be thought by all who do not keep the figures in mind that his house is plainer because he has less skill in building.

Yours very truly,
D. W. Learned.

Kyoto, June 2-1888
Rec'd July 2
Buildings

Kyoto, Japan, June 2, 1888.

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.

My dear sir,

The Ad-interim Committee present to the Prudential Committee a request for a grant of one hundred dollars ($100.) for repairs and improvements on the house now occupied by Dr. Gordon (formerly by Dr. Greene). A small special grant ($75.00) was made for this purpose at the end of last year, to which we added a little that remained of the regular repair fund, but when the work came to be done it was found that much more had to be done than was at first expected. It seemed best to improve one or two defects in the construction of the house, especially as they were matters which concerned its healthfulness for a man subject to weakness of the lungs, and the occupation of the house for five or six years by so large a family as Dr. Greene's naturally left it in need of various repairs. How much too may be occasioned by the more prevalence of a more elegant style of house building in the mission during the last two years, may be a question. At all events, in comparison with the new houses this one was in much need of repairs, and it was plain that whatever repairs were advisable ought to be made before the Gordons moved in. So we advised Dr. Gordon to go ahead. The work being done, and the accounts all in, it is found that after paying as much as we probably can out of this year's regular grant for repairs, there is a deficiency of $100. This Dr. Gordon is carrying on his private account, and we request your committee to grant it to him.

Yours very truly,
D. W. Learned Sec.

Kioto, June 2–1888
Rec'd July 2

Gravitz]

Kyoto, Japan, June 4, 1888

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.,

My dear sir,

The Ad-interim Committee request the Secretaries to advise the Misses Cozad to come out, if possible, so as to be able to begin work in September, at the opening of the schools, (say Sept. 20th). We have been asked to locate them now, so that the station in which they were to work might at once send on a strong appeal to them to come by that time. It does not seem to us to be practicable to locate them now, not knowing what other ladies may be coming, but we send on this request which we hope may answer the purpose as well as one from any station. Wherever their place of work may prove to be, they are sure to be wanted early in the fall. It is a great embarrassment to a school which is relying upon the coming of two teachers to have to wait for them a month or two after the opening of the school year.

Requesting that you will kindly convey this request (or have it conveyed) to the ladies mentioned, and that it may be also borne in mind in the sending out of other ladies for teaching this fall,

Yours very truly,
Dwight W. Learned Sec.

Kyoto June 24 188
Rec'd July 2

Kyoto, Japan, June 15. 1888.

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.,

My dear sir,

The accompanying resolution in regard to Miss Daughaday's visit to the United States for a short vacation has been voted by the Ad-interim Committee. I send on Mr Allchin's letter in order that you may have the whole case before you at once.

The committee have also voted to request the Prudential Committee to grant the whole $150. asked for repairs in Sendai, that is to grant $100. in addition to the $50. already appropriated. The occasion for it is presented in a letter which I paste on the other side of this leaf. Their houses cost enough to be good houses, but don't seem to be entirely a success, partly no doubt because they were finished during the summer while all the station were absent.

Yours very truly,

D. W. Learned

Sec. of Comm.

I may add that most of us don't indulge in the luxury of plastered ceilings.

Letter to Mr. Curtis.

~~they~~ it ~~were~~ was made proof against falling and have had all three houses fixed at once — because of the danger from leaving them as they were, although we had to over-run the allowance of $50.00 for the three houses (instead of the usual aid of $50.00 each) granted by the Prud. Com. Various other repairs ought to be made soon for the good of the houses as well as the comfort of the families. You will remember that we asked the Ad Interim Com. to ask the Prud. Com. for a reconsideration and a grant of the usual aid which, no doubt, your Committee did — Since we are in straits in the matter the Station now ask the authorization of the Ad Interim Com. to draw if it seem necessary up to the usual grant — without waiting for further appeal. Will you please bring our request before the A. I. Com. and oblige us —

Kyoto, June 18, 1890.
Rec'd July 12. P. G.

I suppose you have heard what trouble we have been having with our plastered ceilings down stairs — We had a downfall in both dining-room and sitting room — and the Deforests in their study — We fortunately escaped any personal injury — but didn't dare to occupy the lower story of our house until

Kyoto, Japan June 26. 1888.

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.,

My dear sir.

Your favor of May 10th was received by the last mail. We have the pleasure of reporting that sixty (60) students were baptized on the 17th, - 48 young men and 12 from the girls' school. This is the largest number of baptisms ever yet in one day in this city. It was a deeply interesting sight to see this company of young people standing in a double line across the whole breadth of the chapel. On the next Sabbath, the last of the term, the pastor Mr. Kanamori preached the baccalaureate sermon to the graduating classes of all departments, numbering 36, - 16 from the collegiate course, 11 from the theological, five from the girls' school, and four from the nurses' school. At the close of the sermon he read a report of the religious condition of all departments of the institution. I will only quote from it the interesting fact that the number of pupils baptized during this school year (both sexes) has been 141. This although there has been nothing that would

Kyoto. June 1888.
Rec'd July 12.

be called a revival. In the evening there was a missionary meeting to pray for the students who are going out to preach during the summer.

We are now in the midst of examinations and the graduating exercises of the various departments. The young men, both collegiate and theological students, have their graduating exercises together on Sunday afternoon, after which there is to be a reception in the Library for graduates and invited guests. We take especial interest in the class of ten (10) which graduates from the vernacular theological department, as being the first class to take the four years' course in that department. We think we have reason to expect such fruit from them as will amply vindicate the usefulness of that department.

As to the progress of the school, it is evidently impossible for us to stop and say that the institution must not be raised to any higher grade; this would be as fatal as to try to stop a boy from growing any bigger. It is well understood, however, that the present institution is *not* to be made into a university, and a campaign is going on to gradually accumulate funds from

Japanese friends of education to build up a university of which the present theological course shall be one department. This however, as all see, is a task which will require much time. The ambition which our Japanese associates have for the present school is simply to raise it to the rank of a school which shall prepare students for the University in Tokyo; not that they by any means wish to make it our business to send students to that University, but that they consider this grade to be the lowest on which we can continue to make the school successful, and they believe this to be none too high a standard of preparation for students to enter the theological department. Their arguments seem to us to have much weight, and after much discussion a committee has been appointed to see what changes would be necessary to accomplish this. The committee's report will be presented this week, and it appears that they will find that the change is not altogether beyond our reach, at least if we can get a teacher of German. Except in the addition of German (and perhaps a little Latin) the change will consist chiefly in pushing some of our present work down into preparatory schools, and thus gaining time to teach more thoroughly what we do teach.

We have to remember that the higher education of Japan is now carried to a high degree of excellence, and that we cannot refuse to pay attention to this and keep in line with the educational work of the government schools unless we are willing to be simply a primary school for teaching boys English. Our design is not to copy the methods or the exact course of study of the government institutions, but we should like to raise this school to the same grade as the "Higher Middle" schools, those which prepare for the University. We believe (1) that this course will be no higher than is needed to prepare students for our own theological course; (2) that it will enable us to send some good men to the University who would not in any case become preachers, but who will do good Christian work in other callings; (3) that it will greatly increase the standing and influence of our school, and thus bring to us more bright young men, from whom we may hope to gain some to be pastors.

This is only a preliminary presentation of the case, for the report ~~has~~ is yet to be acted on

In any case, whether we come up to the standard of the "Higher Middle" schools or not, we must continue to raise the work of the school as far as we can, and there is much to be gained by attaining a recognized and honorable rank even at the cost of a little more exertion.

I am not sure whether I mentioned the recent visit of Count Inouye, late minister of foreign affairs. He made a little address to the students which was published in the papers. Soon afterwards we had a visit from the editor of one of the chief newspapers in Tokyo, who gave the students an address on Japanese literature, and also a call from one of the leading officials of the educational department.

My commentary on the Epistles to the Thessalonians is just published, and a Japanese concordance ~~to~~ the New Testament which one of my former pupils has been working at for a year is just ready for the press.

Yours very truly,

D. W. Learned.

June 26. 1888 —

✓

Kyoto, Japan. July 6. 1888.

Rev. N. G. Clark. D.D.

My dear sir.

Your kind letter of May 31st was duly received a few days ago, and I am glad to see that you so warmly appreciate the importance of this school as a Christian agency.

The graduating exercises on June 29th were especially interesting. The English and theological departments were united in graduating on one afternoon, to the great advantage of the whole proceedings. There were 16 graduates from the English department, ten from the vernacular theological, and one from the English theological. Seven speakers were selected from the whole number to speak, and there were also addresses by Mr. Buckley and Rev. Mr. Matsuyama. Afterwards a reception was given in the Library by the ladies to the graduates and invited guests, of whom there were not a few. It was a very pleasant social gathering. All the graduating theological class are already engaged for work, and nearly all of those in the younger theological classes go out to preach this summer.

On the day before graduation Count Okuma, the

June 26. 1888

June 26. 1888 —

422

Kyoto, Japan. July 6. 1888.

Rev. N. G. Clark. D.D.

My dear sir.

Your kind letter of May 31st was duly received a few days ago, and I am glad to see that you so warmly appreciate the importance of this school as a Christian agency.

The graduating exercises on June 29th were especially interesting. The English and theological departments were united in graduating on one afternoon, to the great advantage of the whole proceedings. There were 16 graduates from the English department, ten from the vernacular theological, and one from the English theological. Seven speakers were selected from the whole number to speak, and there were also addresses by Mr. Buckley and Rev. Mr. Matsuyama. Afterwards a reception was given in the Library by the ladies to the graduates and invited guests, of whom there were not a few. It was a very pleasant social gathering. All the graduating theological class are already engaged for work, and nearly all of those in the younger theological classes go out to preach this summer.

On the day before graduation Count Okuma, the minister of Foreign affairs, visited the school with his wife. After looking at the principal buildings and being introduced to the students in the chapel, he met the teachers in the library. He seems to have been well impressed with the school, for he made it a gift of one hundred dollars.

We are having the proposed new course of the school printed in cheap form for examination and discussion during the summer, and I will send you a copy when it is done. As to details there is room for much diversity of opinion, but I think it must be admitted that in general it is a very considerable step in advance, and yet no more of one than we are bound to take.

Yours very truly,
D. W. Learned.

Kyoto, July 6. 1888.
Rec'd Aug. 2.

Dr Gordon will probably report to you, as he has done to us, that the number of baptized converts in connection with our work is now over 7,000, more than double what it was 2 1/2 years ago.

Kyoto, Japan, July 13, 1888

Rev. N. G. Clark, D. D.

My dear sir,

Your favor of June 6th was received a few days ago, and I was pleased to read what you report of the Committee's action in regard to Mr. Wyckoff. I regret that I find that I did not present the whole case financially. The matter of his expenses in coming out here did not occur to us, but it is a matter which must be mentioned. Mr. W. furnished his own outfit in coming out here and does *not* ask to have this repaid to him, but the travel expenses (only $275.) were paid by the Y.M.C.A. and if he enters the service of the Board that must be returned, which (as may easily be seen) he will not be able to do.

He is receiving a considerably larger salary now than he will under the Board, but he is willing to relinquish it for the sake of entering into more directly missionary work if this indebtedness to the Y.M.C.A. can be provided for. (That is it will be an indebtedness if he enters the service of the Board). If this can be provided for by the Board, he will work with us for three years, and will go home at his own expense. He expects to have to make a visit home at the end of three or four years, after which his present hope is to become a permanent missionary.

As the matter of engaging his services has been formally approved by the ad-interim committee, it may be sufficient for me to present this additional feature of the case. An early answer is desirable, as he would like to begin work with us in the fall, and we should very much like to have him, and he must first get a substitute for his present place.

Yours very truly,
D. W. Learned

July 28, '88

Dr. Clark.

Kyoto, Japan, Aug. 2, 1888.

Rev. N. G. Clark, D. D.

My dear sir,

Your favor of June 28th was duly received. I hardly understand your saying that nothing will be done to raise the $50,000. until the Government guarantee exemption from the draft on that condition, for it has been written over and over again from us. that the Government has enacted general regulations that any school which provides itself with such a fund and with good teachers and provides military drill shall receive this favor. Mr. Neesima has set in motion the machinery for getting the exemption on the strength of the Board's guarantee of the fund, and he is hopeful of speedy success, though the mere assurance that the fund *will* be provided *may* not be accepted as equivalent to actual possession. Mr. Neesima writes that the guarantee of the fund has been of great help to him in getting attention and respect for the school.

Mr. Neesima has also just sent us some very encouraging news, - namely that he has raised $31,000. for the proposed university from eight or nine men in Tokyo and Yokohama. The givers include two leading statesmen (Counts Inouye and Okuma) and several leading men of business. This gift, it must be remembered, is not for the present school, but for the Christian University which our Japanese friends wish to found in connection with it, or in addition and completion to it. The present theological department will be one of the departments of this University, if it is founded, and the present English school will be preparatory to it.

I wish to make this plain, for it is on the one hand a most interesting and encouraging fact that such prominent men are willing to contribute to the establishment of a University founded on Christian principles and controlled by a Christian company of Trustees; and on the other it is a fact (whether just such as we could wish or not) that the steps thus far taken do not tend to aid in the financial support of the present school. This movement however will tend to greatly increase the value of the Board's investment in the present school, since it will help us to retain scholars in the higher classes

I quote a few sentences from Mr. Neesima; "These two counts (Inouye and Okuma?) are the most powerful statesmen we have in the government, and the other contributors are well known business character. Now they have become our friends. It is a great gain on our side. Mr. Mori (minister of education) is going to furnish me with a process to obtain the exemption from the draft. Mr. Kato and Mr. Morita will attend to it when they return to Kyoto. Thus we are gaining friends for our institution. The $ 50,000. from the Am. Board has helped us very much to raise up friends here. If they raise more for us, I am sure we shall be able to raise still more."

Yours very truly,

D. W. Learned.

List of contributors.

Count	Okuma (minister of foreign affairs)	1,000.
"	Inouye (ex " " ")	1,000.
Viscount	Aoki (Vice-minister " ")	500.
Mr	Shibusawa (banker)	6,000.
"	Hara "	6,000.
"	Iwasaki (steamship owner)	8,000.
"	Shiramura	2,500.
"	Masuda.	2,000.
"	Okura,	2,000.
"	Tanaka.	2,000.–

Kyoto, Aug. 2, 1888.

Rec'd Aug. 29. '88

P.S. Mr Wyckoff does not feel at liberty at present to become a full missionary, but engages to remain in Japan for three years from this fall. I enclose his letter which I have not time to copy. As the summer is passing away, could you not telegraph us if the plan is accepted. – say "Refund".

Kyoto, Aug. 15. 1888.

Rev N. S. Clark, D.D.,

My dear sir,

By the last mail I received your favor of July 13th.

I should like to say a word as to the item of $200. (additional) for Mr. Neesima in the estimates for this year. This is for the same reason that led us to ask an extra grant for him last year, — namely the extra needs arising from his poor health. It is quite impossible for him to get the rest and care that he needs without incurring a good deal of extra expense. This summer, in accordance with the advice of the best Tokyo physicians, he and Mrs. N. have gone to the springs of Ikao. We hope that some of his friends will be glad to provide this for him, especially as — even with his weak health — he has been so successful in gaining friends for the school.

Kyoto, Aug. 13, 88.

Rec'd Sept. 11.

In regard to the other estimates I have only two things to say. First you may notice that the estimate for aid of theological students is a little increased. This is because of the growing numbers of the vernacular theological students, which is one of the most encouraging things in connection with our school work.

The other is the estimate for the school, which is the same as last year, the needs being just the same. You of course have noticed that the funds recently raised by Mr. Neesima are for the [illegible] proposed Christian University, not for the present school. We have found it impossible to get our Japanese friends to undertake the support of the present school now, or any part of it, except that we hope to get them to provide additional dormitories as needed. However the arrangement with the Trustees prevents us from having to increase our estimate, as we should otherwise probably have had to do.

Yours very truly,

D. W. Learned

Kyoto, Japan, Aug. 24. 1888.

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.

My dear sir.

Your letter of July 20th (or thereabouts) was duly received a few days ago. In regard to Church Union, a letter will go by this mail (I presume) from the Mission committee on union which will present our views on many of the points raised in your letter, as well as on others.

I would like to write of one or two other things. One is the question of ~~the~~ salary of unmarried men which question was raised when there was talk of reducing it to that of the unmarried ladies not many months ago. The question has been raised in the mission this summer, — why does a man need so much more than a woman; but in discussing it we were at once hampered with the statement that the sum of $667. had been *promised* Mr. Bartlett in Boston, so that the mission had nothing to do with his salary. And now Dr. D. Scudder in writing to me speaks in much the same words of $667. having been *promised* to him before he came out. I had supposed that it was the custom of the Board not to promise a definite salary to any of its missionaries. If so, it would seem as if either there had been an exception made in favor of certain individuals, or there had been some misunderstanding.

I should like to grumble a little about Mr. Bartlett, or rather not about him (for he seems to me just the man for his place) but about his engagement with the Board. As far as I remember, there was nothing in your letters to us to indicate that he was coming on any other terms than those of a regular missionary, but it appears that he has permission to return at the end of three years. I am not at all opposed to sending out teachers on short terms of service, but it seems to me desirable that it should be definitely and publicly stated whether a person comes out for a short term or for a life work. Mr. Bartlett is in an ambiguous position. He wishes to have time to study Japanese and he desired a house, just as if he were going to stay, and yet it is understood that he does not expect to stay beyond his fixed limit. If I had known of his probable early return to the States, I should not have favored his having a house. In fact his house (not yet begun) will hardly be built before his time of service is half out. One coming for a short term of work, should — it seems to me — be expected to devote his strength to immediate work, while one coming for a life work must be allowed time for studying the language and preparation for a long work. And if there is difficulty in raising funds for building houses, it seems to me that a family which expects to spend its life here should have the preference over a man who is only here for a short term. Hence I would like to suggest that if others are sent with the privilege of an early return home it should be so stated to the mission.

Yours very truly,

D. W. Learned.

Rev. Mr. Matsuyama has just called on us (he is one of our Trustees) and states that it seems now that there will be no difficulty in getting the school exempted from the draft on the strength of the Board's pledge.

Kyoto, Aug.

Rec'd Sept. 20.

✓

Kyoto, Japan, Aug. 24. 1888.

Rev. N. G. Clark. D.D.

My dear sir,

The accompanying statement explains itself. It is intended primarily for the Prudential Committee, but we hope that it will be deemed wise to publish it in the Congregationalist and Advance. In a document prepared for publication it was necessary to be cautious and not claim too much lest we should excite alarm among Presbyterians. I think that the *spirit* of the union is decidedly Congregational, and that some forms which may read like Presbyterianism will in practice be worked in a truly Congregational spirit. We know that our Congregational pastors and leading men in their churches are as much attached to liberty as the staunchest Congregationalist could desire, and we have no fear that they will allow this new polity to work in any way that will be prejudicial to the autonomy of the churches. More than this, we know that not a few of the influential Presbyterian pastors are desirous of promoting a genuine liberalism, and that they are looking forward to this union as a means of diffusing a healthy liberalism and freedom among their churches. It is my firm belief that, even looking at it from a purely denominational point of view, genuine Congregationalism will gain more by infusing this powerful leaven of it into the united churches than by preserving the Congregational forms unchanged in a limited branch of the church. That is the result of union will be that there will indeed be no churches with strict Cong. polity, but there will be many more with the genuine Cong. spirit.

As to name, the objection to "United Church" or "United Churches" (both of which are the same in Japanese) is that this name has for some years been appropriated by the United Presbyterian body, and its adoption would certainly involve the danger that union would seem to be the absorption of Congregationalists into Presbyterianism. This seems to be conclusive against this name, desirable as it would otherwise be.

Yours very truly,

D. W. Learned.

Rec'd Sept 20.

[illegible]

Kyoto, Japan, Sept. 19. 1888.

Rev. N. G. Clark,

My dear sir,

Since last writing to you I have received your favors of July 25 & Aug 9. What you say as to the danger of plastered ceilings here has just had an illustration in the necessity of replacing all the ceilings in our new library building. We are very much pleased with the Committee's action in regard to Mr Wyckoff's expenses. He seems to be fixed to his present work in Osaka until March, but we hope till then to have him with us once a week.

The Trustees of the school have just had a meeting, the first meeting of the enlarged board. Eight of them were present, all except Mr Neesima (who is still at a hot spring in the region of Tokyo), and four or five days were devoted to their sessions. Three of the mission (Messrs. Davis, Settee, and myself) are "corresponding" members, and one or more of us were present most of the time. One more trustee was elected, an editor in Tokyo, who was formerly a student in the school.

The chief work was the adoption of a constitution, which was necessary for presentation to the government along with the request for exemption from the draft, as well as for the school itself. We are going to have it printed along with the rules of the school, and then I will send you a copy. It is well drawn up, I think. Christianity is declared to be the foundation of the moral education promoted by the Company, and moral education is to be indissolubly joined to intellectual. The internal government of each school (Training school, Girls', Nurses') is committed to the faculty of that school. It is strongly laid down that the principal of permanent funds is not to be used. The proposed University (for which 40,000. yen have now been raised) will be under this same constitution. The givers to the University fund were unanimous in desiring that their gifts be entrusted to this same Doshisha Company, which shows the reputation that it has acquired. Measures were also adopted and plans made for gathering funds in Japan for the improvement of the present school and the raising of its standard in the general line of a college. This is so important in every way, and will tax so much of their strength for the present, that I earnestly hope that the grant asked for 1889 may not be cut down.

We have every appearance of a crowd of students at our opening next week, but I cannot give any figures yet.

Yours very truly,

D. W. Learned.

Rec'd Oct. 15

← Ans.

Church Union in Japan.

A statement by the Committee on Union appointed by the Japan Mission at the request of the churches associated with them.

(For several years the churches organized in Japan ~~in~~ connection with the missions of the Northern and Southern Presbyterians, the Scotch Presbyterians, and the Reformed and German Reformed churches of the United States have been united in a body called the Itchi Kyokwai or United Church of Japan. Since all these churches have Presbyterian standards and polity, they may be designated for brevity as Presbyterian to prevent possible ambiguity in using the word "united" in two ways.)

The intimate friendly relations existing between many of the Japanese pastors among the Congregational and Presbyterian churches and the wide-spread desire for Christian union have gradually led to an ardent wish for the organic union of these two denominations so closely kindred in purpose and method, and this wish has been quickened and intensified by experience of the friction and danger which are ever liable to arise from the division of Christian forces into denominations more or less at rivalry with each other. There dangers have been more and more appreciated as the spread of both Congregational and Presbyterian churches have brought them into close contact in many places.

The first formal step was a letter received by the Congregational Conference from the Presbyterian Synod in May 1886 suggesting the advisability of union. Action was postponed for a year, in order to give time for consideration, and in May 1887 both the Conference and the Synod met in Tokyo and an outline of a basis of union was agreed to by both bodies, and a joint committee of twenty appointed to draw up a constitution in accordance therewith. This committee met in Osaka last February, seventeen of its members being present — eleven Japanese and six missionaries — and spent five days of solid and careful work in drawing up the constitution. During the whole of their twelve sessions the most delightful spirit of Christian fellowship prevailed. The work was not in the least of the nature of negotiations between two parties, each seeking to yield as little and gain as much as possible; it was a conference of Christian brethren engaged without distinction of denomination or nationality in preparing the best possible basis for a broad national church, and no one who was present could doubt the earnestness of the desire among our Japanese brethren for a true and lasting union.

The result of this work is the proposed constitution (with bye-laws and appendix) which has been published both in Japanese and English and is now before the churches for consideration and action. It is expected that the Conference and the Synod will both meet in Osaka in October or November for action on the committee's report. The constitution spoken of below, it must therefore be remembered, is only a proposal, and is subject to amendment or rejection. It may be said however that if these two bodies agree in this proposed union it is expected that the Cumberland Presbyterians will also enter it, and thus the union will include the churches connected with the work of seven missions.

The doctrinal basis is broad, generous, evangelical Christianity on the basis of the two great Catholic creeds of antiquity, the Apostles and Nicene; and the articles of the Evangelical Alliance, with respectful mention of the three creeds especially identified with the history of these churches,- namely those of Heidelberg, Westminster and Plymouth.

In polity the fundamental principle is that local churches are, under Christ, the source of authority. For mutual help and for promoting fellowship and the common work of the churches they delegate certain specified powers to representative bodies; all other powers are reserved to the local churches. This principle is fully and heartily admitted by our Presbyterian brethren. Each local church has independence in government, worship and discipline; it may have ~~a ritual or not~~ forms of worship, many, few, or none; it may have a completely democratic government, or may have a standing committee, or a session of elders, or classes and class-leaders, as it pleases. It is true that in the appendix two forms of government are suggested, "A" and "B", one democratic and one providing for representative-elders with a limited term of service, but these are only suggestions which no church is obliged to follow. Forms for ordination and installation services are also inserted merely as suggestions.

Fellowship and union in common work are

provided for by Bukwai, Renkwai, and Sokwai, which may in a rough way be compared to our local, state, and national bodies. The names of these bodies have been carefully chosen so as not to import any Congregational or Presbyterian associations, and their powers are to be learned only from the constitution. It would be as unfair and wrong to say that they will be Presbytery, Synod, and Assembly, as to declare that they are to be Associations and Council. The work of the Bukwai may be in general described by saying that it will do the work of Congregational councils and associations (or conferences) combined. Thus, besides serving in its regular meetings as a means of fellowship and of conference over matters of common interest, it will be the agent of the churches in ordination, installation and dismission of pastors and in the organization of new churches, and will give aid to churches in such matters of difficulty as call for a council in the Congregational system. In cases of especial difficulty, where it seems desirable to avoid local prejudices, aid ~~will be given~~ in settling church troubles will be given by a committee of arbitration (so to speak) appointed by the Renkwai, but there will be no appeals in these cases from Bukwai or this committee to higher bodies. Ministers may be members of their churches or not, the churches and ministers being left free to arrange this as they prefer, but all ministers are, in cases of discipline, to be tried by Bukwai, and have opportunity of appeal to Renkwai.

It is expected that there will be two Renkwai, one for the East and the other for the West, and that their meetings will be annual. "Renkwai may establish boards of home missions; and may establish or assume connection with Christian schools, colleges, and theological seminaries; they will also organize and determine the bounds of Bukwai."

Sokwai will meet once in three years;" it will receive and impart information concerning the work of the Church of Christ in Japan and recommend such measures as it may deem expedient: it will uphold truth and righteousness throughout the Renkwai, the Bukwai, and the churches; it will organize Renkwai and decide appeals from them; it may also establish a board of foreign missions".

Besides this official work, it need hardly be said that it is expected that the meetings of these bodies will be powerful means of promoting fellowship and of nourishing a spirit of zeal among the churches.

Such is a brief outline of the proposed constitution. In regard to it we would add a few thoughts.

(1). The movement for union is a Japanese one. We have not originated it; neither have we regarded it as any part of our business to oppose it and seek to conserve pure Congregationalism.

(2). It is obvious that if there is to be a union, we cannot expect it to be on the lines of ~~pure~~ strict Congregationalism, and hence it is no pertinent criticism of the proposed constitution to say that the methods of working there outlined are not entirely such as prevail among the Congregational churches of the United States. But it is a fair enquiry whether for the sake of union the essential principles of Congregationalism have been sacrificed. If Congregationalism were the same as Independency it might well be said that it was given up; but if the vital principle of Congregationalism is autonomy of the local churches in their own affairs, with union of churches for fellowship and mutual help, then we believe that we are justified in saying that nothing essential has been given up, and it is as far from our desire as it is opposed to the whole spirit of this movement to enter into a nice computation as to whether the proposed Constitution is more like Congregationalism or Presbyterianism.

(3). What is hoped and expected is not an alliance or plan of union of Congregational and Presbyterian churches, but a real vital union, a fusion of these churches into a new body which shall not be either strict Congregationalism or strict Presbyterianism, and which could not be represented in either a Pan-Presbyterian or Pan-Congregational Council. Therefore, although some of these churches ~~in their~~ have a local government which might ~~may~~ be described as Congregational, and others one which might be described as Presbyterian, it will be entirely opposed to the whole spirit of the union to attempt anything like a census of this matter, and to report so many churches as Congregational and so many as Presbyterian. Whatever difference there may be among these churches in forms of worship or government will be purely their own local affair; to the public they will all alike be members of this one national body without distinction. This may make some inconvenience whenever it is desired to estimate the results of the American Board's work, but it seems to us that this inconvenience will be trifling in comparison with the advantages of union.

(4). It is our earnest hope that this movement will tend powerfully to promote self-reliance and self-help among these churches, and will result in the early establishment of a truly national Japanese church, - national, not as in any way connected with the government of the country, but as extending over the whole land and not limited to any sections, and as adapted to the condition and needs of the people, ~~and~~ drawing its strength under God's blessing from the hearts of the people, and exerting a powerful influence for good upon the future history of this nation.

Without boasting, or in any way disparaging the work of other churches, we may perhaps be permitted to call attention to the fact that these united churches will include decidedly more than half of the Christians of Japan, and that ~~upon~~ to them ~~will naturally~~ may be expected to belong the responsibility and opportunity of exerting a very weighty influence in determining the course which the progress of Christianity in this land shall take.

(5). If there are any of our friends who feel that the division of Protestant Christianity into denominations is on the whole an advantage, with them we have no wish to enter into argument; but to those who would welcome more and more complete union as fast as possible we would like to point out that while the time may be remote when organic union will be practicable in the United States, the case is quite different here. It seems as if it may now be practicable to establish a true and lasting union into which ~~all~~ these churches can enter in harmony, but if this opportunity is lost and a spirit of rivalry and opposition springs up, it may be many a long year before ~~there will be~~ another opportunity occurs, and an untold amount of Christian force which might have been used in the mighty contest with superstition, ~~infi~~ skepticism and sin will be wasted in ~~useless~~ friction and rivalry.

J. L. Atkinson. J. H. DeForest O. H. Gulick. J. H. Pettee.
Geo. Allchin. M. L. Gordon D. W. Learned

Kyoto. Aug 29th 1888.

430

Kyoto, Japan

Sept. 22, 1888.

Rev. N. G. Clark. D. D.

My dear sir,

The Ad Interim Committee present a request to the Prudential Committee for a grant of $ 260. for additional land for Mr. Davis' lot, and for building the necessary fences on it.

Yours truly,

D. W. Learned Sec.

I need not add to Mr. Davis' clear presentation of the needs except to say that we all feel that it is very strongly desirable for the welfare of the Davis family and the protection of that residence that this land be bought at once before this opportunity is lost.

I would suggest that a telegram be sent if the grant is made, so that the land can be bought and walls built this fall, and suggest the word "Enlarge"

Rec'd Oct. 22.

Kyoto, Japan, Sept. 26, 1888.

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.

My dear sir,

Our new school year has opened with a crowd of students. In spite of the new buildings we are much overcrowded, and we should be quite overwhelmed with students if we had not made a strict resolution not to admit another student into the new class this year. As it is our dormitories are over-full, and we have only fourteen recitation-rooms for nineteen ~~students~~ teachers.

In the theological departments the number is 80 or 81.
" " academic department about 410,
" " preparatory " 208,

making in all 700 students. It is a fine sight to see chapel congregation on Sunday when both sexes unite, the 700 young men and 180 young women, the latter occupying the gallery, and the former the body of house and filling it so full that the teachers who fain would sit in the congregation are forced to take their official seats on the platform in order to leave room for students. And it is all the pleasanter a sight when one remembers that the attendance is all voluntary.

‖ The growth of the school has been so rapid during the past two years that we are like a boy who is out-growing all his clothes. We are somewhat embarrassed by our own prosperity, but we don't intend to complain of it, and it is a great advantage to have so many applicants ~~students~~ that we can choose among them. It will be remembered that of these more than 600 students in the academic and preparatory departments all pay their own way, except the few who are employed by the school. They pay the ordinary rates of tuition prevailing in such schools in this country, that is one dollar a month, besides an ~~ex~~admission fee of two dollars, and a small fee for incidentals.

‖ I have to admit ~~that~~ of the 80 (or 81) theological students only 12 are in ~~the~~ English-speaking department, that is are graduates of ~~the~~ academic course. We have not yet solved the problem of getting our academic students interested in studying Theology, but it is something to have a new class of five enter the theological department. ‖ A new feature of our work this year is the special vernacular students who are admitted for a course of two years in selected Biblical and Theological studies, reciting with the regular students in those classes. This is intended especially for men already in evangelistic work who wish to have some systematic instruction in these branches without going through a full course. There are about a dozen of them now in the school.

This term I have somewhat more teaching to do than the regulation or customary amount, since in addition to the classes in Church History and the New Testament I teach Political Economy in the fall term. I shall therefore not expect to accomplish so much in literary work, but I hope to make some progress in writing a Church History. The new commentary on John is already nearly through the press.

Yours very truly,

D. W. Learned.

Kyoto Sept. 26, 88.

Rec'd Oct. 22.

Kyoto, Japan, Oct 11, 1888.

Rev N. G. Clark, D.D.,

My dear sir,

Your favor of Sept. 10th is received,

We have been much pleased with Miss Denton's appearance, and only wish there were three of her, for we need one lady in each of our three Kyoto schools (boys, girls, & nurses') at once. As to determining the location of new-comers in advance, there would be some advantage in having an autocratic government, — that is in having a superintendent or bishop who could assign the new comers to the best location in view of all facts known at the time of their arrival. Since we have not such, and since it is very awkward for new comers to be waiting around until a mission meeting can be held, especially now that the mission is so scattered, it is the most satisfactory way to make the best plans we can at our annual meeting. This however sometimes results in disappointment, as this year when we hoped we had two ladies secured for Kyoto, and find that we have only one. There are so many

Sept. 26. 88.

stations in urgent need of re-enforcement with our constantly growing work, that I hardly think we should have got the mission to give us another that was a second lady even if it had been known that the Holyoke ladies were not coming. All we can do is to beg you to lay hold of the next good candidates that you can find, and send them to our relief.

I may here add just a word as to Mr. Cady's letter which I signed in approval, and the tone of which you found rather harsh. I am very sorry that it had that effect, and can only say that it did not seem to me so as I read it. We wished only to express our regret that after all our exertions to get Miss Denton to Kyoto for the express purpose of teaching boys, it should turn out that she was restrained from doing that very thing.

Our work is in all ways exceedingly encouraging. The condition of the school is excellent, and though we are like a boy outgrowing his clothes and are pinched for teachers and for room, there is a cheerful spirit on all sides, and it is better to have too many students than too few.

I have just heard from Mr. Neesima. He says that the first application for getting exemption from the draft has been returned owing to some informality in its form, but he is about to correct and present it again and he thinks there will be no trouble this time. He is expecting to return to Kyoto before long, but his doctors warn him that it may not be best for him to spend the winter here.

At our annual mission meeting it was voted to ask aid from the Prudential Committee for the extra expenses of Dr. Berry's and Mr. Davis' trip to the Hokkaido. Both families went for the sake of health, and both needed to go, - Mr. Davis quite as much as Mr. Berry. $100. has already been granted towards Dr. Berry's expenses. I have now received the accounts of the two families and herewith forward them for action

J. C. Berry (in excess of the $100. grant),	$ 114.00
Mr D. Davis,	$ 297.00.

These sums are the transportation expenses alone. the cost of the actual travel to and from the Hokkaido, not including the cost of living there. In accordance with the vote of the mission it is respectfully asked that these sums be granted.

Yours very truly,
D. W. Learned

Kyoto, Oct. 11, 1888.
Rec'd Nov. 8.

Kyoto, Japan, Oct. 24, 1888.

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.,

My dear sir,

The meeting to decide the question of church union has been called to begin at Osaka on Nov. 23d. It is fortunate that in Osaka there is a commodious new church (Mr. Miyagawa's) and a Y.M.C.A. hall not far from each other in which the two bodies can meet for their separate discussions. I need not say that this will be perhaps the most important Christian meeting yet held in Japan, and earnest prayer will be offered for divine guidance.

My new commentary on John is just through the press, and I think that its typographical execution at least is highly satisfactory. However much good these commentaries may do to others, the preparation of them is certainly a great pleasure to me as well as an occasion for careful study of the holy word, and the use of them is a *very great* help in my teaching the vernacular theological classes, saving a great deal of time which the students formerly used in copying. The commentary on Matthew which was published last spring is already almost sold out, and we are improving the opportunity of a new edition to give it a thorough revision and make some additions. By the way, I am teaching more hours a day now than any other of the regular teachers of the school besides my literary work. I do not mean to imply that I am doing more than others, for those who do less teaching do more of something else, but only to suggest that if in addition to this regular work I can do the work of mission treasurer the latter may not after all be such a very heavy load as some have thought it. [It will be remembered of course that I am only treasurer, not business agent, the latter work being done by Mr. Atkinson.]

We have no lady in our station who is free to go out for touring work, but Miss Barrows has kindly given two weeks to a visit to Tamba (the province next west of us) where we have a church scattered through nearly a dozen towns and villages. She gave us a very encouraging account of the condition of the work there as she passed through on her way back to Kobe. Mr. Tomioka, a graduate of the last vernacular theological class is doing an excellent work there. Dr. H. M. Scudder is giving a course of lectures in Tokyo, of which you will no doubt hear from some of the missionaries there. Mr. Talcott is also spending a month or two in Tokyo, and between them we hope for much good. Mr. Ise writes encouragingly of his work in the students' quarter of Tokyo and makes a strong appeal to us for subscriptions towards a new church. Without a decent place of meeting his influence is much crippled. It is really sometimes quite embarrassing that we cannot use mission funds to aid in providing places of meeting and houses of worship, though probably if we once began to aid in the work we should be embarrassed to know where to draw the line. As it is, we have subscription papers circulated every few months in behalf of some church.

Just now the little church at Hikone, across Lake Biwa, are rejoicing in the dedication of a house of worship which they have built with a little private aid. After several years of depression they are feeling much revived, and are aided by the presence of one of the Y.M.C.A. men in the public school there.

I wish you could attend our chapel services some Sunday and see the throng of young people. We are greatly indebted to Mr. Wyckoff, who comes up on Friday and spends Sunday with us and has already effected a marked improvement in the singing. As soon as he is free to be here all the time we shall be still more favored.

It has just occurred to me that you ought to be informed of the decision of the churches in regard to union. If it seems best to send a telegram, the word "Union" will indicate that union has been adopted substantially on the basis of the proposed constitution; "Amend" will mean that some considerable change has been made; "Postpone" that decision is postponed to a future meeting; and "Separate" that the plan is given up for the present at least.

Yours very truly,

D. W. Learned.

Kyoto, Oct. 24. 1888.
Rec'd Nov. 16.

Kyoto, Oct. 24, 1888.

Kyoto, Japan, Nov. 2, 1888.

Rev. N. G. Clark. D. D.

My dear sir,

Your letters of Sept. 22d and 23d or 24th (I have circulated the second and do not remember the exact date) are duly received.

I am very glad that you are so much interested in the question of giving our Japanese professors a chance for a better education. It is exceedingly important for the prosperity of the school, and these older teachers are so thoroughly tried and tested that it will be no rash experiment to give them the opportunity. I should say that it would be well to have a definite understanding that the time be limited to two years so that there will be no disappointment at the end of the time. I think that two years will be enough for practical purposes.

I am also glad that you favor the plan of having more teaching missionaries sent out. Such work is truly missionary in this stage of our work.

We have been favored with another visit from Count Inouye, this time in company with about a dozen governors, all being in the city in attendance at the closing exercises of an industrial exhibition. Since the Count saw the school only a few months ago, his coming again was evidently only a piece of pure kindness for the purpose of getting the governors interested in the school. It was a rare opportunity for bringing the work of the school to the notice of the leading rulers of all this part of the empire. The Count made a brief address to the students in the chapel, and to the teachers in the library, after which Mr. Kanamori described the work and purposes of the school. Then the whole party visited the girls' and nurses' schools.

We are pleased to see that a spirit of jealousy, or at least of coolness, which has sometimes existed between the English-speaking and vernacular departments has passed away, and that there is now a common feeling of interest in theological study. We are just beginning a series of fortnightly evening meetings or theological conferences, in which both departments heartily unite.

It is only one thing, but it is a pleasant thing that one of the English-speaking theological students who left us a year ago to study philosophy in Tokyo has made up his mind that he needs to study theology with philosophy, and is coming back to the school.

Last Sunday I had the pleasure of preaching to the students, in the absence of Mr. Kanamori. It is an inspiriting congregation, that chapel crowded with young faces, a sea of upturned faces from the very edge of the platform way back to the doors.

Happily the old and wearisome dispute as to self-support has died out, but the recent dedication of the Akashi church shows that the extreme views of Mr. Leavitt were not necessary in order to awaken a spirit of self-reliance. Here is this church, just celebrating its tenth anniversary, which in its early days was helped with mission funds, now for many years independent, raising now over 400 dollars a year (with a membership of just under 150) for directly religious work, and also building a comfortable house of worship without any general appeal for aid. (I don't know whether any individuals gave them aid or not.) Could Mr. Leavitt himself have done better? And this church has had little direct work from missionaries. On the other hand, the church in Osaka with which Mr. Leavitt was directly identified, is now at length exerting itself to erect a suitable house of worship, and has issued an appeal to all the mission for aid. I don't want to imply that this church has not done a noble work, or that it would not be well to aid it, but the comparison seems to me to show that the development of a healthy spirit of independence and self-reliance and self-denial is not hindered by a judicious use of foreign aid at the time of weakness. In fact, I don't think that any one in the mission except the Scudders would now say that Mr. Leavitt's extreme views are wise.

Yours very truly,
D. W. Learned

Kyoto, Nov. 2,
Rec'd Nov. 30.

Kyoto, Japan, Nov. 19, 1888.

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.,

My dear sir,

The ad interim committee have voted, -

(1) to ask an additional grant of $200. for Mr. Allchin's house, in view of the fact that his old house has proved to be of less value than was anticipated.

(2) to ask that another lady be sent out to take the place which Miss Harvey would have occupied in the Osaka boys' school, and to suggest the name of Miss M. H. Wooster of Los Angeles for this place,

(3) to ask Miss McLennan to help in said school from next term until a permanent lady for the place comes.

Yours truly,

D. W. Learned,

Secretary.

(over)

Dear Dr. Clark,

There will be no union of churches here this year. It is perhaps human nature, but some of the churches seem to have made no study of the proposed constitution until just now, and they feel unprepared to act, and are unwilling even to send delegates to a meeting for discussion lest they might unwittingly be committed to approval. Also reports seem to have been flying abroad that some one somewhere has said that the union will result in absorption into Presbyterianism, and this has excited alarm. I presume nothing will be done until next May.

Rec'd Dec. 10, J. C.

We are taking much pleasure in the visit of Mr. Porter who is now with us, and have also had a short visit from Principal Grant of Canada.

A week ago a strong statement of the work and purposes of the college was published simultaneously in twenty Japanese periodicals, including all the leading newspapers of the empire. The Christian character of the institution is plainly stated. We shall have it translated into English as soon as we can.

Yours very truly,

D. W. Learned

Kyoto, Nov. 20, 1888

Rev. N. G. Clark. D. D.

My dear sir,

Your favor of Oct. 15th was duly received. I have credited Miss Judson the $5.00 to reimburse her for expenses on her chair as you requested. As to special repairs, I may say that all our premises suffered more or less by the typhoon to which you refer, and that at least two families have had to put in requests for extra aid in repairs. The ad-interim committee thought it better to wait until the end of the year, and then gather up all such needs which could not be met by the regular repairs fund, and send on one request for them all. It seems to me that this is more in accordance with your instructions to us than for individuals to apply directly to you as Miss Brown seems to have done, unless there is some special reason in that case. I will let it go in with the others.

It is plain enough that there will be no union of churches this fall. The delegates of our churches will take no decisive action at the meeting this week. Whether they will wish union next May is doubtful. Just now there is a strong prejudice against the proposed union, which is however largely due — I think — to misunderstanding, and may pass away in time.

Our students have greatly enjoyed a recent visit from Principal Grant of Canada, and also Mr. Porter's visit.

Yours very truly,
D. W. Learned

Kyoto, Nov. 20, 1888.
Rec'd Dec. 21.

Dr. Clark.

Kyoto, Nov. 20, 1888.

Kyoto, Japan. Dec. 7. 1888.

Rev. N. G. Clark, D. D.,

My dear sir,

The last mail brought me your favors of Oct. 26th and 30th. We are glad to hear of the books which you speak of, as being sent for our school library, and are sorry to hear that Miss Bradshaw is detained. Many thanks for your kindly references to me personally. It is quite true that we have too small a force of teachers for the work laid upon us in this school, and it has become clear to us that it is absolutely necessary to have one more man here for the theological department. A request to that effect is now before the ad-interim committee, and when it goes on to you, I will write more about it. Prof. Fisher's Church History is, as you say, the best yet produced, and I am using it in my English-speaking class, but it is of course of no use to those who don't read English. I should be sorry, too, to have to copy it exactly, for it is not entirely and exactly adapted to the needs of students here.

We should have liked to keep Miss Shed in

Kyoto, but she was from the first very eager to get out into the country.

The Osaka meeting on union began on the 23d and closed on the 28th. There was a very good representation of the churches, considering that it was known in advance that no decisive action would be taken, and there was a full and free discussion, the dissidents having full opportunity to state their opinions. The formal result is that the decision is postponed till next May, and that a committee is appointed to prepare such amendments to the proposed constitution as may seem wise after receiving suggestions from the churches. What the churches will do next spring cannot be foretold, but there is good reason for encouragement. It is a striking fact that the strong, leading men of these churches (that is among the pastors and evangelists), the men who have done most to build up these churches, are almost without exception heartily in favor of union. I think that the result of the discussion was very useful in clearing up misapprehensions and showing what the proposed union really is. I must say that the objections which I have heard, both in this country and the United States, seem to ~~b~~ me to be either captious and frivolous or founded on a complete misunderstanding.

Yours very truly,
D. W. Learned

It occurs to me that my literary work may not be understood by you. The preparation of these commentaries and this Church History is really not "outside" work, but is directly necessary for my teaching. Without these books my teaching in the vernacular theological classes is far less efficient. You know of course that I have no text-books in the vernacular department except those which I make myself, and teaching with books is vastly more efficient than by lectures.

D. W. L.

Kyoto, Dec. 4. 1888.

Rec'd, Dec. 29.

✓

and in Theul. - Aff.

Kyoto, Japan, Dec. 5. 1888.

Rev. N. G. Clark. D. D.

My dear sir,

The following has been voted by the ad interim committee.-

Voted to send to the Prudential Committee a strong request for a man to be sent out to the Kyoto School to teach in the theological department.

D. W. Learned. Sec.

My dear Dr. Clark,

The above vote can easily be explained. In the distribution of work in the school it somehow happend that both Church History and the New Testament fell to me (not to speak of Political Economy in the Academic department). For many years, while we had only one or two theological classes at a time, there was no such great difficulty in my carrying this work after a fashion, but now that we have the two theological departments (English speaking and vernacular) with a full complement of classes in each (seven in all), it has become out of the question for myself or any other one man to do all the teaching in these two branches, even with all the doubling up of classes that is practicable.

Kyoto, Dec. 4. 1888.

That one man cannot teach these two branches to two theological schools needs no argument, nor does the importance of these branches and the impossibility of slighting them need to be enlarged upon. Likewise the importance of both these two theological departments is, I trust, well understood, and the two are so separate that it is impossible to teach them together. It only remains that possibly you may think that some one of the other teachers might lend a hand in my help, but in fact they are already fully occupied with their own work in and out of the school. In next term we hope to get a little help from Mr. Murray, a Y.M.C.A. man just arrived to teach in a private school in this city, but such help is of course very temporary. We seem to be shut up to the necessity of having one more man, and there is no one now in the mission who can possibly be spared to come here. It would be utterly useless to ask any station to give up a man to us.

We need a man who will at once teach an hour or two (in English) in either Church History or New Testament. He may take his choice. The rest of his time at present he may give to English teaching or to studying Japanese as he prefers. There will be plenty of work for him by the time he is ready to do it.

Yours very truly. D. W. Learned

Kyoto, Dec. 3. 1888.
Rec'd Dec. 29.

Theological School

96

Kyoto, Japan. Dec. 14. 1888.

Rev. N. G. Clark. D. D.

My dear sir,

Your favor of about Nov 10th was duly received.

I am glad to report that we have found an unexpected relief for the theological work of next term in the coming of Mr. Murray to teach English in a private school in this city. Mr. Murray is a graduate of Princeton Seminary and is sent out by the Y. M. C. A. Although well occupied in his own work, he has consented to take one class in the New Testament next term, which will be a great help to us. The matter is now before the Ad interim Comm., but there is no doubt that they will authorize it. It will of course be suitable to give him some remuneration, and I will let you know as soon as the amount is determined. We of course have had no time to consult the Prudential Committee and get permission, but I trust the exigency will excuse our action.

Mr. Murray's help is of course only temporary and in no way lessens the need for the man for whom we wrote by the last mail. It occurs to me to add that if you can find a young theologue who has read German enough to teach the rudiments of that language, it would be a fine thing, and thus one man would fill two places. For we have come to the time when we must add German to our curriculum (that is the curriculum of the academic course). In fact we have already added it, and Mr. Buckley is now teaching it, but with his other work he cannot do all the teaching that will be needed. But one man might carry the German and also fill the gap in New Testament or Church History. A good _reading_ knowledge of German would be sufficient.

I think our friends who are troubled over the prospect of union with the Presbyterians would be relieved if only they could personally see the real spirit of the proposed union. I would gladly undertake a defence of it if it seemed advisable.

Yours very truly,
D. W. Learned.

Dr. Clark

Kyoto, Dec. 14. 1888.
Rec'd Jan. 14. 1889.

Dr. Clark

Kyoto, Dec. 14. 1888.

Kyoto, Japan, Dec. 24. 1888.

Rev. N. G. Clark, D. D.

My dear sir.

Mr. Neesima's address to the public in behalf of the University, which was published so widely in the Japanese newspapers by the kindness of their editors, I have had translated into English and the Kobe foreign paper published it. I had a few extra copies of the article struck off and send you a few by this mail. It will show how plainly the Christian foundation of the institution is declared, while he yet guards against the mistake of being thought to plan a sectarian or proselyting institution.

Mr. Ise was here a few days ago and says that there has been a little conference in Tokyo on the union questions with some of the Presbyterians, and that some amendments were agreed to which ~~th~~ will probably be accepted by the Presbyterians and yet will take away all possible excuse for saying that the movement is a surrender to Presbyterianism. The committee appointed on revision has sent out invitations to all the churches to send in any amendments that they have to suggest before the end of January. The committee will meet in February to make amendments and report them to the churches for consideration. The Methodist paper in Tokyo thus gives an outsider's view of the situation,- "The proposed union between the Pres. and Cong. churches on the basis of mutual concession in polity and a liberal doctrinal standard seemed to be one of the most natural movements towards consolidation in Japan."

We shall probably hold a special meeting of the mission on the matter next week.

Mr. Jencks writes that he is thinking of asking the Board to send a lady assistant back with him when he returns to Japan. My experience of the treasury work does not lead me to think that he needs an assistant, and I hope at least that no one will be sent for that purpose without giving the mission a chance to express its views as to whether it is necessary. I think I may say that I have done all the treasurer's work now for nearly two years in spare moments without detriment to my regular work, and the work of the business agent cannot take all a man's time.

Yours very truly,

D. W. Learned

Kyoto, Dec. 29. 1888.
Rec'd Jan. 18.
Answered [illegible]

Kyoto, Japan, Jan 4. 1889.

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.,

My dear sir

Your favors of Nov. 16 & 30 came together this morning. Many thanks for your kind words. I do not think that I am over working at all. In fact I send off the last half years accounts by this mail, and have got them ready by this early day without feeling at all tired. I feel in every way in better physical condition now than I did when we came here 13 years ago. Still it would be foolish to boast, and I mean to be prudent.

We are having a special mission meeting to-day to discuss our relations to the question of union. I have been much pained to hear from you that representations have been made to you that it would contaminate the moral character of our churches to be united with the Presbyterians, or that the movement for union was the work of a few men. Such representations seem to me entirely unjust.

The mission has appointed Dr. Davis and

myself to draw up a statement to publish to the churches. An English translation will be sent to you when it is ready. The idea is that we shall represent both shades of feeling which exist in the mission. I feel very confident that when the matter is explained to our friends at home, they will find that their views are groundless. As long as the opponents of union — such as Dr. Hammond — have full swing to attack the movement, and no friend of it ~~is allowed to~~ has an opportunity to defend and explain it, it is not strange that some are anxious. You may be very sure that if union is made our churches will not give up the real essential principles of Congregationalism.

The matter of the history of the mission, which your letter brings again before us, will be taken up at this present meeting I think.

I shall be very glad myself if Mr. Noyes will go to Fukui. Our mission has no hope of ever putting a station there, and it is at quite a distance from Kyoto (the nearest station), and yet his work could cooperate with ours.

Yours very truly,
D. W. Learned

Kyoto, Jan. 4. 1889.
Rec'd Feb. 1.

Kyoto, Japan, Jan. 22, 1889.

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.,

My dear sir,

Dr. Davis's and my "statements" to the Japanese churches in regard to the proposed union have been sent to the printer, and I hope the English edition will be ready by the time the next mail goes. I think the net result of the work will be to allay prejudice and apprehensions. They certainly ought to show to any candid reader that none of us are in favor of any union which sacrifices the freedom of the churches. The more I consider it the more I see that the form of the proposed constitution was such as might easily give rise to the impression that it was a Presbyterian document, and the more hopeful I am that when it is amended so as to show clearly the real spirit of the union intended there will be no more complaint except from those who love separation for its own sake.

As to Mr. Noyes, you need have no fear that we shall be disturbed by his coming, or that we shall not give him a cordial welcome. We of this station are uniting in sending him a letter of Christian greeting, with the suggestion that he go to Fukui;

Fukui is an important town, and one where there is a strong desire for a missionary, but where we shall not be able to open a station, and where for many years we have been unable even to station a permanent preacher. His work there would in no way conflict with ours, or be in rivalry with ours, and yet a church planted there would easily come into fellowship with these Kumi-ai churches.

We have just heard a report that a new treaty has been made between Japan and the United States, by which we are to be under Japanese laws and are to have freedom of residence and travel in the country. We are hoping that it may be true, and that the treaty may speedily go into effect, for it will be a great help to us in our work.

We are hoping for an early visit from Mr. Wishard, who has recently arrived in the country in his tour around the world, and are hoping for much good work in the school from his influence. Last Sunday twelve of the students and nine from the girls' school were baptized. In the evening I had the pleasure of baptizing six people at Otsu-

Mr. Neesima is spending the winter at Kobe, and we hear that he is resting much better than he was in the fall.

We have just completed the revision of the curriculum of the school, making a considerable advance in its grade. As soon as we can arrange the transitional course from the old to the new, the whole will be printed.

Yours very truly,

D. W. Learned.

Kyoto, Jan. 22, 1889.

Rec'd Feb. 20.

Kyoto, Japan. Feb. 1, 1888.

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.,

My dear sir,

Mr. Wishard and Mr. Swift have been with us a week, and are doing an excellent work in the school. Mr. Wishard spoke on Sunday, and again on the day of prayer for colleges, and has also been meeting the students by separate classes, besides meeting many of them individually. We have great hopes of good from his work here. He is indefatigable in holding meetings and private conferences with the students, and is full of enthusiasm for school work in Japan.

I wrote to you some time ago that it did not seem to me that Mr. Jencks needed an assistant here. That which is a burden to Mr. Atkinson, with his load of general missionary duties, would be a light occupation for one without the responsibilities of a general missionary, and Mr. Jenckes – with all his many excellences – is not adapted at all for the work of a general missionary. It would be no real mercy to him to give him an assistant.

The case is different, however, in regard to filling his place, while he is gone, and I fully believe that Mr. Atkinson ought not to be left longer to do the business of a shipping-agent. It is no economy to take the time of a man who is ready and prepared for general missionary work, and squander it in seeing parcels through the custom-house. Possibly there may be some one who can come out and do this work till Mr. Jencks returns, and then go into other missionary work (with the previous understanding that he or she is not to be Mr. Jencks' helper). Or, what seems to me to be far the best plan, you can give us authority to get this custom-house business done by a shipping-agent in Kobe, a foreigner. The charge would be somewhat high probably, but not so much after all as Mr. Jencks' salary, and if Mr. Atkinson were relieved of the custom-house business he could probably get along with the other errands till Mr. Jencks' return.

The Inkichi's letters have been printed in full in the Pacific, and an extract in the Independent. I must say that it is not very pleasant to see such documents, abounding in mistaken representations and unfounded criticisms, published far and wide, without an opportunity for the other side to be heard, and thus to have it charged that union is "engineered by designing men". As I have said before, as long as the opponents of union had full swing to misrepresent it, and the friends of union had no opportunity to explain and defend it it is not strange that some of our friends at home were troubled. I had hoped to send by this mail the "statements" prepared by Dr. Davis and myself, but they are not yet quite through the press.

Yours truly,

D. W. Learned.

Another thing that puzzles me is that Dr. Davis should speak of the proposed constitution as a foreigner's work, although the committee was framed it was composed of 17 Japanese to 6 foreigners (and I can testify that the Japanese did their full share of the discussion), and yet it does not seem to be thought improper to deter the churches from accepting it by fears of the displeasure of American Congregationalists, and Dr. Davis and the Gulicks have been working out an elaborate revision of the constitution to present to the revising committee. That is, I think that if there has been any "engineering" and "ole rigging" it has been on the side of the opposition, or rather that the use of such epithets by your informant was entirely uncalled for.

Kyoto, Feb. 1-1889
Rec'd Mch. 1

Just a word more about help for Mr. Atkinson. If he would put off the custom-house business entirely upon some foreign shipping-agent, as the Sendai brethren have to at Yokohama, the few remaining errands &c would be no great tax on his time. I presume he dreads the expense of getting an agent to do the work, but it seems to me that it would be true economy of missionary funds, and just as legitimate as for the Board to support Mr. Jencks for that work.

S.

Kyoto, Japan, Feb 13, 1882

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.,

My dear sir,

I have suggested to Mr. Atkinson that he turn over the custom-house work to a foreign commission or shipping-agent, and it seems that he prefers to go on with it until Mr. Jencks returns or some substitute comes. If he can do it, it of course is a good thing to save the expense of employing a foreigner, but there seems to be no objection to getting an outsider to do it except the expense. I only mention this as bearing upon the question of sending a substitute for Mr. Jencks in case of the possible delay of the latter's return. It would of course be cheaper to employ a foreigner here than to send out a temporary substitute.

I should like to add one more word about this business. It seems to me a great pity to have a man like Mr. Atkinson hindered from his proper work by doing this business, but so far as the amount of the work is concerned, I fully believe that if I were set down in Kobe with nothing to do but to attend to the treasury and the legitimate work of the business-agent, I should be idle at least half the time, and should break down in two years (or less) from ennui. One trouble with Mr. Jencks, though, was that a good deal of work was imposed upon him which did not belong to the business-agent. After he had gone, we found that missionaries of other missions, both American and English, were getting their custom house business done by him. It seems to me that the American Board is under no obligation to provide business-agents for other missions, and that instead of providing Mr. Jencks with an assistant it would be better economy to help him to refuse to do work which does not belong to him.

Your letters of Jan. 3d and 7th have just been received in regard to young men's going to America, and I will show them to the committee especially in charge of that matter. It seems to me that, while it is in general a dangerous thing to educate our young men in America, those teachers who have been tested by many years' experience, and who have shown true loyalty to the school, are a special case, and that it will be sound policy to try the experiment. I hope the two years limit will be adhered to, and will be clearly stated at the beginning to prevent disappointment. I think it is just the right length.

Mr. Wishard has finished his work here, at least for the present, and goes on to Tokyo. He has done a very good work here, and the school is deeply moved, very few being untouched. On Sunday evening Dr Gordon had a meeting for those who had just decided to be Christians, and over 100 were present. At the same time Dr. Davis had a meeting for those still inquiring, and some 70 were present. Some of the older students have been doing excellent work as Mr. W's aids and lieutenants.

Last Sunday we had the pleasure of welcoming four of our children to the fellowship of the local foreign church, and among them was our daughter Grace. It helps me to realize that time has passed since I saw America to think that already I have a child old enough to unite with the church.

Our station has invited Mr. Albrecht to move to Kyoto at the end of the present school year, and he has accepted our invitation. The Ad interim Committee are yet to act on the matter, but I presume there is no doubt of their approving it. It seems to all who know the circumstances (including Dr. Scudder and Mr. Newell) that he will be happier and work to better advantage here than in Niigata and it seems to us that he will be an excellent man to help me out in the New Testament, and also to teach German. There will of course be need of a new man to supply his place in Niigata.

The new constitution of Japan (the first one) was promulgated by the emperor on the 11th. I have not yet heard anything of it except that it gives toleration and equality to all religions.

Yours very truly,

D. W. Learned

Kyoto, Feb. 13, 1889

Rec'd Mar. 12

Re [illegible] to Council

Kyoto. Japan. Feb 19, 1889.

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.,

My dear sir,

Your favor of Jan. 16th was duly received. As I have already written to you, we have invited Mr. Albrecht to come here, and he is willing to come if the Comm. at Interim approve, and Mr D. Scudder also advises it. It is now before the Committee (the non-Kyoto members) for action. If he comes it will relieve us very much, and though we should very much like to have Dr. Greene come back here I still think that he is needed in Tokyo. We have a very important work which can only be properly reached from Tokyo, and we are pledged to our Japanese brethren to send Dr. Greene there. If union is not carried and we are to teach pure Congregationalism all over the land, it certainly will not do to neglect the capital; if it is carried (as I devoutly hope it will be), it will be important to have a member of the mission in Tokyo for some time to help smooth over any infelicities that may arise until the union gets well consolidated and into good working order.

I ought to add that it is not yet a settled thing that Mr. Albrecht will come here. The mission may think that he is more needed elsewhere.

The Japanese seem to be well pleased with their constitution, and I think it is a very fair one. Of course the privileges of the throne are well guarded, but the government will truly become a limited monarchy. It is pleasant to see religious liberty incorporated in the constitution, though I presume it will not make much difference. A revision of the treaties would be worth much more to our work. Mr. Mori, minister of education, was assassinated on the morning that the constitution was proclaimed, just as he was setting out to attend the ceremonial at the palace. He did us a very good turn ten years ago when we came so near not getting an extension of our permission to live in this city, but recently he has been decidedly anti-Christian.

Yours very truly,
D.W. Learned

Kyoto, Feb. 19. 1889.
Rec'd March 16

Kyoto, Japan, March 6, 1888

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.

My dear sir,

I have only time for just a word to say that the committee on union has just finished its work of revising the constitution. The committee will go to Tokyo and confer with the Presbyterian brethren before making a report. I may say in general that while the changes in substance are not very great except those already informally agreed to by the other party, the general effect of the whole will — we think — tend to largely allay the anxieties of our friends.

Yours very truly,

D. W. Learned.

Kyoto, March 6, 1889.
Rec'd Apr. 3.

✓

Dr. Clark

Kyoto, Japan, March 12, 1889.

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.,

My dear sir,

At the request of Doctors Berry and Buckley, the Ad interim Committee have voted to ask permission for Miss White to visit the Hokkaido during the coming summer for her health. According to the precedents of last year this means that the Board is asked to pay the expenses of her *travel* to and from there, her expenses while there being paid by herself.

The mission have voted that Mr Albrecht move to Kyoto this summer, but it is not settled what his work shall be. If a new man can be found to take part of the teaching in the New Testament, Mr Albrecht can be left free for evangelistic work, which is the strong desire of many of the mission, and which would be his own first choice.

This removal to Kyoto necessitates two more requests, which have, both been approved by the Ad interim Committee.

(1) That a new man be sent to Niigata in Mr. Albrecht's place.

(2) That a grant of $2,800. be made for house and land for Mr. A. in Kyoto, — $800. for land (if needed), and $2,000. for house. The sum asked for land is higher than formerly, because of the great difficulty of getting a suitable lot.

Yours very truly,

D. W. Learned.

March 12th 1889

Kyoto —

Tokyo. Japan,
March 18, 1889.

Rev. N. G. Clark. D.D.

My dear sir,

I have none of the official paper here, but perhaps this will answer. I have only time for a few words to report the action of the committee on revision of the constitution for the proposed union. The committee met in Kyoto and spent three days in a careful examination and revision of the constitution, and then sent a sub-committee up here to confer with the Presbyterian committee before making a report to the churches. On Friday morning we presented our proposed amendments with explanations; in the afternoon the Presbyterians had a meeting by themselves; on Saturday morning there was a joint committee-meeting, and this morning a meeting of a sub-committee on language and wording in preparation for printing. The revised document will be printed as soon as possible and distributed to the churches in time for examination before the meeting of the Conference and Synod in May.

The result of our conference has been highly satisfactory to us, and no less so to the Presbyterians I think. In fact, it is very striking to see how easy it is for the committees to work together and to come into harmony. It seems to me to show that it is all unnecessary for these churches to keep apart, and that if they once get united there will be no danger of a separation. In fact I have no doubt that if the union is completed, within five years it will seem utterly absurd to think of separation.

Another thing that has impressed me greatly in these meetings is the extent to which the work of revision has been done by the Japanese. They have done almost all the talking, and have fixed things to suit themselves, the foreigners only putting in a word now and then. It is a complete misrepresentation for any one to say that this plan is gotten up by foreigners.

Our Japanese colleagues are going to formally communicate the revised constitution to you as soon as it is printed. I may say in general that the amendments do not so much change the character of the constitution as make the real meaning and spirit of it clear so that no one will now have any pretext for misunderstanding it, and the general tendency is to brevity and simplicity.

For example the matter of appeals is made simple and clear. "A church member who deems himself unjustly disciplined may ask for a review of his case by bukwai", and so a minister. No other appeal of any sort is allowed. Again it is expressly stated that each church is at liberty to frame a creed for its own use in general harmony with the broad and catholic doctrinal basis of the union. Again all the method of procedure for use in locals is put (with other forms such as those for ordination services) into a separate manual with the explicit statement that it is only intended as a suggestion.

The name is changed to Nihon Rengo Kirisuto Kyokwai, which is not to be officially translated, but may be read either as "Associated Church" or "Associated Churches" as one pleases.

"Bishop" is changed to "minister". Renkwai is omitted, so there will be only bukwai (local convention) and sokwai (general convention).

There are really only three departures from Congregational customs in the whole thing.

(1) Bukwai combines the work of special councils, local conferences, and ministerial associations.

(2) In case a church member, deeming himself unjustly disciplined, asks for a review of his case by bukwai, and on examination the latter finds that he was unfairly treated, it *may* reverse the sen-

tence; but also it may return the matter to the church with advice, or it may declare its belief in the person's Christian character and may give him a letter of commendation to another church, and in practice it is expected that one of these two latter courses will be followed.

(3) The discipline of ministers is committed to bukwai.

Really the concessions which we make are extremely small.

Mr. Noyes has about decided to go to Matsuyama for the present. The church there wants a missionary very much, and we have none to send.

Yours very truly,
D. W. Learned.

D. W. Learned Ph.D
Kioto
March 10 1882

What Some of Our Subscribers Think of "The Review."

Rt. Rev. Fred. Dan. Huntington, D.D., LL.D., Bishop of Central New York, (Episcopal): "In the widespread and ever increasing interest felt among Christian people in the great missionary movements of the Church militant, there must be constant occasion, especially among educated and educating minds, to seek for accurate information respecting all parts of the field, and all departments of the service. Such a carefully gathered treasury of knowledge, at once authentic and comprehensive, is 'The Missionary Review of the World.' "

Rev. S. L. Baldwin, D.D., Secretary of Board of Missions Methodist Episcopal Church: "I am very greatly pleased with the successive numbers. The amount of information which they bring from various portions of the mission field renders them invaluable to the student of missions. And the thorough discussion of live topics connected with missionary work very greatly increases their value."

Rev. Wm. Kincaid, D.D., Secretary American Home Missionary Society, (Congregational): "The good points of the Review are,

"1. Its comprehensiveness. It is encyclopædic of missions in a degree that no denominational publication can afford to be.

"2. Its catholicity. It ignores denominational distinctions, and treats the great enterprise of winning the world to Christ as one.

"3. Its fervor. It breathes the spirit of apostolic faith and zeal.

"4. Its ability. It combines an amount of editorial and contributed talent that no similar periodical can hope to acquire."

Rev. A. F. Schauffler, D.D., New York: "I do not see how the Review could be made better than it is, and I do not see how any one who has the charge of a church can get along without it. The bound volume which I have also is a very encyclopedia of grand and useful knowledge, and has already been used in my work many times. I do wish that every minister would get and read and lend the Review. It would do a world of good, for it is sparklingly written."

Rev. C. H. Parkhurst, D.D., New York: "No one who desires to hold in bird's-eye view the movement which the militant church at large is making upon the enemy's territory can afford to dispense with 'The Missionary Review of the World.' Each of its departments is full of carefully edited instruction, and the magazine in its entirety leaves little to be desired either as regards the separate fields in which missionary work is being done, or as relates to the general problems of missionary interest."

Professor Wm. C. Wilkinson, D.D. "The Missionary Review of the World has excited more interest and more zeal for the cause of missions in my family than have all other agencies combined, apart from the Word of God, that ever entered my house. I found it already known and highly prized a year ago among the missionaries of the Levant. More than once I there heard it pronounced the best missionary periodical in the world."

Mrs. M. S. Budlong, Woman's Foreign Missionary Society of the M. E. Church, Northwest: "Our dear Sisters: When we spread our tables for our monthly auxiliary feasts, let us be good providers—let us seek *the best*. It may cost us each a trifle; we shall value it the more. There is *The Missionary Review of the World* with its eight departments *crowded* with strong, eloquent, impressive facts, histories and arguments, unequalled for range of topic, for richness of resource and force of appeal; 80 pages in each number; $2 a year. Cannot we manage that at least one copy be taken in each auxiliary?"

Rev. Henry N. Cobb, D.D., Secretary Board of Missions Reformed Church: "For ability of editorship, breadth of view, earnest advocacy of advance all along the line and volume of general information, it is invaluable. To the Pastor especially indispensable. There is no substitute; and he will be crippled in this branch of service who attempts to do without it."

Rev. J. E. Twitchell, D.D.: "In its publication you are realizing my *ideal* of a missionary magazine."

Rev. Herrick Johnson, D.D.: "Sherwood and Pierson deserve the thanks of the entire Church, and of the whole Christian world for their masterly editing of this superb periodical. There is nothing equal to it within my knowledge in the entire field of missions."

Rev. A. J. F. Behrends, D.D.: "We need just such an ecumenical missionary magazine."

Press Notices.

The Review sweeps its vision over the entire world, and it not only sees, but knows how to tell what it sees. If the high standard of literary excellence so far sustained can be continuously held, we shall have a magazine of missions which will be the peer of our best literary monthlies in quality and interest.—*American Missionary*.

The Missionary Review of the World easily distances, by its high literary ability, its breadth of discussion and information, and its world-wide sweep of survey, all other missionary periodicals.—*Lutheran Observer*.

The Review is needed by every minister who would be thoroughly furnished for efficient work, and when he gets it he will want to preserve it; one will not be content to borrow it from a neighbor, nor will he care to give it away if he subscribes to it. The yearly volumes of The Review are annual encyclopædias of missions.—*National Baptist*.

No one can read its pages without being inspired with a warmer zeal and a brighter hope for missions. Send for this excellent periodical, for yourself, for your pastor, or for your auxiliary.—*Woman's Missionary Record*.

Really our ministers and those who are interested in the missionary enterprises of the age, cannot afford to do without The Review. We advise our missionaries in foreign lands to send notes of their work direct to The Review, care of the publishers, Funk & Wagnalls, 18 and 20 Astor place, New York City, N. Y. —*Free Methodist, Chicago*.

We have no hesitation in saying that this is the best monthly missionary periodical of a general kind with which we are acquainted. Indeed, we know of none that comes near it.—*Life and Work* (the Parish magazine of Scotland.)

The Missionary Review has already won for itself, by its catholicity and comprehensiveness and thorough treatmeat of missionary questions, a unique place in the periodical literature of missions. It is the organ of no one church or society, but aims at representing the great missionary movement as a whole, and gathers together with admirable impartiality the methods and results of all the churches and societies in the mission-field. It thus occupies a sphere quite different from the ordinary missionary records, and within its eighty pages it can discuss missionary problems as they cannot possibly do.—*Church of Scotland Mission Report.*

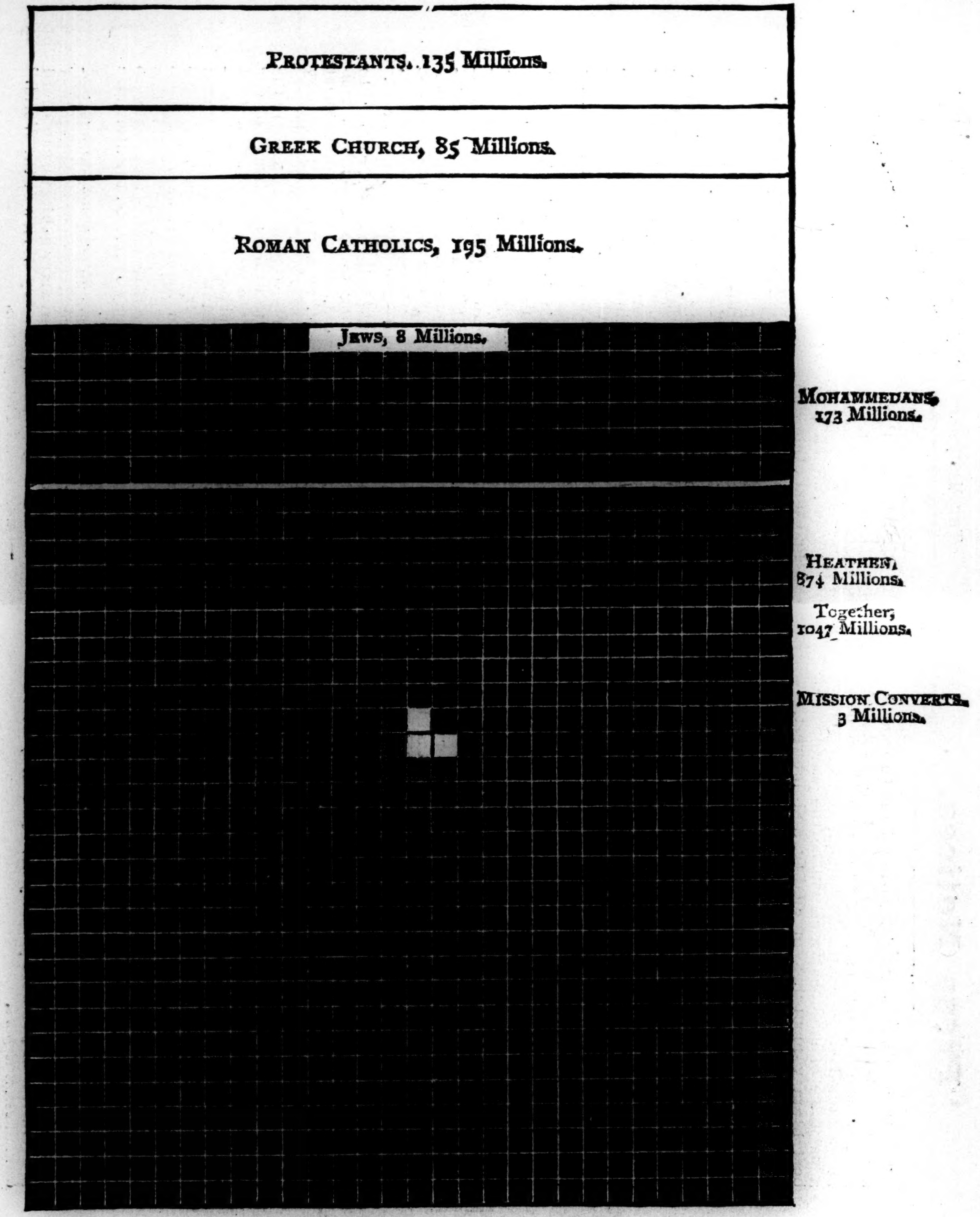
The Missionary Review takes within its ken the mission work of all Protestant churches, and is the faithful and friendly observer of every method of Gospel effort all the world over, irrespective ot church or denomination, but in loving and cordial sympathy with all the Scriptural endeavors to win souls for Christ. Such a magazine is much needed in Great Britain in this busy age, giving a comprehensive view of the highest and noblest work of the whole Church of Christ; but until a monthly of this description has been started, we recommend all who are interested in world wide missions to subscribe to this American monthly.—*Service for the King, England.*

The most complete thing of the kind in existence Not only collated intelligence from every part of the mission-field, but articles, biographical sketches, reviews, statistics, as well. A few copies of this incomparable missionary magazine in a church would go far to make it a "missionary church." And a missionary church is always one that does most work at home.—*Canadian Independent.*

One of its most valuable features is the space it gives to the literature of missions. Its department of statistics is especially important; and not less interesting, if less valuable, is the international department, under which translated selections from missionary periodicals of all countries are given. The editorial contributions are, however, by far the most attractive feature of the periodical, and the one most calculated to arouse interest, especially of the young, in the subject of missions.—*The New York Evangelist.*

This periodical is unique in its purpose, confined to no one denomination, aiming to be a review of missions throughout the world. It is no disparagement to the *Missionary Herald*, or any other missionary monthly, to say that this missionary review occupies a place wholly by itself of great importance. In the stupendous undertaking to which the Church of our time is at length beginning to arouse itself, we are not alone. There are many and powerful Christian organizations engaged in the same work. There is much which we all need to learn from each other. Pastors and others in preparation for missionary discourses and missionary concerts, will find a great deal in this volume that will be of peculiar interest and value to them, especially in what may be termed the literature of missions.—*The Interior.*

No one who wishes to keep up with current missionary movements, and to read the newest thoughts of foremost thinkers on missionary subjects, can afford to be without "The Missionary Review of the World." —*Cumberland Presbyterian.*



Each square represents one million souls.

Each square represents one million souls.

THE BOUND VOLUME FOR 1888.

THE first volume of THE MISSIONARY REVIEW OF THE WORLD marks an advance, if not an epoch, in missionary literature.

It is in itself *a Library* containing matter equal to half a dozen books, and all fresh and inspiring,

I. *Literature of Missions.* 130 separate and special articles by the ablest writers at home and abroad.

II. *Organized Missionary Work.* Reports of 130 of the leading missionary societies of the world.

III. *Correspondence and General Intelligence.* From leading missionaries in all lands.

IV. *International Department.* By Dr. Gracey. 100 pages of great interest and value.

V. *Monthly Concert of Missions.* By Dr. A. T. Pierson. Full of stirring papers and suggestive themes.

VI. *Progress and Results of Missions.* A world of the latest doings and facts.

VII. *Statistics of the World's Missions.* The latest and most authentic statistics. Many invaluable tables, etc., etc.

VIII. *Editorial Notes* on current subjects of missionary interest.

Index of Contents. Every topic treated in it, and every important fact or statement or table of statistics given, can be readily found and made available to the reader. It will adorn and be a valuable acquisition to any library, private or public. The price is but $2.50, free delivery. It is a marvel of cheapness.

Funk & Wagnalls, 18 & 20 Astor Pl., N.Y.

THE
MISSIONARY REVIEW
OF
THE WORLD.

A Monthly Magazine of Missionary Intelligence and the Discussion of Missionary Problems, Covering every Mission of every Society of every Country in all Parts of the World.

EDITORS:

J. M. Sherwood, D.D. A. T. Pierson, D.D.

CONTENTS:

1. LITERATURE OF MISSIONS. Editorial and contributed articles by the best writers on Mission topics.
1. GENERAL MISSIONARY INTELLIGENCE, covering the great problems and movements of the day.
3. MISSIONARY CORRESPONDENCE FROM ALL PARTS OF THE WORLD-FIELD.
4. INTERNATIONAL DEPARTMENT. Conducted by J. T. Gracey, D.D., President of the International Missionary Union.
5. THE MONTHLY CONCERT OF MISSIONS.
6. EDITORIAL NOTES ON CURRENT TOPICS.
7. ORGANIZED MISSIONARY WORK AND STATISTICS, compiled from the latest Reports of Missionary Societies.
8. PROGRESS OF MISSIONS. MONTHLY BULLETIN.

Broad in its outlook, hampered by no denominational or national lines, embracing all, it seeks to bind the brotherhood of Christians together in the one great work of spreading the knowledge of His salvation in foreign lands.

Recognizing the great truth that each branch of the great Church, each nation and people, contributes its share toward that perfect body of Christ, it desires to learn from all, that all in turn may learn from each other. He helps most who sympathizes most; he sympathizes most who understands best.

$2.00 per year. Single copies, 25 cts.
$1.50 in Clubs of 10 or more.

FUNK & WAGNALLS,
18-20 Astor Place, N. Y. 44 Fleet St., London.

THE BOUND VOL. FOR 1888 READY. Price, $2.50!

Kyoto, Japan, March 27, 1889.

Rev. N. G. Clark, D. D.

My dear sir,

On my return from Tokyo I found here your letters of Jan. 31st and Feb. 8th. If Mr. Harris carries out his generous purposes, it will indeed be a great help to us, and will help us out of a very tight pinch that we were getting into. I need hardly say that our hope and desire is that his gift — whatever it be — shall be an *addition* to the funds of the school, to aid us in enlarging the work of the school, *not* a substitute for the Board's present aid. We have very great need of such additional funds to provide for the pressing needs of the school. As you suppose, Mr. Harris' interest in the school was awakened through my mother's intimacy with Mrs. Harris.

I wrote to you from Tokyo of the result of the conference on revision of the proposed constitution. It will be printed as soon as possible, and will be better understood than by an attempt at description. As soon as it is in print it will be formally presented to the Prudential Committee. As long as there was no basis of union to present, it seemed impossible to make any official communication. I do not understand, however, that the committee of these churches is going to ask permission from the Prudential Committee to adopt this constitution; I quite agree with you that the Board and the Committee have no authority in this matter, no more than we missionaries have.

One thing is certain, whatever may have been true as to the original draft of the constitution (about which I cannot speak), the constitution as now presented to the churches, after revision and re-revision by committees in which the Japanese did nearly all the work, is a truly Japanese product and the work of a great number of minds. Also, if the repeated conferences of these representative committees are any test, there will be no difficulty in these churches' working together if once the union is formed,- at least if outsiders like Dr. Holbrook do not rush in and stir up strife.

The discussion of union has by no means prevented the advance of our work. To give one or two recent instances, - two or three weeks ago some 15 persons were baptized at the Heian church in this city; on the Sunday that I was in Tokyo seven were baptized in Mr. Kozaki's church; and last Sunday no less than 103 were baptized in the Doshisha church (98 young men and 5 girls).

We have a chance, I think, to get a new teacher for the school without the expense of sending one out. Lieut. Foulk of the U.S. navy, who graduated at the head of his class at Annapolis, and has had a wide experience in government service in various ways, has retired from the navy on account of its not being congenial to a Christian life, and is now in business as agent of an importing company in Tokyo, and is a member of our First church there. He would prefer some more directly Christian work, and probably can be got as teacher for our school at the salary of a missionary (he is married). In mathematics especially he is eminently well qualified. I will report further as soon as anything can be said definitely.

Yours very truly,

D. W. Learned.

(over)

Kyoto, Japan, March 26. 1889.

Rev. N. G. Clark. D. D.

Dear sir,

The following resolution has been passed by the Ad-interim Committee, and I transmit it to you for action by the Prudential Committee.

Voted, that we ask the Prudential Committee to grant Miss Colby permission to return home in June for a time of rest.

She will then have been in Japan full ten years, and needs a vacation.

Yours truly,

D. W. Learned

Sec. of Committee.

Kyoto, March 27. 1889.
Rec'd Apr. 23.

Kyoto, Japan, April 4, 1889.

Rev. N. G. Clark, D. D.

My dear sir,

The ad-interim committee have voted to ask the Prudential Committee to grant Miss Graves a year's vacation, without salary, but with teacher's allowance.

The reason is that her sister and brother-in-law are coming in June (I think) to spend a year or so in Japan, and she wishes to spend the time in visiting with them. As she may have some time for study, teacher's allowance is asked in order that she may engage a teacher if she has time for study (I don't believe she will), but it seems plain that she will not be in a position to do any missionary work while her friends are here. Dr. Scudder and Mr. Albrecht unite in urging that the request be granted. In fact there seem to be some reasons for thinking it well that she take a vacation now, even if her friends were not coming.

As her friends may be here in June,

an early answer is desirable.

Yours very truly

D. W. Learned.

Sec. Comm.

Miss Evans' friends are not interested in mission work, I understand.

D. W. Learned – Mr. D.
Ap. 7. 1887

Pa

Miss Evans –

Kyoto, Japan, April 12, 1888

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.

My dear sir,

We were all sorry to hear by the last mail through Mr. Clark of your illness. Since then has come your letter of March 13th, from which I infer that you are better again. I often think of the great burdens that you have to carry, and pray that you may continue to have strength for them.

As to Mr. Jencks's coming back to Japan, since you desire an early reply, and since the Mission as a whole has spoken, I will not consult the ad interim committee but will say that the Mission at the last annual meeting unanimously passed a resolution expressing its desire for Mr. Jencks' return, and that there is not the slightest reason to doubt that the mission are of the same mind now. Speaking candidly for myself, I may say that I am by no means sure that it is really necessary to go to the expense of sending out a family in order to get the business done, but an early answer is desirable.

Yours very truly

D. W. Learned.

Sec. Comm.

Mrs Brown's friends are not interested in mission work, I understand.

D. W. Learned — Mch 2c

ap. 7. 1887

Ra

Mrs Browns —

Kyoto, Japan, April 12, 1888

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.

My dear sir,

We were all sorry to hear by the last mail through Mr. Clark of your illness. Since then has come your letter of March 13th, from which I infer that you are better again. I often think of the great burdens that you have to carry, and pray that you may continue to have strength for them.

As to Mr. Jencks's coming back to Japan, since you desire an early reply, and since the Mission as a whole has spoken, I will not consult the ad interim committee but will say that the Mission at the last annual meeting unanimously passed a resolution expressing its desire for Mr. Jencks' return, and that there is not the slightest reason to doubt that the mission are of the same mind now. Speaking candidly for myself, I may say that I am by no means sure that it is really necessary to go to the expense of sending out a family in order to get the business done, but if the Board can afford to give us a man for this work (a favor which no other mission in Japan has), Mr. Jencks is beyond question just the man for the place.

Yours very truly,
D. W. Learned

Kyoto, Apr. 12, '89
Rec'd. May 7.

Kyoto Japan, April 18, 1889.

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.

My dear sir,

I am instructed by this station to communicate to you our pleasure at the information brought to us by your last letter of the probable appointment of a man from McGill University for Kyoto, and our hope that he may be sent here if found to be the right man. We send this expression of our desires especially because it might perhaps be thought that Mr. Albrecht's coming to Kyoto would take away the need of another man's coming here. Quite the contrary is the case. The mission's approval of Mr. Albrecht's removal to Kyoto was largely conditioned on expectation that he should either himself engage in evangelistic work or should set some one else free for that work. Therefore we still need a man to take a part of the New Testament teaching. It may be a question whether Mr. Albrecht or the new man should be the one for the New Testament, and which should be the one to do the general work, but there is no doubt that we need them both.

I have briefly mentioned the fact that our station has conferred with Lieut. Smith of Tokyo as to the possibility of making arrangements with him to become a teacher in the school. I am now happy to report that he is willing to come and work with us on a missionary (married man's) salary, and that we shall immediately bring the matter formally before the Ad interim Committee. The plan is to engage him for one year, with the hope of further service. As soon as the Comm. approve it will be reported to you for action. As Mr. Davies expects to go home next winter we must of course have some one in his place for higher Mathematics and Natural Science, and this seems to be a rare chance to get a substitute without the expense of sending a man from America. There is no doubt as to his intellectual ability (he was at the head of his class in the Naval Academy), and as he is a young man (about 30) and one of active mind, we have every reason to expect that he will succeed as a teacher (every reason except actual experience). As to his Christian character, he has shown that in the most decided way in Tokyo. As one example, he induced the Japanese trading Company with whom he has been associated to give up their habit of "treating" new customers with liquor.

You may hear by this mail of the action of our station in bringing before the mission the matter of Mr. John T. Gulick's coming to his Kyoto on his return to Japan. It is strongly his desire to come here, and perhaps this is the place where he can be most useful, but it must be borne in mind that it is quite out of the question to expect from him a full man's work. His age and infirmity entitle him to be allowed to assume no heavier burdens than he has borne during the last ten years, such as to a strong, able-bodied man would be very light indeed. His coming therefore would not at all diminish our need of Lieut. Gould or of some other active man. I speak frankly, not at all to disparage Mr. Gulick but to prevent any misunderstanding.

Last Sunday 17 adults were baptized into the neighboring church of Tamba, and Dr. Davis baptized 9 in our suburb of Fushimi.

Yours very truly,
D. W. Learned

Mrs Vedder, who went to China to marry Mr. Thompson, is now in Japan. What shall we do with her? Shall I pay her funds as she needs as long as she waits in this country? The advices which we get about her from China hardly encourage us to invite her to join the mission.

Kyoto, April 18, 1889
Rec'd May 17
J

Lieut Foulke
J. T. Gulick
Mrs Vedder

Kyoto, April 18, 1889

Kyoto, Japan. April 19. 1889.

Rev N. G. Clark. D.D.

My dear sir,

I have just seen your letter of March 20th containing some inquiries for the Ad interim Committee to answer as to the needs of new missionaries. As the committee cannot easily meet just at present, and it is not easy to prepare a reply by correspondence, I will take the liberty of answering, not as secretary of the committee, but in my own name, and will write to the rest of the committee to send on their views if they wish.

(1). As to Tokyo, I have already several times written that I strongly feel the importance of occupying it, and my recent visit to that city only strengthened my conviction. There is a great field for work in the city; our churches there need the advice and help of a missionary; and there is a great region, in which we already have several churches, which can best be reached from Tokyo as a base. We cannot afford to neglect our churches in that field, and our brethren there have been calling for help loud and long. The mission is pledged, so far as the Mission can make pledges, to send a man there as soon as possible; and it is the general opinion that ~~there~~ ought to be two men there, and that Messrs. Greene and White are the ones who should go. The making of the union will not lessen the need just *there* at present, but rather will make it the more important that an adviser be present to help in case any friction arises in setting the union in operation. By all means, let these two brethren go to Tokyo.

(2). Mr. White's leaving Sendai seems plainly to call for another man, a teacher, in Sendai, but I can not speak particularly of that.

(3) Mr. Albrecht's leaving Niigata makes a plain need of a new man, a teacher, there. The station is also to be weakened by Miss Cozad's marriage to Mr. Newell, and (for a time at least) by Miss Graves's vacation, so that two or three new ladies seem to be called for there.

(4) If we can have Mr. Albrecht, and Lieut. Foulk, and the man of whom you write as just appointed (or about to be appointed) in Kyoto, we can spare Dr. Greene and also enlarge our work, but we certainly need all three, — one for New

Testament exegesis, one for general work, and one for scientific teaching. We should really like to have both Lieut. Foulk for Mathematics and another man to take Mr. Davies's place in Natural Science when the Davieses go home next winter, if we can get them. The advantage of employing Lieut. Foulk (on trial) is that the expense of transportation from America is saved, and that he already knows Japanese, and that he is known to be a man of great ability and force of character. We need all these three men whether Mr. J. T. Gulick comes to Kyoto or not, for it is quite out of the question to expect him to do an able-bodied man's work.

As to ladies, we need another in the girls' school to relieve Miss White in teaching, or else another one (an experienced teacher) to help in the younger classes of the boys' school and let Miss Denton give all her time to the girls' school. That is we need at least one more lady teacher here.

(5). Kobe and Osaka seem to be well supplied with men if Mr. Jencks comes back to K. and Mr. Cary goes to O. We need, however, ~~two~~ ladies for Osaka — one to teach in the boys' school, and one in the girls' to help Miss Daughaday, and also a music teacher to take Miss Gunnison's place in Kobe school, so that Miss G. may go to Matsuyama. Also a family for Matsuyama. The Kumamoto station feel that they need a physician, I think, or rather I know they do. They have also asked for another lady for general work.

This, I think, pretty well covers the field. If there were still more men and women to be had, it would be well to open one or two new stations, but I hardly dare to suggest anything more.

Summing up, there are new men needed for Niigata, Sendai, Matsuyama, and Kumamoto, besides Supt. Smith and the new man for Kyoto; and ladies for Niigata (2), Kyoto, Osaka, Kobe, and Kumamoto.

Yours very truly,
D. W. Learned.

D. W. Learned
Kyoto, April 19, 1889
Rec'd May 17

Reinf. needed Missionaries

Kyoto, Japan, April 27, 1889.

Rev. N. G. Clark. D. D.,

My dear sir,

The Ad interim Committee have passed the following vote, on motion of the Kyoto station,-

Voted to request the Prudential Committee to authorize the mission to engage Lieut. Geo. C. Foulk for one year as a teacher in the Doshisha at the usual salary of a married missionary.

As an early reply is desirable in order to give Mr. Foulk time to free himself from his present engagements if he is to come here, or to accept other offers if he is not to be employed by the Board, we ask a telegraphic reply,-

Engage - if favorable,
Reject - if negatived.

Yours truly

D. W. Learned,

Sec. of Comm.

(over)

Dear Dr. Clark.

As to our need of Lieut. Foulk in this school, Mr. Davies's five years expire next fall, and he will then leave us for a time at least; also it is probable that our chief teacher of Mathematics (Mr. Kato) will go to America this summer. Thus we are going to have (for two years at least) an imperative need of a teacher of Mathematics, Astronomy, and natural science.

As to Lieut. Foulk himself, - he is about 30 years old; is a graduate of the Annapolis Naval Academy, where he was at the head of his class, and thus is well prepared in Mathematics and Astronomy, though he has had no experience in teaching, and probably will do at least as a temporary supply in Natural Science. He has a remarkably wide and varied experience, having been for a time U.S. chargé d'affaires in Corea, and having been sent around the world by our government as an escort to the Corean ambassadors. He has left the navy and is at present the agent of the American Trading Company in Tokyo, but would prefer to be engaged in directly Christian work. It is his hope and aim that his connection with us may become permanent, but a year's engagement seems best for a beginning. He is a man of enterprise and active mind, who may be expected to become a strong teacher and a man of powerful influence. He has also the advantage of knowing the language and understanding the people of the country. He has a Japanese wife, to whom he was married by Mr. Atkinson, and who was for a time in Miss Dudley's school. Both he and his wife are members of one of our churches in Tokyo, and are highly spoken of by the missionaries who know them. The esteem in which he is held may be shown by the fact that within a fortnight after receiving our invitation he was also invited to the school in Niigata, and to the Presbyterian college in Tokyo.

He writes to me, - "I went away from a home of close Christian surroundings to enter the navy of the United States when I was fifteen years old. My writing this letter is the stroke by which I return I hope, to the brighter Christian life I left so long ago. I feel that God's hand has been on me all through the journey I have been making, and I am thankful, and wish to be more thankful, that he has led me out to the light. I am a new — an excitable and very weak follower of Christ. I give up my present vocation and others available to me, and I wish to come to the Doshisha because the latter is the best way open to me to lead a Christian life. I think I shall need the kindest indulgence of the college officers, and for this I ask earnestly."

In another letter he speaks of having had "to fight the devil somewhat" in deciding (meaning, I suppose, that he makes a pecuniary sacrifice in coming here), but adds that he is very happy in his decision, and that his wife also is.

As he himself plainly hints, I presume that his life in the Navy was not always entirely and strictly moral, but he has certainly given in various ways striking evidence of his sincerity in his present Christian purpose. I think I have mentioned his persuading the company with which he is connected to give up its habit of "treating" new customers.

It cannot be denied that this is an exceptional case, but it seems to us a remarkable opportunity to get an energetic, whole-souled man, already acquainted with the language and the people, and without the expense of travel from America. We therefore earnestly request ~~you~~ the Committee to favor us with an early reply in the affirmative.

If he is accepted, we ask the Board to pay the expenses of his removal from Tokyo. Salary will not begin till fall. In the "usual salary" is included the rent of such a house as we can hire for him, that is it is contemplated that the Board will pay the rent.

I wish to add one word as to Niigata. If we had known how much Dr. Scudder wanted Lieut. Zaulk in Niigata, we might have hesitated to ask him here, much as we need him, but after receiving both invitations (and also one from the Presbyterians) he has preferred to come here.

But there is no doubt that Dr. Scudder greatly needs help; we hear bad reports as to his being overworked and tired out, and it is very important that a man for teaching be sent there before fall.

Yours very truly.

D. W. Learned.

Rev. D. W. Learned
Kyoto, April 27, 1889
Rec'd May 27

P. S. April 29.

The Ad interim have just voted (with some hesitation) to authorize the employment of Miss Vetter in the Osaka girls' school till the end of the present term. Some of the accounts we have heard of her from China are not altogether in her favor, but it is argued that these reports are prejudiced, and that she ought to have a chance to show what she is and what she can do, in the hope that if she is willing to work here the Board may be saved the expense of taking her home and sending out another lady.

Mr Noyes has made a contract to teach in Matsuyama and is going there at once.

Kyoto, Japan, May 8, 1889.

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.

My dear sir,

Last Sunday ten (10) people were baptized at the Heian church in this city.

We have just had the pleasure of a little visit from Mr. & Mrs. Noyes on their way to Matsuyama. Mr. Noyes' work in the school there will be a great help to our church in that city; his work will in fact be as truly an aid to ours as if he were one of the mission.

I hope that Lieut. Faulk's matter will be favorably decided before this reaches you, in accordance with the vote of the Ad interim comm. reported by the last mail. If for any reason it be not yet decided, you will be interested in Dr. Gordon's testimony just received from him from Tokyo where he (Dr. G.) is visiting the churches. Dr Gordon writes, "I am much impressed by Lieut. Faulk, as well as pleased with him. His coming to Kyoto will greatly strengthen the school."

The meeting of the Kumi-ai annual

conference, which is to decide the union question, meets in Kobe in just two weeks, and the Presbyterians meet in Tokyo at the same time. Rail communication has just been opened between here and Tokyo, and it will be an auspicious coincidence if the year which sees the east and west centers of the island united by rail shall also see the churches united in a bond more lasting than iron.

Mr. Neesima, who has been so often cited as an opponent of organic union, by no means wishes to appear in that character, and rather represents himself as dissatisfied with the "machinery" provided in the first draft of the constitution. I think he will not oppose the constitution as now revised.

Yours very truly

D. W. Learned

May 8.

F. E. Your favor of April 3d has just come in. As to the doubt expressed by some as to whether the churches will adopt union, we can tell in about two weeks which is correct. I still think that the prospect for union is good, but I have not attempted to prophesy.

As to the origin of the plan of union, - the general plan was drawn up by a joint committee of six (I think) of whom only two were foreigners, and was adopted both by the Conference and Synod two years ago.

The detailed plan was first drafted by a sub-committee of the Comm. of Twenty, and very likely Dr. Imbrie had a good deal to do with it, though he was by no means the whole of the committee, but it was only a draft, and was freely and largely worked over and changed and cut up in the meeting of the large committee, and in this committee the Japanese did their full share of the work.

Let me illustrate. In the translation of the New Testament. the first draft of nearly all the books was made by Dr Hepburn, but it was only a *draft* and ~~was~~ the committee all spent a great deal of time, and labor in revising it and putting it into ~~shap~~ proper shape. You would not at all, I think, be pleased with the statement that Dr. Hepburn translated 300 pages, and Dr. Greene only 20. So the work of the sub-committee was only to prepare a basis for the discussions in the full committee, and their work was revised and changed with the greatest freedom. It is therefore a misrepresentation to say that the plan originated with foreigners; for the general plan had already been adopted by the Conference, and the draft of a constitution was only the basis of the Committee's work. If it is correct to say that Dr. Hepburn translated 19/20 of the New Testament, then it may be said that this is a foreign plan — no, it could not be said even then.

Yours truly,
D. W. Learned

[illegible]

D. W. Learned
Kyoto Japan
Aug 8 1889

Kyoto, Japan, May 14. 1889.

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.

My dear Sir,

The ad interim committee have voted to ask a provisional grant of $2,200. for a house for Mr. White in Tokyo, this grant not to be used till approved by the mission.

Yours truly,

D. W. Learned Sec.

If the vote of the mission last year is to be carried out, and Mr. White is to be located in Tokyo with Dr. Greene, ~~with Dr.~~ it is plain that two houses will be needed. It is our thought that both houses can be built on the land now owned in Tokyo, and that Dr. Greene will himself ask for such a house-grant as he deems necessary for his family; and therefore we put in the request now for Mr. White's house. I should personally have preferred to ask for an unconditional grant so that he might begin building at an early day; but one or two preferred to ~~leave~~ give the mission a an opportunity to reconsider the matter before building is begun. If the grant is made, therefore, it will not be used unless the mission again formally express their opinion that Mr. White ought to go to Tokyo. At the same time, if Mr. White is to go there, it will be very desirable that he be in a position to begin his house at once; hence we desire to have the provisional grant made.

You remember that Dr. Greene's grant has been paid back into the treasury, so that we now have no funds for building in Tokyo.

I wish also to write to you in regard to the need of another house in Kyoto. You remember the vote of the ad interim committee asking for $2,800. for house and land for Mr. Albrecht was reported to you in March. It is hardly time to hear from it yet, but lest it may have been overlooked, I should like to call your attention to the great need of it, if the new man from Canada (Mr. Pelder ?) is to come here, as we earnestly hope he will. As Mr. Albrecht will move

P. C.

here in June, if the grant is made, he can begin work as soon as land is bought, and the new man can take Mr. Bavier's house as soon as it is vacant. In any case both families will have to board for some months, but in this way the great burden and inconvenience of crowding two families into one house will be reduced to a minimum.

I must further report that the ad interim committee have voted a request for a grant of 100 yen (about $75.00) for an additional room in Mr. Brady's house, and have instructed the treasurer to advance the money. The reason for the haste is that the Albrechts (who are to move to Kyoto next month) are going to board with the Bradys until they can get their own new house, and an additional room is needed to make a place for them. The cost of the new room is ~~much~~ less than would be the rent of a Japanese house for the Albrechts for several months, and the room will be needed by the Bradys after the A's get into their own house, an increase of the Brady family being expected.

12.

The committee also ask the same sum in the same way for improvements in the house now rented by Mr. Bartlett, in view of the expected coming of Lieut. Foulk.

The question of Mr. John Gulick's coming to Kyoto is not yet settled, there being some who think that perhaps he is more needed elsewhere.

Yours very truly,
D. W. Learned.

Kyoto, May 14, 1889
Rec'd June 7
96.
[illegible] —
[illegible]

Kyoto, Japan, June 1, 1889.

Rev. N. G. Clark, D. D.

My dear Sir,

The last mail brought me your favor of April 23d, which must have just missed the preceding steamer.

I ~~simply~~ note your suggestion as to the possibility of paying Lieut. Foulk's salary out of the Harris gift. For the present, it is enough to say that the money is not given, only promised to be given in the course of two or three years. For the future, it seems to me that it would be ill received by our Japanese friends and would place Mr. Foulk in a bad position with them. As the proposition now is to engage him only for one year, it is perhaps unnecessary to discuss what may or may not be best after that. At any rate, as you say, Mr. Foulk comes in now as Mr. Gaines' substitute, and it is evidently desirable that he be supported in the same way. As a matter of economy, it is plainly much cheaper to employ a man already in the country who already knows the language than to send out a man with a large family and no Japanese.

As you well say, Pdent. Hawks' Christian character is the great thing, and it is because we believe that he is a man of decided, positive, aggressive Christian character, as well as of native ability, that we desire to engage him.

I note in your letter to the mission the suggestion as to keeping the departments of the Doshisha separate. We are quite of one mind with you, and so are our Japanese brethren. The proposed University courses, the present English and Theological school, the Preparatory school, the Girls' school, and the Nurses' school are all distinct, and the funds of one are not used for another. The grant which the Board makes to the "Doshisha" goes entirely to the English and Theological school.

At their recent meeting the Trustees voted to send Mr. Onishi abroad for three years' study with the university funds, and thus Mr. Onishi may be called the first professor in the Doshisha University. He is a fine man, a graduate, and has done us great credit in the Imperial University where he is about to graduate. He has also done faithful Christian work there. His department is Philosophy.

As to union, the result of the meeting of the Annual Conference may be summed up as follows,-

(1) A small minority, consisting largely of students, wished to make radical amendments in the constitution, such as depriving pastors of the right of attending Bukwai except when specially elected by their churches, taking away from persons under discipline all opportunity of getting the help and advice of a council, etc., but these propositions were voted down by a great majority.

(2) Some moderate amendments were adopted, especially three. A. According to the constitution each church sends pastor and delegates to Bukwai; according to the amendment, it sends two delegates, of whom the pastor - if possible - shall be one. B. The expressions of respect for the Westminster etc. confessions are omitted. C. In case of "reference", Bukwai cannot reverse the action of a church unless the church unites with the individual in referring the matter to Bukwai.

(3) A committee is appointed to unite with the Presbyterian committee in calling a joint convention of 20 or so on each side to make a trial draft of the constitution for submission to the churches, this convention to meet three months hence.

(4) A few threatened to ~~leave the~~ secede unless the constitution should be reduced to the most extreme democracy, but on the other hand such leading men as M. Ebina (the leader in Kumamoto and formerly doubtful as to union) declared most plainly their intention to stand by union.

If the Presbyterians could accept the amendments there would be no doubt as to union, but they feel that they cannot accept them all; hence the result is still uncertain, but M. Kozaki (who has the best means of knowing) still expresses a strong expectation that union will be accomplished.

Yours very truly,
D. W. Learned

June 1 - 1889.
June 26 - 1889 Rec'd

458

Kyoto, Japan, June 12, 1889.

Rev. N. G. Clark. D.D.

My dear sir.

I have received your favor of May 11th.

To answer a minor point first, I have no idea of looking down on Mr. Jencks as at all a man of inferior capacity. On the other hand, I consider myself as being a poor and clumsy hand at figures, and have never had any training in book-keeping. My thought therefore was that a man of Mr. Jencks' experience and skill could certainly do the work without an assistant (a foreign assistant) if only he were not burdened with outside work such as doing business for other missions. It seemed to me only my duty to point out that if Mr. Jencks were encouraged to refuse to do work for other missions he could probably get along comfortably without an assistant and thus save the Board the expense of sending out an assistant-treasurer.

In your letter to the mission secretary you refer to the plan to get the help of Lieut. Foulk in a way that seems to show that you did not understand it. I hope my letter a fortnight later, carrying the formal action of the Ad interim committee, made it plainer. When we asked the Prudential Committee to authorize the mission to employ Lieut Foulk at the usual missionary salary, we meant to ask the Committee to authorize us to pay his salary from mission funds, in the same way that Mr. T. W. Gulick was employed for a few months. I presume my later letters made this plain, and I trust that permission to so employ him has been granted by this time. I will only add that Mr. Davis's expected early return to the States makes a plain demand for a new teacher, and that it is evidently a great pecuniary advantage to the Board to be able to employ a man who is here and already familiar with the language and the people. As I have said before, it is quite out of the question to think of paying Mr. Foulk's salary out of Mr. Harris's gift, for his fund is not yet given. When it is available there will no doubt be need enough of it in supporting Japanese teachers.

As there may be some possible misunderstanding occasioned by our only proposing to engage Lieut Foulk for one year, I would add that it is our hope that he may become a regular member of the mission, as much as Mr. Buckley or Mr Bartlett, but that it seemed more prudent to begin with an engagement for one year and make trial of his teaching powers. On this plan, the Board assumes no responsibility towards him except to pay salary and house-rent for one year. I may add that all we have seen and heard of him since making the proposition has confirmed us in our opinion that we have here a rare opportunity. If the matter has not yet been decided, I earnestly request that it may be favorably considered and a speedy answer sent.

By the way, as to Mr. Garrier's coming back again to Japan after his visit to America, I would say that I think he is an excellent teacher and that he has done a good work for the school. Still, on general principles, it is somewhat expensive to send out a man with a family for a limited period, especially if the person is not in robust health.

We are rejoicing in the presence of Mr Albrecht and family, who arrived in Kyoto safely on the 9th. As I have written before, we earnestly hope that Mr. Felder may be sent here also, in which case a new house will be needed at once.

I am sorry to say that the report about the Trustees having invited Mr. Shimomura to raise funds in the United States is true, though my ignorance of it was not due to any lack of frankness on their part, but only to the fact that I was absent when it was announced, and that no one happened to mention it to me. I have much hope that Mr. Shimomura will not ~~accept~~ undertake the work. His letters to me have all indicated an expectation of an early return to Japan.

As to the "health retreat" which you hear has been found, I am afraid you will be less pleased if you hear that it is proposed to hold the annual mission meetings there, which will probably include asking the Board to pay the expense of moving the whole mission there and back every year.

At the risk of being tedious, I must beg to repeat that I have not the slightest thought of doing anything like disparaging Mr. Jencks' abilities. On the contrary I have so high respect for his ~~ab~~ ability as a business man that I fully believe he is competent to do his work.

Yours very truly,
D. W. Learned

Kyoto, June 12, 1889

Rec'd July 8

✓

Kyoto, Japan. June 13, 1888

Rev. N. G. Clark. D.D.

My dear sir,

Your favor of May 15th is just received, and I note your suggestions in regard to entertaining visitors. Except in Kobe, I don't think that any of us are in any danger of being over-burdened with visitors either in time or in money.

I would just add a word more in regard to Lieut. Foulk. I am afraid that the Committee may possibly not realize that he comes not as an *additional* teacher, but to fill the vacancy caused by Mr. Gaines's early return to the United States. It is evident that if we have needed Mr. Gaines during the past five years, we shall need some one when he is gone. Though he does not go till the end of the fall term, he might about as well go this summer, for we cannot expect to find a man to fill his place in the middle of the school year. Unless you are likely to find a better man to send out this fall, we cannot posibly afford to lose this chance.

I may add in regard to Mr. Davies that he has done faithful and earnest work during his time here. In addition to his teaching he has re-arranged the library, and has arranged the cabinet. He deserves all the consideration which the Committee can consistently show him. While I still think that it is rather an expensive and risky thing to send out a middle-aged man with a family to begin work here, I do not in the least wish to disparage Mr. Davies's good work.

Yours very truly,

D. W. Learned

Kyoto, June 13 1889
Rec'd July 8

Kyoto, Japan, June. 19. 1889.

Rev. N. G. Clark. D. D.,

My dear sir,

I have the pleasure of reporting that last Sunday 40 young people were baptized at the college church, - 36 young men and 4 girls. The total number of baptisms in that church during the school year just closing is 165. The end of the term comes on the 27th. and we then graduate 25 from the academic department (the largest class that has yet graduated), and 11 from the theological departments. We have reason to hope that a fair number of the 25 will enter the theological department next year. We are expecting much profit from the summer Bible school of ten days which is to open on the 29th under Mr. Wishard's direction.

As secretary of the Ad interim committee, I have to announce that the committee has voted to ask permission for Miss Dudley to visit the Hokkaido this summer for health (in accordance with the advice of the physicians), that is to ask the Board to pay the expenses of her travel to and from there (as was done for Dr. Berry and Mr. Davies last year), and to authorize the mission treasurer to advance the money.

Yours very truly,

D. W. Learned.

Kyoto, June 19, 1889
Rec'd July 15

Miss Dudley

[illegible]

My commentary on the Pastoral Epistles is just out of the press, and the printers are now at work on my Church History.

It is announced that Germany has concluded a treaty with Japan providing for free residence of Germans in Japan and for Germans being under Japanese jurisdiction. We are wishing that the American treaty could have had the honor of being ratified first.

Kyoto, Japan. June 20, 1889.

Rev N. G. Clark D.D.,

My dear sir.

The Ad interim committee have voted to authorize the Treasurer to advance the money for buying a lot at Matsuyama to the extent of 120. yen (about $90.00), and also to ask a grant of $2,000. for building a house there. It is the expectation that Miss Gunnison will move down there this fall, and it is hoped that there will be some one to go with her. She will need a home as soon as it can be built, and this small piece of land needs to be bought at once to secure the most desirable site. The adjoining land is owned by a friend and can be had at any time, but would not be suitable without this piece.

Yours very truly,

D. W. Learned

Kyoto, June 20, 1889

Rec'd July 15

$90. for Land
$2000 ″

Kyoto. Japan. July 1, 1889.

Rev N. G. Clark, D.D.,

My dear sir.

I have received your favors of May 18th, 27th, and June 4th and 5th, the last one coming in 24 days.

As to Lieut. Zaulk, we all were exceedingly pleased with the telegram "Engage", and I have already communicated it to him and received his answer of definite acceptance. I recognized that it was somewhat of a "new departure", but I am greatly rejoiced that the Committee have felt able to grant the request. As you well say, missionaries are not usually expected to be deeply versed in the higher Mathematics, and even if we were we have too much other work to do to wisely undertake mathematical teaching. I would only add, lest there be a misapprehension, that Lieut. Zaulk's work is not to be at all in the University. It will be entirely in the school which has been in operation here for fourteen years

Our graduating exercises on the 27th were exceedingly successful. 25 graduated from the collegiate department, of whom a goodly number expect to study Theology, and 11 from the theological departments. Only three of the students spoke, which enabled us to give ~~them~~ each one a little more time than usual without burdening the audience, and Rev. M. Miyagawa made a noble address on Personal Power, he himself being a good example of it. Mr Wyckoff's special class in music furnished most of the music and did their teach great credit. One of the graduating class expects to take up Christian music as his life work, and will remain for a course of study under Mr. Wyckoff besides helping him with the younger classes. We have reason to be very thankful for Mr. Wyckoff's coming here.

The next day the graduates held their annual meeting, and there was also a meeting of the pastors of this region.

Saturday evening came the opening of the summer Bible school. A large number of our students have remained to it, and there are also about 140 visitors, - students and Christian workers. It is more of a convention of Christian workers than anything that we have yet had in Japan. Mr. Wishard, of course, is the leader, but there are also gathered not a few of the leading pastors from various denominations. Sunday morning Mr. Miyagawa preached, and Mr. Tamura (Presbyterian of Tokyo) in the evening. It was a most inspiring congregation to look at, one that it would have done you good to see.

Sessions are held daily at 8 A.M. and 7 P.M.

I am daily reading the proofs of my Church History, which is rapidly going through the press. over 400 pages being now in type.

Yours very truly

D. W. Learned.

Kyoto, July 1. 1889.

Rec'd July 26.

✓

Kyoto, Japan. July 3. 1888

Rev. N. G. Clark D. D.

My dear sir.

Mr. Cady has shown me your letter of May 31st, in which you suggest that in view of his relations with other members of the station it may be well for him to go home, and I wish to briefly express my strong belief that this suggestion must have arisen from a mistaken view of the situation here, and that it would be a great mistake if Mr. Cady should follow it. Without saying anything about the matters related by Mr. Cady in his letter to you, I wish to say that I think he cannot be spared, and also that so far as I know there is no reason why he should go. I regard him as one of the most diligent and faithful teachers in the school, and he is doing most valuable service in the department (the teaching of English) which is the foundation of our educational work intellectually. It would be no easy task, I fear, to find another man who would do that work with equal thoroughness and perseverance. As to his relations with the rest of us, I know of nothing whatever that should suggest the advisability of his resigning. We all have occasional differences of opinion one with another,* but so far as I can now recall I have found it just as easy and pleasant to work with him as with any other one in the mission.

I should be very sorry indeed to hear of his proposing to leave us

Yours very truly,

Dwight W. Learned

---

* not of course such as hinder brotherly fellowship or full co-operation in our work

Kyoto Japan July 11 1888

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.

My dear Dr

[illegible] of [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] of [illegible] the young [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] which [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] yesterday [illegible] my [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] that the [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] through the [illegible] [illegible]

Last Sunday I had the pleasure of attending the [illegible] [illegible] of the [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] the [illegible] of [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] although the [illegible] was [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] provided [illegible] by [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] members of the church. [illegible] [illegible] the [illegible] [illegible] of [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

Kyoto, July 3, 1889

Rec'd July 29

✓

Kyoto. Japan. July 11. 1889.

Rev. N. G. Clark. D.D.

My dear sir,

Yours of June 11th, mentioning Mrs. Brown's (Louisville, Ky.) gift of $60.00 for young men in care of Mr. Neesima, which was mistakenly used, was received yesterday and there will be no difficulty in arranging it as you suggest. As Mr. Neesima probably wrote you, the money was sent to me (as Treasurer) without the slightest hint that it was for Mr. Neesima's use, hence a mistake was inevitable. Mrs. Brown seems to have curious ideas as to sending her gifts, for she writes me that she has sent her next gift to Mr. N. through the Presbyterian Board.

Last Sunday I had the pleasure of attending the communion service of the Akashi church, and witnessing the baptism of 15 people, chiefly young men. I was struck by the fact that — although the pastor was present — the service was presided over by a deacon, and various members of the church took the various parts of the service until it came to the baptizing, when first the pastor had a chance to do something. This tendency among our churches to minimize the pastor's official functions seems to me to have been one considerable difficulty in the way of the late attempt at union.

Mr. Wishard's summer school has closed, and I think it is generally considered to have been a decided success, though there was some difficulty in making it entirely adapted to the two elements — the students and the experienced evangelists.

Yours very truly
D. W. Learned

Kyoto, July 10, 1889
Rec'd Aug 10

Kyoto, Japan, July 22, 1888

Rev. N. G. Clark, D. D.

My dear sir,

Your favor of June 19th was promptly received, and I am very sorry to hear of the Committee's decision in regard to Tokyo. I should much have liked to make a ten minute speech to the Committee on the subject. It will have to come up in our mission meeting so soon, that I will only say that it is out of the question to give up our work in Tokyo and Joshu, one of the most interesting and hopeful fields that the Board has in the world, and the only question is whether it shall be cultivated inefficiently and wastefully at arm's length from a distance, or whether there shall be a family or two on the field. There may possibly be some ground for doubting where it is necessary to put two families there (though I myself have none), but there can be no doubt that at least Dr Greene's work is most needed there.

Yours truly,

D. W. Learned

Kyoto, July 22, 1889 P. C.

Rec'd Aug. 14

Tokyo

Kyoto (Hieizan), Aug. 13, 1889.

Rev. N. G. Clark, D. D.

My dear sir,

Your letter of July 8th was received by the last mail. I should like to take this opportunity to briefly set before you the whole matter of the summer resort.

Formerly the mission meeting was held in our homes (at Kobe, Osaka, or Kyoto) and everyone spent the summer vacation where he pleased. A very few of us came to this mountain as being near Kyoto and a cool place. After a number of years others began to come here, until most of the mission made this their camp. Meanwhile the mission had grown so large that it was very difficult to accommodate all in our homes at any station. Hence it was suggested that the meeting be held here, and this has now been done for four years. This has had decided advantages, and it has also been very pleasant for most of the mission to be here together through August. This social meeting has been of great value to us.

But the arrangement cannot continue. For one thing, the mountain has not enough available camping-room to hold all the mission, and for another there are some who very much dislike this mountain as a summer resort. And to come here just for mission meeting breaks up the summer vacation. Hence the demand of some that a new place be searched for, which has resulted in the proposal of Yamanaka at the foot of Fuji.

Another plan has however been suggested for the mission meeting which seems to promise well, and which is to be tried next summer. That is to meet early in July in the buildings of the Kobe school, and make a sort of picnic of it with a common table and getting a Japanese caterer to take charge of the food supply.

Yamanaka has been inspected by a committee, and is found to have some decided attractions (especially beauty of scenery) and some decided drawbacks (as difficulty of access and lack of food supplies). ~~Question~~ Whether it is really much healthier than this place is not yet certain, to say the least. A report of its weather for this month is to be obtained, pending which no further action is taken.

The hope of those who have favored Yamanaka was that all the mission might gather there and thus continue more completely the advantage of full social intercourse which we have had here for a few years in past. But it does not seem that this can be accomplished unless the Board gives aid by furnishing the means for buying the ground and also by paying the expenses of travel to and from there every year. Yet we could hardly ask this unless the mission meeting were held there, and some of the mission do not wish to go to so distant a spot, not to speak of the great expense to the Board. Here the matter seems to be resting for the present.

You no doubt understand that Yamanaka is a long way (more than 200 miles) from this part of the country. I should think that the annual expense of holding the mission meeting there would be well over

$ 1,000. *more* than that of holding it in Kobe or Kyoto, besides the initial expense of preparing the place, but this is only my rough estimate. The question is about this, — whether the advantage of getting the whole mission together for the summer vacation is worth that annual $ 1,000. in addition to the initial expense.

That it is not chiefly a question of a *health* resort is shown by the fact that the committee which proposed it also recommended as an *additional* measure a plan for sending three or four families to the Hokkaido every summer.

Yours very truly,
D. W. Learned

Kyoto, Aug. 13, 1889.
Rec'd Sept. 13.

Kyoto, Japan. Aug. 26. 1889.

Rev. N. G. Clark. D.D.

My dear sir,

Your favor of July 19th was received by the last mail.

I should like to add just a word as to the present condition of the question of union. Perhaps you have been already informed; if not, you may be glad to have information for the annual meeting.

So far as I can see, the movement for union has come to a dead stop. It seems that the Presbyterians are not disposed to make the concessions suggested at Kobe, and they see no advantage in further negotiations at present. The friends of union on our side, I think, are not going to urge further negotiations. There is — I think — a general feeling all around that nothing would be gained by further conferences or discussions, and the matter is likely to be left to slumber.

Whether the question will ever be taken up again, I cannot prophecy, but I still have some hope. There is too much real desire for union on both sides for the matter to become a failure. But I think that when it is taken up, it will probably be begun entirely anew.

The objections to the proposed union on our side are chiefly two,- (1) the dislike to have pastors act as ex-officio delegates to Bukwai, that is an exaggerated democracy, and (2) a dislike to any provision whatever for discipline or for an opportunity for any kind of appeal. It seemed to be thought that any standing provision on this subject was contrary to brotherly relations.

It is rather curious that one of the pastors who was prominent in opposing union last fall within a few months afterwards became so weary of the treatment he received from his church that he resigned and became a teacher.

The noisy opposition made by some of the Japanese to the new treaties shows that Japanese may be factious as well as other people, and I am sorry to say that such a spirit sometimes appears in the churches.

Leaving this, which is no longer a live subject, with the single remark that no trace of the recent differences of opinion appeared in our recent annual meeting, there is a live subject in which we are all entirely of one mind, and that is the greatness of the present opportunities, and the urgent need of large re-inforcements to make use of them. I hope our memorial on the subject may not be altogether in vain.

We greatly regret the coming departure of the Scudders, and mourn with them in their trial. The loss to the work is very great. Dr. Doremus Scudder is a real missionary, one of the genuine kind.

Yours very truly,
D. W. Learned

Kyoto, Aug. 26, 1889.

Rec'd Sep. 25.

✓

Kyoto, Japan, Sept. 25, 1889.

Rev. N. G. Clark. D.D.

My dear Sir,

I am glad to say that my new Church History is just issued from the press (800 pages). As soon as I get a few more copies, I will send you a specimen. I am using it this year with a class of over forty (two classes combined) in the vernacular theological department. To illustrate the advantage of having books for our teaching, I may say that formerly, when I taught by lectures, three terms were assigned to Church History. Now, with the text-book, I can do the work in two terms and the extra term is used for other work. Thus the students gain so much more teaching.

In the English course we limited the new class to 120, and just about that number passed the examination, a larger number (nearly 140) being rejected. Thus you see that it is getting to be no easy matter to enter the school, and that we are far from seeking to swell its numbers. Six have entered the new theological class in English, and the new vernacular class numbers the same. Fifteen applied to enter the vernacular department, but only 6 passed the examination.

I have not written about the request for the $1,500. for the new dormitory, but now that the request is to be repeated I wish not to be thought as not favoring it. It should be remembered that the new dormitory is not for the enlargement of the school, but for the proper shelter of the students whom we already have. Also that our Japanese friends have just been doing their fair share by building a dormitory for the preparatory department, besides having recently enlarged the girls' school buildings.

Yours truly,

D. W. Learned.

We have all been very sorry to hear of your illness.

Kyoto, Sep. 25, 1889.
Rec'd Oct. 24.
P.C.
D. Clark

Kyoto, Japan. Oct. 17. 1889.

Rev. N. G. Clark. D.D.

My dear sir,

We have all been very sorry to hear of your illness, and hope you are now restored to health. It is a wonder to me how you bear up under such heavy burdens. Just now Dr. Davis is taken from his work by an attack of pleurisy.

We are sorry to hear from Treas. Ward that Mr Jencks is not likely to return. I can keep on with the Treasury for a time, if necessary, but Mr. Atkinson ought to be relieved of the custom-house work, especially if the revision of the treaties opens the way to free preaching in the interior.

The proposed revision of the treaties is making an intense commotion in Japanese politics, and the opponents of Count Okuma are moving heaven and earth to defeat his proposals. Last night came the news of the resignation of Count Ito, president of the Privy Council, which is thought to indicate his opposition to the government. It yet remains to be seen whether the new treaties will be ratified. It will be a great disappointment to us if they are not.

Just at present there is a cert
feeling, and the opposition are
pan for the Japanese". This and
by the political agitation are
for the time being, but I pr
porary.

Our school numbers 86 in
ment, 397 in the academic,
paratory, - total 661. The
the largest we have yet ha

Yours very tru

certain revival of anti-foreign
are raising the cry of "Ja-
and the excitement produced
e a hindrance to our work
presume it will be tem-

in the theological depart-
and 178 in the pre-
he senior class numbers 29.
had.

truly,
D. W. Learned

Kyoto, Oct. 17, 1889.
Rec'd Nov. 13,

D. Clark.

1889.

Copy letter to D. W. Learned
Oct-29-89

New-London. Oct. 29. 89

Dear Mr. Learned.

Your favor of 23 Sept. duly at hand & I thank you for the suggestions you offer in regard to the School of Science & its relation to other Departments of the Doshisha College.

The course you suggest seems reasonable, for the most part, & very likely in all parts; & as your plan is endorsed so strongly by Drs Davis & Gordon & also by Dr. Greene here, is worthy of the highest consideration

I was to meet Dr. Clark, of the Board, with Mr. Greene, last week, but Dr. C. not being well was prevented. I expect to have an interview with them both in a few weeks & will look over the matter.

My thought was to establish a School of Science, believing, from the information I had, that that would be the best thing

I could do in connection with the proposed University - that this school sustain to the Doshisha about the same relation that the Sheffield School at New Haven does to Yale. I realize that the Science Department of Doshisha is not yet begun - that its growth will be slow - & while I desire to keep this department & its needs distinctly in mind, with the hope & expectation that its future growth & usefulness shall be a great credit to your University, I can see, for the present & for some time to come, that it will be of great benefit for the Doshisha to use the building now going up, or such parts of it, as they shall deem necessary, considering the needs of the Science department.

You are there, on the ground, & know what is best & I have the fullest confidence in your judgment. I will consult with Drs. Clark & Greene & write you.

I now want to ask you the best way to make remittance of funds. Whether I shall send you a draft, as heretofore, on New York, or purchase a draft on a Bank in Japan. Which will net you most? What premium do they allow? When I sent the draft Sept. 5 - $3,000 - with that $3,000 I could have sent you a draft on Japan for $3960 40/100, paper currency.

Did you get that much premium? Rate 75-75/100 our money to 100 Japanese -

Please let me know by return mail - Send me a sketch of the new building -

Yours truly,
J. N. Harris.

To
Rev D. W. Learned.
Kyoto.
Japan.

Kyoto, Japan. Nov. 13, 1889.

Rev. N. G. Clark. D. D.

My dear sir,

Your favor of Oct. 2d was duly received. I think you are quite right in your position that the expence of providing a sanitarium where all the members of the two missions may spend their summers together would be too great. I hope however that we shall not have to reduce our annual meetings to delegate meetings. There is a great advantage in the yearly gathering of all the mission for free mutual conference over methods of work. The meeting accomplishes much more than the mere passing of a few votes on matters of business.

We are all sorry for Dr. Davis's long trial in his attack of rheumatism. He is now recovering, but has had a tedious time of it.

As to the treaty revision the prospect now is that it will be put off for a time, but whether the delay will be long or short, I have no means of knowing.

The Romanists are building a large brick church down in the heart of the city. Not much self support in their work.

We see and hear nothing of the effects of their work. I am sorry to say that the Episcopalians have opened a preaching place in a section of the city where several of our church members live, one which comes directly within the range of our work.

Turning to quite another matter, I have just been reminded that missionaries coming to Japan are still in the habit of getting passports from Washington. Passports unfortunately are still needed here, but passports of that kind (those issued from Washington) are of no use whatever; it is a pure waste of $5.00 to get one. I hope you will advise missionaries not to get them.

One thing more in that line; I hear that new missionaries are in the habit of converting their surplus funds in San Francisco into *silver* drafts. Experience seems to show that better rates can be got by buying *gold* drafts and selling them here.

I had the pleasure last Sunday of assisting the church beyond the mountains in Tamba in their communion service, and of baptizing two people.

Dr. Davis is not yet able to be out. You can well sympathize with him in his sufferings with rheumatism. We were all very sorry to hear of your illness.

Mr. Davies and family leave Kyoto to-morrow. We shall miss them much. Mr. Davies has done good and faithful service here both in teaching and in arranging the library and cabinet. They sail on the 23d.

In regard to a successor to Mr. Jencks, it seems to me very desirable that a man be found — if possible — who can to some extent engage in missionary work. The business of the mission is not enough to properly occupy an energetic man, and a man will be in better spirits and (I believe) better health if he has something to occupy his thoughts besides the petty business of doing errands.

Yours very truly,

D. W. Learned

(over)

Mr. Wood

I think there is a tendency in the mission to overwhelm a business-man with petty errands and little things and thus to practically waste mission money. It would be some defence against this if the business agent had other work to do.

Kyoto, November 13, 1889
Received December 7, 1889

Kyoto, Japan. Nov 20, 1889.

Rev. N. G. Clark. D. D.

My dear sir

I think I referred in my last letter to the desirability that Mr. Jencks's substitute learn the language and prepare to engage to some extent in missionary work. I feel quite strongly about this for two reasons.

(1) It does not seem to me that the legitimate work of the treasurer and business-agent (it is expected that the secretaryship will continue to be kept separate) is enough to fill the time of a man in good health and strength, and therefore that missionary economy demands that he prepare to engage to some extent in other work. If a man is understood to have nothing to do but attend to mission business, there will be a great tendency for other missions to impose work on him (as they did on Mr. Jencks), and for our own mission to make him do all sorts of petty errands for them.

(2). I think that the welfare of the man himself strongly demands that he have something more than accounts and errands to occupy his time and mind with. I am quite sure that Mr Jencks would have been in better health if he had been able to engage somewhat in other work. Mr. Jencks was an excellent man, and I don't mean to imply anything at all to his discredit, but I think that he wasted some of his time in trivialities for lack of a wider work. One example of what I mean is his setting up an envelope factory (not only on a very large scale, it is true).

Just how much a man could do in addition to his business and treasury work, and just what form of work he would find most feasible, I of course do not pretend to say. Of course he would need to be free to give his whole time to his business at seasons when that was especially heavy. But I do not doubt that he would find enough opportunities for work which would yet leave him free at times of special demand in the business work.

I write so explicitly because if a man comes with the idea that he is only expected to do errands and accounts, he will not get into other work unless he has an intense zeal for it, and people in general will feel that since he has nothing to do but run on errands they might as well call on him for every little thing that they can think of. Also I have the impression, which may perhaps be a mistaken one, that Mr. Atkinson will not encourage another man's engaging in general missionary work in his field;

not that he would oppose it, but I hardly think that he would do much to lead a man into it.

I may add that it seems to me that the new man should be a man of some business experience, and not under 25 I should say, a man of some matured character. Also that he should not expect to take the treasury at once. Even an experienced business man ought to have some time to get acquainted with the customs and rules of the mission before he has the responsibility of keeping the accounts. Meanwhile he can be using his spare time in learning the language. As I cannot myself very well argue this to the mission as long as I am treasurer myself, it might be well for you to speak of it.

I regret to announce the death of Mr. Hayami who has for four years been my faithful helper in literary work. The Church History was his last work.

Yours truly,

Dwight W. Learned.

Kyoto, Nov. 20, 1889.

Rec'd Dec. 12.

For Mr. Ward –

Ansd. L.S.W.
Dec 14/89

Kyoto, Japan. Dec. 17. 1889.

Rev. N. G. Clark. D. D.,

My dear sir,

We have all greatly regretted to hear of your illness, and we deeply sympathize with you in it. It is only a wonder to us that have endured your burdens without breaking down entirely.

Last Sunday 18 students were baptized at the college chapel.

Mr. Albrecht's coming to Kyoto has been a great help to us. He is a noble man and will do a good work here both in the school and in the evangelistic work. He has taken hold of both with great energy. It is pleasant that he can so soon move into the Davis house. He hopes to be settled there by the end of this month.

I am glad to hear through Mr. Atkinson that the Committee are looking for a man to relieve him of the mission business. I can hardly say that I favor Mr. Pettee's idea of an industrial school, but I am sure that an earnest man can find time to do some missionary work, more or less, besides the mission business. The question will naturally arise whether the new man shall not also take the treasury work. I should say he had better do so after a little, though I do not feel at all overburdened with it. But I should say that he should have some time to get used to the country and the work first. The mission business will be quite enough for him at first. It may be well to bear this in mind and mention it when he is appointed, if you agree with me, as some may think that I am expected to hand over the treasury at once.

Yours very truly
D. W. Learned.

Kyoto, Dec. 17, 1889.
Rec'd Jan 15.

Mr. Albrecht is a good deal embarrassed by the state of his finances. I wish he might have a little special relief.

Learned, Mrs. Florence H.

New York, Nov. 3, 1883.

Rec'd Nov. 5.

19. East 59th St.
New York City.
Nov. 3. 1883.

Rev. N. G. Clark, D. D.

My dear Sir; Your note reached me several days ago via New London. I thank you for your kind inquiries after my health. I wish I could give you a better report. I am in some respects better than when I came. I have been here at Dr. Taylor's Movement Cure at half price. My little daughter is cared for by her Grandmother in New London. I am hoping that a few months more of treatment here will find me strong enough to go on with quiet rest at home.

Yours very truly
Florence H. Learned.

for some time but I find getting well slow work. I am sorry to say that I have been subject to homesickness & discouragement, which I hope I have overcome, so that there is some reason for my not improving faster. My great desire is to get strong & go back to Japan without my husbands having to return. He is so well and happy in the work & has no desire for a vacation for years yet. And it is a great comfort to me that I have been able to leave him there to work for us both. It grieves me that this is such an expensive place tho' they let me have treatment

Mrs Learned

New London, Ct.
Feb. 15. 1884.

Rev. N. G. Clark.

My dear Sir;

Your kind note has just been received. Thank you for your tho't-ful remembrance of my welfare. I came away from New York about the 20th of December, and am with my friends

Mirabile July 13. '84

Rec'd July 21.

✓

Mirabile, Caldwell Co,
Missouri.
July 13th 1884.

Rev. N. G. Clark.

My dear Sir; The letter you forwarded came via New London. Two months ago I came here and am staying with my parents till I leave for Japan. My health is quite a little better than it was last winter, and I plan to leave here about the 20th of Sept. to take the Steamer for Japan about the first of Oct. I find the road to health a long one

and slow, but with care and continued rest with our united family will eventually bring health!

Do you know of any of our Board who expect to go to Japan or China then? When do the Scudders expect to go?

Very truly yours.
Florence H. Learned.

Leavitt, Rev. H. H.

Osaka Sept. 27th 1880

Dear Dr. Clark

You will want a summary of the summer's work and as some of it naturally falls to my lot to record - I will give an acct of it briefly.

I closed my records of work in Osaka with a notice of the action of Osaka chs to inaugurate a home mission work - wh should be vitally the work of the chs.

I wrote you of the thrilling meetings - of the monetary pledges of our three chs - and of the consecration of 16 of our christians - to this work - for the summer months.

These meetings were held at the very last of June and the missionaries went to their work between the 10th & the 20th of July. Providential events kept one or two of the 16 from doing what they purposed and in the case of one, at least, the reason was, to my certain knowledge, imperative.

I cannot give you a perfect record, by any means, and, in fact, - ~~of the~~ some of the work done - ~~the work~~ has not shown a recordable result as yet. But I will indicate as well as possible.

"The different places were visited - as centres - and from these works radiated more or less. Several of the workers were boys - pupils in the Gov. school here & members of our chs. who ~~have~~ went to their homes as missionaries - All these taught as they could - of course losing some influence because of their youth - but seeing results before the end of the summer wh. led them to believe their labors had not been in vain (If possible I will send you a list of the names of the places visited & indicate their condition) But these the boys made a specialty of selling bibles &c - and - two of them, in one place, sold 57 separate parts of the bible - or religious books - amounting to upwards of 7 Yen (japanese dollar) and others 3 yen - 2.50 yen worth &c &c.

We made a specialty of work in "Kori-yama" 2½ miles from "Nara", the Ancient Capital of Japan & about 12 or 15 - miles(?) from Osaka; also Sakai - the city of wh. you have frequently heard as only 7 miles from us; also Wakayama further to the South — a city of 80,000 (?) inhabitants — and "Tsu", in the province of "Ise", to the East of us here about two days journey by jinriksha.

In "Koriyama" (near "Nara") the teachers of our girls school labored — one (with his wife) ~~&~~ spending the 1st of the summer months & while his colleague stayed in Osaka to carry on the school — and just changing works for the 2d month — this one went & that one returned & taught. "Koriyama" has been greatly prejudiced against Christianity. The missionary movement of two or three hundred years ago — was favorably received, in that district, & many followed it. In consequence of it — families were broken up in the persecution wh followed & wh consisted not only in stigmatizing the believers but in transporting all of them to the western part of the Island "Nagasaki": ~~and~~ gathering them there ~~together~~ & treating them cruelly. The memory of that time seems still fresh — and the people have not wished to hear of Christianity, again lest it bring ~~again~~ back to them those dreadful scenes.

But as two or three of our school girls are from there - (one for a year or more a servant in my family had become a christian - united with the Ch. & then returned) - and as one of the two native teachers of the school claimed that as his birth place - we have for a long time planned to make an assault. "Far beyond our highest expectations the people were open to hear & meetings have continually continued every night during the summer. The missionaries who labored there have been obliged to return to their duties - but we reckon this one of our regular outstations, now & send a preacher ~~to them~~ each Sabbath. Quite a large number of books were sold and it is believed that 10 persons, certainly, are not far from the kingdom of God. The audiences are very large & quite constant. 3 of our 16 worked there - three went to Sakai, two to stay during the summer, one for weekly visits. We have been trying for years to get a foothold there & try & fail has been our record. But this Summer we have, as we believe, succeeded. The Greek Ch too have tried & failed & so have the Romanists. No large results in the way of believers can be reported - but after untold discouragements delays - & oppositions, the young man who ~~was~~ ~~has~~ stayed there (one of the two was summoned home by his family & worked in his own country ~~there~~) succeeded in getting a good meeting place, ~~and~~ an audience to hear & some interested adherents who look out to secure audiences each week for us now. The third man spoken of has continued to go each week, spending a night each time & will continue to do so (D.V.) Quite a considerable number of copies of ~~the~~ parts of the scriptures have been sold also. This, too, has, by this summer's work, come to be a regular outstation of Osaka & we shall press work there strongly.

"Wakayama", quite to the south of us, perhaps a two day's journey, was occupied by two of our young men;

~~But~~ but has since been abandoned, for the present. One of the young men became sick, not long after he reached there, and as his disease was the most feared of all diseases prevalent here, he had to return for medical aid and has hardly recovered yet, though he is in the field now. His colleague stayed on, ~~[illegible]~~ doing what he could - but all their efforts these two could ~~do they could~~ not find ~~get~~ a house to rent ~~to them~~ for Christian purposes - & could not find one person who would further their efforts. As they had to live at a hotel, it was expensive & taken with the difficulties, ~~&~~ the sickness & return of the one mentioned above, the Ass. concluded to withdraw the mission for the present, after having expended more to plant it, than ~~in~~ for any other of the places occupied. I think the ~~course~~ withdrawal a mistake but nothing serious I hope. "Ise" province & the city of "Tsu" is perhaps one of the most noted in the religious history of Japan. In fact we may say "Tsu" is now the very center of the religious, or I should say the heathenism, of the country. It is the sacred city in the sense that it is the greatest of religious acts to make a pilgrimage to its famous temples. In consequence of this thousands & tens of thousands of people from all parts of the country visit "Ise" each year as pilgrims. One of our Osaka Christians, not yet connected with the ch- but an applicant, has friends living there who are anxious to have Christianity preached & have secured a place ~~x~~ for the preaching and also offer to furnish food for the laborer for three months, if he will go there. So the Chris have sent a man to live there. (one of the two first sent to "Nakayama" - the one who was sick.) As he has recently gone - we cannot report his work as yet - but one of our Christians (the one referred to above) made a journey to "Ise" in the summer & made all arrangements for this occupation of the city. This really should be given therefore as a part of the summer's work. If our mission [illegible] The girls school

can be maintained there - it will have a grand opportunity to reach a great moving mass of devotees from all parts of the country (as well as the inhabitants of two or three populous cities) - I should say of Wakayama, that while otherwise no marked success could be noted - quite a large number of copies of the scriptures were sold. ×× This will give you an idea of the work outside. Beside these four principle points - good seed was sown in at least six others & many parts of the scriptures sold.

To support this work the three chs of Osaka have raised up to this time, upwards of 38 yen - (since June) (no money from missionaries is included) The expenses will be in excess of that but some 8 yen will be received from discounts on bibles bought & sold - (the selling price being fixed) and about 8 yen from the Am Bible Society - which ~~has~~ wished to cooperate with us & pay largely toward the missionaries - ~~but~~ we received a little - only - in the case of two men - as we wrote Mr Gulick - more to show our spirit of cooperation than because the money was needed - and now we do not ~~[illegible]~~ take any from them. These sums make up the cost to the chs of all the summers work. To show what Chs can do, I beg you note this practical result of the efforts of 100 Christians of all classes -, many of them scholars in school: to send sixteen of their own number into the field & raise for them 38 yen - in three months - and that too ~~whil~~ while all of us missionaries were away in the mountains & the only other man who especially understood the work & urged it on - Mr Sawayama was obliged to be away from the city.

The girls school was ~~of~~ kept up during the summer with a special summer course - largely industrial - And is in a very prosperous condition financially. Pupils return slowly but there are several new ones - and gradually the old ones get to their places!! I cannot predict numbers as yet. Up to this time we lack ~~to~~ 20 at least I think of our numbers at the close of this year. ~~St~~ Ch. work is in full progress. As you have doubtless learned, a large number were yesterday baptised at the first Ch. Next sabbath we hope three or four will be received into the Naniwa Ch. Calls for preaching come from every side

You will learn from others of the General Missionary work of Chs out of Osaka during the summer - and you will doubtless know how much of it is supported by Am. funds & how much by native christian funds. A great amt. of work has been done - in a great many localities. Reports show our schools prosperous - & everything calculated to stimulate our faith in work for another year -

My record has taken me over many pages of paper - x x x x It seems to me J. D. Davis ought to be called home to recruit - He will drop out of our ranks if great care is not used. I do not like permissions to go home for men who work as missionaries here work. No man wants to go & every man will be sensitive to go - save as he feels he ought.

I wish the Board would fix a time for missionaries return and then invite & urge them to come. With all deference to the Officers of the Board - it seems to me, from what I see & hear - & know - it is not the wisest policy by any means, to have things in this respect, as they are now - either for the missionaries or the home chs.

Many a man will want to overstay (on the field) a proper time rather than understay it. I know there is considerable feeling upon this subj: when there ought not to be ~~any~~ occasion for any. Speaking of myself - Nothing but strong pressure of duty makes it possible to think of going home - The work, while it is my work, is all absorbing! When it seems best to me to go home, I shall not hesitate to say as much to the Board & if they think best to use their funds that way it will be all right - but (if the request or plan be suggested from my side) there would not be any joyful relation to the Board on my part - It would be simply a pursuit of my own duty. I do not forget that you have considered this

10

question often & have many difficulties -
but I do deeply regret to see that so many
missionaries feel uncertain as to whether
their return - unless they're broken down - is a cause
of joy to the Board or not; - and to all
there is no fixed time at wh to expect
or plan for a visit and be happy in doing
so. There is hardly another mission
in the east so circumstanced - most having
a seven years limit - & yet our mission
brake under their work sooner than
any others - whether because they work
harder or why I do not know - I should
like to see the Board call home - Mr At-
kinson & Miss Spalding to say nothing of Misses Talcott & Dudley and at no very
~~to say nothing of Misses Talcott & Dudley~~
distant day Dr Taylor - whether they will
go or not I do not know - but I dread
to see these come - as I believe they will -
so far down on the sick list - that they
must go home & then spend all their
time there simply in getting well -

Not one word of all this has the least
reference to myself. -

Yours in the work
H. H. Leavitt.

Osaka. Sept 27. 1880
Rec'd Nov. 6

Copy

Baku Oct 28th 1880

Dear Dr Clark

I hereby resign my commission as missionary of the American Board such resignation to take effect as soon as the nature of the circumstances will permit, namely as soon as a letter of acceptance from you can reach me & I make the necessary preparations & return to America.

This resignation I must here say is unqualified & final, my reasons for the step being such as admit of no doubt of its necessity. Briefly stated the more public reasons may be summed up as follows.

The growth in my mind of convictions wh differ too widely from those of the Board & the mission to allow any hope of a speedy agreement or of usefulness under existing differences: At the same time convictions so deep & wh have borne so well the test of experience that I do not feel justified in setting them aside even if I could. ——— The unity of the work and my best usefulness therefore depend upon my withdrawal.

I will here say that I have already signified to the mission my decision in this matter and sent them a copy of the above reason for so doing.

I may add that the thought is no new one with me - but has been before my mind for two years at least. You will be able to understand the force of the above reason from the long relations I have sustained to the Board. Perceiving it possible, however, that both the Board & the mission may desire a fuller statement of the causes wh convince me that this action is beyond question necessary at this time - I have prepared such a statement and shall put one copy of it into the hands of one member of the mission to show to anybody who may ask to see it. In the same spirit I shall send a copy of the same statement to my father in Cambridgeport with the partial purpose of putting it within your reach if you wish for a more detailed statement than is given in my reason above. A note from you to my father or brother (11 or 9 Marland St. Cambridgeport) will be all that will be necessary. I do not send it to the Board but am perfectly willing they should see it.

As at the shortest - the time necessarily consumed in awaiting a reply from you & making my preparation there after to return to America - must be months - May I ask your immediate action upon this matter and reply to me as soon as possible. I shall begin at once to make preparation for breaking up here and transfer my work to my successor as I cannot even with this decision made longer counsel these chs when another is to be responsible for their future. Will you kindly instruct the Mission Treasurer also in all points about my return (in wh. he may need instruction) - etc. as I wish to put myself into the way of further usefulness at as early a day as possible.

I trust I shall not need to assure you that my love for Missions & Mission work is not a whit abated nor my desire that the Board may broaden & still broaden its efforts to save men.

Yours in Xian bonds

H. H. Leavitt.

over

P.S. From what I hear hinted — thinking some-one may suggest that the Board do not accept my resignation, at once, at least; proposing consultation &c &c — the impossibility of passing letters upon this subject on account of the time consumed constrains me to say "I can ~~accept~~ consent to Nothing but the Board's acceptance of my resignation;" and shall be obliged to insist that nothing can soften my above remark "it is final. If abundant reasons do not occur to your minds I feel sure I could suggest what would be amply satisfactory.

I must leave Japan with the understanding that my connection with the Board is severed.

I feel sure that you will see that this is necessary.

Osaka. Oct. 28, 1880.
Rec'd Dec. 23.

Duplicate

Osaka 22 Nov. 1880

Dear Dr Clark

I send herewith a copy of a letter I sent you by the last mail. If the other reached you this is of no use. The great distance between us - the time consumed in passing letters and the difficulties wh would be occasioned me by a delay in having that letter reach you - lead me to avoid hereby the consequences wh the mere possibility that by any unforeseeable obstacle my letter did not reach you - might entail.

Some slight hints of the enthusiastic meeting at Lowell reach us.

You will hear from others of affairs in the mission -

Yours sincerely

H. H. Leavitt.

On Leavitt Case.

Osaka, Nov. 22, 1880.
Rec'd Dec. 23.

Jan 2d/1881.

Dear Dr Means.

My wife has read to me the enclosed 44 pages from Mr Leavitt while I took notes. One thing is clear, if this correspondence with Mr Leavitt is to be continued another Secretary must be appointed and if any one or more persons should be dependant upon the continued life of that Secretary, heavy life insurance should be effected before he should enter upon his work.

But I do not suggest such a course, and as one of the Subcommittee on the Japan Mission suggest the following as a minute to be adapted by the Prudential Committee.

The committee having learned via Japan — not from him directly — that the Rev'd H H Leavitt late a missionary of the American Board in Japan, desired or expected an interview with this committee, and having granted

his request, and later having received
a communication of Forty Four pages from him
addressed to Secretary Means - now vote
as follows :-

That the Foreign Secretary be
instructed to inform Mr Leavitt that his
voluntary resignation as a missionary of the
Board being as he stated "final" - and
his connection with the Board as he stated
"severed", and that, after the action of this committee
recognising his valuable work as a
missionary and urging him to withdraw
his resignation, he positively refused to do
so, and his resignation having been accepted,
the committee have now only to thank
Mr ~~Leavitt~~ him, for whatever is valuable

p

a

n

l

n

J

f

c

J

s

h

l

c

t

th

H. H. Leavitt
11 Worland St.
Cambridgeport
June 21st '81

Dear Dr Clark;

I have become sufficiently rested from my long journey to be ready for service and the first I desire, as I feel it is plainly my duty to do, is to confer with you and the other officers of the Board upon Mission work in Japan — if such conference can be arranged for by you. As I wrote you in my letter of resignation, I did not leave Japan and the mission work there from any desire to do so: on the contrary I left because I saw no other course open to me. A question of principle demanded that honest men be true

Mr Hardy —
Jan. 2. 1882

Lianitt case

H. H. Leavitt.
11 Worland St-
Cambridgeport
June 21st '81

Dear Dr Clark;

I have become sufficiently rested from my long journey to be ready for service and the first I desire, as I feel it is plainly my duty to do, is to confer with you and the other officers of the Board upon Mission Work in Japan — if such conference can be arranged for by you. As I wrote you in my letter of resignation, I did not leave Japan and the mission work there from any desire to do so: on the contrary I left because I saw no other course open to me. A question of principle demanded that honest men be true to principle. I resigned as being in conflict with the ruling policy - and by that means I hoped to clear the ground so that the real question of the principle involved might appear & be settled in the great interests of the Redeemer's kingdom. You have accepted my resignation And now I can address you in simple love for the great cause and ask a conference upon what I have seen & know concerning mission work, and correct misapprehensions - if such there be - respecting the facts of wh. I wish to speak to you.

I stand ready to be questioned by you or by the Prud. Com. concerning *anything* pertaining to the Japan work of wh I have knowledge - and, in brief, wish to do anything my experience will enable me to do - to promote a vital mission work among the heathen. I need not apologize for expressing my judgment that the sooner such conference can be held the better for the cause, nor my hope that a better understanding of somethings may result from this conference. I am ready to confer first with you alone or with such number of the Secretaries as you may think best - and with the Prud. Com. later, or in anyway to suit you.

An early answer will
Greatly Oblige - Yours Sincerely
H. H. Leavitt.

H. H. Leavitt.

Cambridgeport 18th July

Dear Dr Clark

I send you with my letter of July 15th - accompanying this - a copy of a letter of mine addressed to Dr Berry last Feb. The letter is for you & any officers of the Board to read if you wish to do so - after wh will you kindly return it to me. My reason for sending it is that if you have put a wrong interpretation ~~of~~ on the facts wh ~~I~~ we have from time to time reported to you - concerning the great work the native Christians are doing under the principle we have increasingly adopted in Osaka - and find such misapprehension corrected at all by the accompanying letter to you - you may be interested to know some of the reasons I for one feel

& have given to an associate on the field for the principle I hold & why I believe it radically different in all its result from that of the Board & why it must be moreover the true principle of mission work.

I trust you will not feel constrained to read it though it has circulated through the Japan Mission and I think found an echo in some missionaries hearts there. Please read it if you wish to.

Yours Sincerely,
H. H. Leavitt.

~~In the copy the thoughts were somewhat filled out to make them clearer.~~

Loomis, Rev. Henry

American Bible Society Agency for Japan.

Bible House, No. 42 A.

Yokohama, Sept. 17th 1882

Dear Dr Clark.

I have thought for some time of addressing you in regard to the translation of the Old Testament into Japanese. It is making very little progress and yet it is a work second to none in importance. Already four years have elapsed since the formation of a Permanent Committee for this special work and yet the result has been but little more than a commencement. The Book of Psalms is nearly completed and the Book of Genesis is promised, but how it will agree with the other portions is yet to be seen. A considerable part of the work will be of little use and some has been entirely rejected.

I have recently learned that the Book of Proverbs prepared by Dr Hepburn is so full of errors that it will probably be returned for revision. As he claimed to have done so large a part of the New Testament much has been expected from him in the completion of the whole Bible. It seems now that the merits of the former work were mostly due to the careful revision of Drs Greene and

Greene

Brown with the help of their assistants. Since the death of Dr Brown we have only Dr Greene left to engage in making the Word of God both accurate and uniform. Dr Verbeck is doing a good work, but he feels very much the great difficulty of the task and the pressing need of such a man as Dr Greene to cooperate with him in this work. There is no one else who has such eminent qualifications and above all the years of experience.

I understand that the leading native Christians have recently taken action in regard to this matter. They are very much troubled by the long delay and especially by the prospect of the Old Testament being published with the great variety of style and merit that would result from the labors of a large number of translators. It is their desire that a small number of persons be selected at once who shall have the entire charge of the work and it be carried on in the same general way as the work on the New Testament.

I know that Dr Greene is very much needed in Kioto. But it seems to me at present he is more needed as a translator of the Word of God. Every missionary in Japan would have confidence in his work as scholarly and faithful; and there would be general rejoicing if he could be secured to undertake it.

Is it not possible to send some other men to teach in English who could fill that department of his present work? There are many qualified as teachers but no one else ~~in the country~~ that could do the same work as a translator. The whole mission body feels the need and importance of this being done well and as speedily as possible. The mission of the A.B.C.F.M. shares with the others in the great want of a complete copy of the Word of God.

It is admitted by all that on the completion of the Old Testament the New Testament should undergo revision. There are errors now apparent and many places where improvements could be made. There is no one so well qualified as Dr Greene for such a work and no one should attempt it without his cooperation.

I write with the sincere hope that you may be able to find a substitute at Kioto and release Dr Greene until the present need of his services is past. It is a matter of vital importance to the whole cause of Christ in Japan.

Yours respectfully.
H Loomis.
Agent A.B.S.

Yokohama, Feb. 21. 1883
Recd. Oct 5 1883

Rev. [illegible]

Yokohama, Sep. 17. 1882

Rec'd Oct. 23, 1882

Ansd Nov. 15

Dr Greene want'd for Bib. Soc.

Ple.

wp.

484

Delivery Form

Imperial Government Telegraphs.

D

39
wds 98.
398

Station Yokohama Date 14. 5 1888

o

iven in at Kobe Date 14. 5 1888 5H 10M p M

From Jencks (to) Loomis 42 Yokohama

Write Secretary Clark Boston the mission request permission for Cary and wife to return with Curtis if granted cable the word permitted instead of approval -

DeWitt C. Jencks to
Rev. H. Loomis

Kobe May 14, 1883.

Rec'd June 7.

✓

Yokohama May 14th/83

Dear Dr Clark.

The enclosed telegram came to hand this evening. You will understand it I presume. The steamer leaves in the morning.

If I can serve you or your missionaries at any time please let me know.

With kind regards.

Yours sincerely.

H Loomis.

Rev. H. Loomis 5

Yokohama, May 14, 1883.

Rec'd June 7.

[illegible]

Co. Jencks Co

Rev. H. Loomis. 5

AMERICAN
BIBLE SOCIETY.
JAPAN AGENCY.

Bible House No. 42, A.

Yokohama, Oct. 5th 1883.

Rev E. E. Strong. ans^d Nov.

Dear Bro.

The article in regard to Rijutei seems to have attracted much attention as a clergyman in Germany has written to me he saw it in the Missionary Herald and he wishes to hear further about this remarkable man.

I enclose a statement of other facts which have transpired since writing to you before. It seems to grow more interesting and wonderful and is truly the work of God.

Very truly yours
H Loomis.

over

P.S. I have a son and two nephews who are collecting postage stamps. If it would not be too much trouble could you or Dr Clark send me a few from the various fields with which you correspond? H. L.

d

Enclosed in Letter Oct 29 1883.

Romanism in Corea 487

Yokohama. October 24th 1883.

The following account of Romanism in Corea has been furnished by Kajiki who has been [illegible] to [illegible] the historical records for the Corean Government.

It is [illegible] years ago since the Catholic religion first entered Corea. But [illegible] Corean [illegible] not [illegible] it made [illegible] about two years ago.

At that time a Corean Embassador, named Koo-sho-shu, went to China and when he returned he told the Emperor that in Europe science and art are very flourishing and useful; and the religion [illegible] that country teaches about [illegible] and [illegible], and is not very different from the doctrine of Confucius and Mencius; also the accounts of birth and death do not differ essentially from Buddhism.

The method of teaching is adopted by the Jesuits in all the East in order to remove the prejudice of the heathen, and not arouse prejudice and opposition. This policy was also pursued in Japan 300 years ago, and the [illegible] result has been that the heathen are not elevated, or especially benefitted by the adoption of the Catholic doctrine. They do not like the Bible and most Catholics do not know

Enclosed in Letter Oct 29 1883.

Romanism in Corea 487

Yokohama. October 24th 1883.

The following account of Romanism in Corea has been furnished by [illegible] who has been [illegible] to [illegible] the historical records for the Corean Government. and

The Catholic religion [illegible] of [illegible] by [illegible] first embraced Corea. But [illegible] years [illegible].

At [illegible] time the Corean Embassador, [illegible], went to China and when he returned he told the Emperor that in Europe science and art are very flourishing and useful; and the religion [illegible] teaches about [illegible] and [illegible], and is not very different from the doctrine of Confucius or Mencius; also the account of birth and death do entirely [illegible] essentially from Buddhism.

The method of teaching is adopted by the Jesuits in all the East in order to secure the good will of the heathen, and not arouse prejudice and opposition. This policy was also pursued in Japan 300 years ago, and the uniform result has been that the heathen are not elevated, or especially benefitted by the adoption of the Catholic doctrine. They do not like the Bible and most Catholics do not know

3

and then if they still refused were kept in prison until they died.

[illegible] this punishment could be avoided by [illegible] a [illegible] to the officials; [illegible] lewis [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] very cru[illegible] [illegible] an don the [illegible]

[illegible] not [illegible] On [illegible] some [illegible] some of them decided to go to heaven quickly. The officials tried to turn them by arrest and argument, and their faith became [illegible] strong and they were led to death.

At the execution some of the priests who were standing [illegible] began to weep when the [illegible] [illegible] a little [illegible] said for [illegible] to those who were [illegible]

The method of execution was by binding [illegible] together, and then placing them in a [illegible]; the first was asked if he would [illegible], and if not his head was cut off. This was done by means of a large knife and the stroke was made [illegible].

words and without looking at the victim. Seven men followed in succession striking thus blindly toward the victim's head. Sometimes he would not be killed by all the seven blows [illegible] the [illegible] the [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] there is [illegible] [illegible] as [illegible] [illegible] and know nothing of it". Then the ropes were untied and they were set free.

But when the wan [illegible] heard of it he was very angry at the officers and said "These little ones are worse than their parents for when they become full grown they will spread the evil seed of this religion everywhere". Then the children were all [illegible] to death [illegible]. When they were [illegible], asked "Now you see the [illegible] death is before you do you not repent?" they did not answer, but shut their eyes and awaited the fatal blows. Among of the believers there was not one person who denied his faith.

[illegible] years and [illegible] persons were put to death [illegible] the number [illegible]

[illegible]

question he seized the men and the [illegible] and [illegible] themselves [illegible] [illegible] were attached to a cart and drawn [illegible] the street.

After this persecution all [illegible] were obliged to appear as [illegible] believers [illegible]

Twelve years [illegible] [illegible] came to [illegible] by the officials why [illegible] had come they replied "Our people have been killed in the country and there is now [illegible] us."

The next year [illegible] ordered to

reign and Bok Kei Ju became the Emperor in his place. Soon after an Embassy came from Japan and desired to make a treaty and establish friendly intercourse between the [illegible]

[illegible]

In connection with this history it seems appropriate the following thrilling incident related to me recently by Mr Fenda who has recently visited Corea.

As an officer connected with the Japanese legation at Seoul was recently walking on the road leading from the capital to Peking he observed a Corean following him very closely. As the conduct of the man seemed somewhat strange he turned about and asked "What do you want?" The Corean replied "I have a question to ask. Are you a Christian?" "No. Why do you wish to know?" "This is my reason. My father was put to death because he was a Christian and as he was led away by the officers I asked "have you anything to say?" He replied, "Yes. I shall be executed because of my religion, but I wish to say that you must become a Christian as it is the only way to save the soul".

On finding that the Japanese could give him no help in his vain search after a knowledge of the true God this man turned away with a look of unutterable sorrow and despair.

I expect to send to that Japanese official a copy of the Testament to be given to that man in case he can be found. This incident in addition to the above history shows that there is a great opportunity for Christian effort in Corea, and in no land has so little labor seemed to yield such great results.

The Coreans are a nation "filled with all unrighteousness" and in every particular are aptly described in the last portion Ch 1st 21 of Chap Paul's Epistle to the Romans. No people in the world need the gospel more. Will the church awake to its duty and save them from both heathen degradation and Catholic bigotry and darkness?

Sincerely yours.
H. Loomis.

Letter of young Xtn

Oct. 8th [illegible] 3

The following is a copy of a letter written by a young Japanese Christian to a gentleman in America who has kindly assisted in providing her [illegible] education.

My dear sir:

Oh. There wasn't any [illegible] to [illegible] [illegible] from the strong [illegible] by the grace of God on the second Sabbath of February [illegible]. I was baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus in the Union Church of Yokohama. This was the greatest event of my life. This was the verge between Hell and Paradise, or night and day.

The night in which I lived for nineteen years was black with adultery, fornications uncleanness, lasciviousness and idolatry, — the fruits of evil

The Paradise where I now live has the eternal fruits of the spirit, love, joy, peace &c. I am one of the few Christians in Japan, (few, but strong, because God is with us) elected by God, though I was ignorant, proud and sinful. My soul and body are not only dull and very feeble, but also my faith is easily melted like ice, my hope is weak like sand, my charity is thin like paper. Therefore I entreat you to give your faithful prayers for the Holy Ghost to help me.

Now I am in a castle from which I can look in every direction. God has given you great grace and you have faithfully, hopefully, and charitably reached out to me a helping hand. I am a Japanese who live [illegible] in the Eastern corner of the globe; beyond the greatest ocean which covers a large part of the world; and very high mountains which always wear very beautiful white hats above the clouds. Although the world is [illegible] great [illegible] benevo-ble [illegible]

I will try not to use your kindness in vain, and wish to do God's will and bear good fruit for him.

I have read in my lessons in History the Life of Cranmer. I was severely struck by his behavior founded on the strong column of faith. Since then I have prayed saying, O charitable God I do not know what to offer you for your great grace to me. I earnestly entreat you to use myself for your glory, although myself is no use. Enlighten my darkness and let me not sleep the sleep of death. Before every meal I say Thou O God hast given me this food. Help me to use every portion of my body, and my mind and my soul for Thee." –

My prayers somet [illegible] become unwarm

3

and my cheerfulness in the morning is lamentation in the evening. Active today, but inactive tomorrow. I have not strong enough faith to conquer all my still selfish passions. I do indeed require your prayers.

I am now studying at Mr Wyckoff's school. I do not know what I shall do after I finish but I will leave all to God's guidance. I would like very much to see you and your family. Although we are separated by thousands of miles of ocean, rivers, mountains, lakes and plains still there is a common interest that bind us together [illegible] we [illegible] at last meet in the heavenly kingdom.

I will now tell you of my parents who live in a beautiful fertile country surrounded by mountain ranges. My father was a samurai ~~or [illegible]~~ under the feudal system. He is fifty-five years old and has very white hair. I am praying that my parents may find the riches of heaven. I have two older sisters but I am the heir of the house of Noza as I am the only son.

I pray you are always with God in safety. As I am so poor a scholar I have not been able to write all I could wish so I will stop. Wishing to be remembered to your family.

Your very grateful servant

J. O. Noza."

Yokohama Nov. 2nd. 1883

Intelligence has just been received that Christians from China who were visiting Corea as scholars having recently present-ed the King of Corea with a copy of the New Testament. They obtained an audience with the King through the assistance of the Chinese Admiral.

The King was much perplexed as he did not dare to decline the gift, and in accordance with the national custom all gifts to His Majesty are to be placed on exhibition. He then asked the advice of the ministers and there was a strong division among them. One of the number was Kim Hong Chih, who was formerly the Ambassador to Japan and was violently opposed to Christianity. He was the head of Foreign Affairs, and seizing the book he tore it in pieces saying "It is wrong to countenance this religion, and it was an insult to present such a book. We should send these men away."

This was resisted, and these sentiments met with strong opposition and has aroused a great interest in the subject of the Scriptures and the introduction of Christianity. It is the work of God

H. Loomis.

Paragrafele

American Bible Society Agency for Japan.

BIBLE HOUSE, NO. 42 A.

Yokohama, October 28th 1883

Rev E. E. Strong.

Dear Brother.

I have taken the liberty of se
ing to you some further communicati
in regard to Corea. Perhaps the Congregat
alist will publish one of the articles if y
do not care to use them both. I shall b
glad to get these facts circulated as widely
as possible. I can not but feel that God i
throwing upon his people great responsibilitie
and all should know what a call for Chri
tian effort there is.

~~Did I mention to you that~~ The pre
Corean Charge d'affairs in Japan was for
a bitter opponent of Christianity and full
shared in the spirit of those engaged in pe
cution. He has the charge of the young men
sent to Japan for an education and placed
the most of them in a school especially no
for its infidelity.

He has recently received from me a co
of the Evidences of Christianity and the New
ment and has been studying them carefully

P.S. "In a letter from Corea just published it is reported that a college is to be started at Se
the roads are being repaired, the culture of mulberry trees has been introduced in order to im-
prove the quality of silk and by the 1st of Jan 1884 there will be a cable connecting
Fusan and Nagasaki". I can not say how true this all may be but it is evident
that there is to be a great change in Corea within a few years. H. L.

489

American Bible Society Agency for Japan.

BIBLE HOUSE, NO. 42 A.

Yokohama, October 29th 1883

Rev E. C. Strong

Dear Brother

I have taken the liberty of sending to you some further communications in regard to Corea. Perhaps the Congregationalist will publish one of the articles if you do not care to use them both. I shall be glad to get these facts circulated as widely as possible. I can not but feel that God is throwing upon his people great responsibilities and all should know what a call for Christian effort there is.

~~Did I mention to you that~~ The present Corean Charge-d-affairs in Japan was formerly a bitter opponent of Christianity and fully shared in the spirit of those engaged in persecution. He has the charge of the young men sent to Japan for an education and placed the most of them in a school especially noted for its infidelity.

He has recently received from me a copy of the Evidences of Christianity and the New Testament and has been studying them carefully

P.S. "In a letter from Corea just published it is reported that a College is to be started at Se, the roads are being repaired, the culture of mulberry trees has been introduced in order to improve the quality of silk and by the 1st of Jan 1884 there will be a cable connecting Fusan and Nagasaki". I can not say how true this all may be but it is evident that there is to be a great change in Corea within a few years. H.L.

short time since he asked to be instructed in the doctrines of Christianity, and he seems to seek the society and advice of Christian people. At a recent entertainment given by him to three other Christians and myself he said "I will open Corea for the preaching of the gospel in two or three years."

When on the battle field at Appomattox Court House, on the 9th of April 1865, a wounded skirmisher was being brought back from the front and as he met our line of battle pushing onward he raised his arm and shouted "Forward boys and you will capture them all". and in one hour Lee had surrendered and the war was over.

Let the hosts of Gods army move forward now for there is a crisis in the conflict against sin and heathenism in all this East. A writer in one of the secular papers has recently given this opinion in regard to Corea "If a few good men are sent to Corea at once it will soon become a Christian land."

Please send me copies of any paper in which these articles may appear. The missions of the American Board in Japan are even more flourishing than the Presbyterian. I am not able to get their reports as readily owing to their distance from Yokohama.

Sincerely yours
H Loomis.

Rev. H. Loomis.
Yokohama
Dec 29, '83

490

Yokohama March 21st/85.

Dear Dr Clark.

As you have seen in the papers the leaders of the Progressive Party in Corea were driven from their country by the Chinese troops and sought refuge in Japan. They have been staying in Yokohama and Tokio during the last few months, and I have had frequent opportunities to meet them. I will enclose a brief description of the leaders and send you a fan received from them as a token of their gratitude. This fan was sent to Kim Ok Kiun by the King of Corea when the former was Commissioner in this country. They have kindly written a poem on the fan and added their four autographs. The numbers on the fan and in the description coincide. I

not wise to make public the views of the King or the Progressionists at pres

With kindest regards. Yours sincerely. H Loomis.

will enclose a version of the poem and also of some others which I have made, but much of the beauty of thought and expression is lost in the translation.

It is quite probable that these men will be restored to power, and if so will aid the cause of missions. The present condition of things is much like that in Japan about twenty five years ago. The government is very weak, and the influence of the Jesuits has created a strong prejudice against the gospel. But I think that judicious men sent there now would soon find a very desirable field for Christian work. The King favors missions and progress; and if China is compelled to take away her troops (as is expected) the Progressionists will undoubtedly be restored to power and open the way for mission work. I prefer that you would not publish these statements, or the poems, at present, but you may use them privately if you choose. It is

The Corean Refugees.

No 1 Kim Ok Kiun.

Aged 35. Head of the Progressive or Liberal Party. Formerly Vice Minister of Foreign Affairs and Head of the Department of Development. Was twice sent as Commissioner to Japan. In the new Cabinet was Minister of Finance and Councillor of State.

No. 2 Pak King Hio

Aged 25. Prince of the highest rank. Married a daughter of the former King who is a neice of the present King. Was Embassador to Japan in 1881. In the new Cabinet was made Minister of War and Commander of the Northern and Southern Army

No. 3

No: 3 Son Kwang Pom.

Aged 27. 4th Rank. Was Secretary of the Embassy to America and Vice Embassador to Japan. In the new Cabinet he was appointed Minister of Foreign Affairs and Commander of the Army of the East and West.

No. 4 Sah Jai Pil.

Aged 23. Graduate of the Tokio Military Academy, and Head of the Military Academy at Seoul. Appointed Vice Commander of the Northern and Southern Army.

This is a version of the poem on the fern which I send to you. The other poems were written on other ferns H.L.

Translation

Bright flowers in the garden stood
But scattered by a tempest rude;
A soiled and broken heap they lay;
Their form and sweetness passed away.

And looking forth in morning light,
My heart was saddened at the sight;
No human skill could e'er restore,
Their sweetness and their forms once more.

At length a little child went forth,
To sweep the fragments from the earth;
"Do not disturb them now," I said,
"They're flowers still though crushed and dead".

Kim Ok Kim.

Translation

To a Chrysanthemum.

Oh beautiful and wondrous flower,
Tell me the reason why,
Then shinest forth in wintry hour
When others droop and die.

When first the balmy zephyrs come;
As touched by fairy's hand,
The wakened flowers burst into bloom,
And brightness fills the land.

But charms of spring call not thee forth,
Nor summers grateful showers;
T is when drear winter robes the earth
Thou puttest forth thy flowers.

Let thy nobility be mine,
With brave and generous heart,
Alone in dreariness to shine,
Some comfort to impart.

Pak Yong Hio

Translation

Bright youth with all its joys has ~~[illegible]~~ flown
My locks are touched with gray;
And when a few more years have gone
I too shall pass away.

I crave the feelings of a boy,
And purpose in my heart,
That youthful hope and youthful joy
Shall never more depart.

My locks may whiten as the snow,
My form grow stiff and chill,
But in my heart shall dwell the glow
Of youthful spirits still.

Kim Ah Kim

Rev. H. Loomis, 5

Yokohama, Mar. 21, 1885.

Rec'd Apr. 27.

American Bible Society Agency for Japan.

Bible House, No. 42 A.

Yokohama, July 6th 1885

Dear Dr Clark.

Yours of the 27th of May is received and I am sorry to learn that you have been so much tried by a supposed attempt on my part to divert a man from his appointed field here in Japan.

Permit me to say that in my first interview with Dr Scudder I told him I was afraid that some might think I had tried to turn him from the work in Japan. His reply was that *he had decided to go to Corea* (if possible) *before he saw me at all*. I told him that Niigata was a good field for missionary work; but he replied that he desired to engage in *medical* work also and from the published statements of Drs Berry and Taylor he had reached the conclusion that there was no field here for a missionary physician. Dr Hepburn had also confirmed the statements of the other two.

I therefore gave him such information and encouragement as I could in regard to Corea; and at his special request wrote to you on the same subject. I did not regard my statements as having any special weight in inducing him to leave Japan. I have felt very great sympathy for Corea, and shall be glad to do what I can for the evangelization of that country. But at the same time I do not overlook the claims of the work here and I am glad to know that Dr Scudder and his sister have gone to Niigata and thus your wishes are gratified.

I trust that this statement will be satisfactory; and regretting that I should have been the cause of any trouble on your part I remain with kindest regards,

Sincerely yours.
H. Loomis.

H. Loomis,
Yokohama, July 6/85.
Rec'd Aug. 15.

Apr 23 1886.

(1)

At the late meeting of the General Assembly in Japan a Committee was organized for the purpose of Evangelistic labors and the different pastors and others were assigned definite fields for Christian work. In compliance with this plan the Rev. Mr Toda recently went to the village of Isezaki where he found much encouragement. He had services every day, and they would sometimes last until midnight.

It so happend that the Sabbath he was there was market day; and of course the people were much distracted by the crowd and bustle of business. But still an audience of 60 persons was gathered to hear the preaching.

He was invited to come to 4 or 5 of the neighboring villages, but owing to other engagements was unable to do so. He went however to one place called Hasunuma mura where a wealthy man lived who invited him to conduct services in his house. Some 50 persons gathered within, and 30 or 40 more stood outside. All gave careful attention to the preaching, and 5 persons have applied for baptism. Some of them are teachers, and members of the

Local Assembly.

A member of the Shinagawa church recently went to his former home in Shimosa and preached as best he could to his old friends and neighbors. As a result of his ~~labors~~ efforts there are 15 applicants for baptism; and it is expected the pastor (Rev. Mr Toda) will soon visit there and perhaps form them into a church. All are careful students of the Bible and rest from work on the sabbath.

A man in the Province of Shinshiu had much opposition and trouble from his father and grandfather because of his belief in Christianity. They sometimes took the Scriptures from him and threw them away. and told him if he did not give up his religion he would be disinherited.

Owing to this persecution he did not make a public profession for a considerable time, but at last he felt that it was his duty to obey God rather than man and he told them his decision, and at the same time prayed God to send the Holy Spirit to convince his kindred and friends of their errors and bring them to see the truth as it is in Christ. By his faithfulness and zeal he so interested a number of the people that they urged him to send for a preacher to explain to them the doctrines of Christ more perfectly. He then went to Matsumoto and told the condition of affairs and the pastor of the church visited the town (Kami Tokumura) and preached to an audience of more than 100. Among them were some young men who attempted to obstruct the preaching by cries of "No, No" and "Hear, Hear," but the pastor told them that it was not a public lecture and if they wished to ask questions or enter into any discussion they could do so after the meeting. When the service was ended they began to dispute and to talk about Spencer's Philosophy &c. but they were entirely answered and returned with the promise from the preacher that he would come and preach to them again.

The good conduct of a Christian student in the Military Academy at Tokio has so favourably impressed his superiors that it was thought desirable if all members of the school could be made Christians. But as this could not be done at once it was arranged that as a beginning the men who groomed the horses, and who were regularly enrolled as soldiers, should be taught first. So a special service was instituted for their benefit, and they were taken in regular military order to the Koji-machi church where a sermon is given on Sunday and Wednesday for their benefit. One half attend one meeting and the remainder go to the next. They seem to be pleased with the arrangement and give good attention and respectful hearing to the word that is preached.

The work begun in Kochi in November 1884 has grown so rapidly that it is now one of the most important and inviting fields in Japan. The two Missionaries of the Southern Presbyterian Church have decided to locate at that place and already find plenty of openings for ~~effective~~ Christian labor. They have each taken classes in the public school, and twenty of their pupils are formed into a Sunday class on the Sabbath. A considerable number of English Testaments have been sent there before and 100 more have now been ordered.

The church membership at Kochi is more than a hundred, and there are many applicants for admission, as well as persons deeply interested in the study of Christian truth. The doubts which first prevailed in the minds of the people have been very generally removed and now they seem just waiting to know the way of duty & of peace.

Recent statistics show that there has been a large decrease in the number of Buddhist temples in Japan. In the year 1714 there were 393087 temples and monasteries in the country. Now there are reported to be only 57.824. With one exception all the sects have fewer places of worship now than 170 years. But few new temples are built and a considerable portion of them are going to ruin. One of the most distinguished temples in the country is now badly in need of repairs and a proposal has been made to raise a fund of $17.000 (by shares of 300 Yen each) in order to make the necessary repairs and for the support of the priests.

The reports from the churches for the year 1885 have just been published and show a very encouraging increase in all directions. The whole number of churches on the 1st of January 1886 was 168, the number of communicants was 11.678; which is an increase during the year of 3.716 members. The total contributions were $24.440.20/100 (Mexicans) which is $6.415 15/100 in excess of the gifts of 1884.

H Loomis
Agent A. B. S.

Yokohama April 23d 1886.

American Bible Society Agency for Japan.

Yokohama, Apr. 23, '86

Reid May 27. S

American Bible Society Agency for Japan.
Bible House, No. 42 A.
Yokohama, 1886.

Rec'd May 27 '86

Dear Dr Strong.

Your letter of Feb 15th was duly received and I shall be very happy to send you such items of information as may be of service to you in your efforts to interest the churches in the great work of missions.

The Report of the Evangelical Alliance is not published yet, but I expect to have it completed for the next mail. Some of the missions give only a partial report of their work; and one, (the S.P.G.) declines to furnish any figures at all. The Report from the A.B.C.F.M. is the one given at the Annual Meeting in May.

A report of the churches here

been furnished in the [illegible] paper (The Christian), but it is not correct. I find that several churches were not included in their list, and the aggregate of all should be much larger.

In an article written for the "Banner" (at Pittsburg Pa) (of which I enclose a copy) you will find near the close some of the most important items. I believe these are nearly correct but still some less than the actual figures would be if all the details could be obtained. You can make any use of the article which you choose.

Sincerely yours.

H Loomis.

American Bible Society Agency for Japan.

Bible House, No, 42 A,

Yokohama, June 24th 1886

Dear Dr Clark,

Dr Greene called my attention to an item in one of your letters in regard to an article by Rev Mr Jones in regard to the version of the New Testament prepared by the Yokohama Committee.

At Dr Greene's request I presented the matter to Dr Hepburn and received a reply of which I herewith enclose a copy.

Sincerely yours.

H Loomis.

Rev.

Yokahama, June 24 1886

Rec'd July 27

5

To Mr. Loomis

Yokohama June 22nd 86

Dear Mr Loomis,

I have received your note enclosing an extract from the Baptist Magazine in which the Rev. E H. Jones of Sendai charges the translation of the New Testament made by the Yokohama Committee as being "dishonestly madetranslated", and that "it is highly important for the cause of truth that we give this people an honest translation".

No one should be surprised at a charge of this kind coming from one of the Baptist denomination. It is their stereotyped utterance; and has been made as well against every version of the scriptures in which the word baptizo has not been translatedto immerse. The charge of "dishonesty" I suppose, has referenceonly to this one item. The Rev. Nathan Brown D.D. was a member of the Committee when the rendering of baptizo came up. He would like no doubt to have had the word translated shinrei, or shizumeru, "immerse", but the other four members of the Com. could not agree with him. And in order to have the judgement of all the missionaries in Japanon the subject of rendering this word, it was referred to their decision, whether the word should be transferred untranslated, or rendered by the Chinese word "Senrei", which had been adopted by all the Protestant Missionaries in China who were not Baptists. It was decided by a vote of some 32 against 16 that the word should be transferred untranslated. This is the way the word Baputesma came to be used in our translation.

Dr Brown expressed himself at that time as being satisfied with the decision, and said "that it should be so used in the public reading of the Scripturesin the Baptist churches". But the Dr. did not long continue in this opinion; for he soon after resigned his place on the Com. and went about to translate the N.T. in his own way. As to the merits of our translation which the Rev. E H. Jones (who I understand has been in Japan a year, but feels himself competent to criticise a version of the Scriptures in one of the most difficult of languages,) I leave the native Christians belonging to his communion to decide; fo [illegible]
r I am informed on the best authority that our version is the one preferred and most generally used by them.

And one of the oldest and most earnest of the Baptist missionaries (who labored most in Sendai) told me that he never distributed Dr Brown's version amongst his people while he had any other version to give them.

Do not be troubled nor let any of our friends be troubled at the sayings or the doings of this dnomination of Christians whose existance depends upon the rendering of the Greek word Baptizo; who condemn our translation, who rebaptize our converts, who reordain our evangelists, and who hold themselves aloof from our communion.

I am dear sir,
Very sincerely yours
J.C.Hepburn.

Rev. J. C. Hepburn.

Yokahama, June 22-1886

Rec'd July 27

American Bible Society Agency for Japan.

BIBLE HOUSE, NO. 42 A.

Yokohama, April 29th 1889

Dear Dr Clark.

I have been asked by Prof Learned to give you my opinion in regard to the fitness of the appointment of Lieut Foulk as a teacher in the Doshisha at Kyoto.

I do this with great pleasure; as I have perfect confidence in his abilities, his educational qualifications and his piety. I think he is well fitted to be a valuable helper to the work in Kyoto, or in any other field that he may choose to labor in.

I am told that he graduated at the head of his class at Annapolis, and that he is one of the brightest young men who ever entered the American navy. While at Annapolis he did not like the mere formal service at the Academy and obtained permission to attend one of the Presbyterian churches in the city.

When I visited Corea in 1884 I found him in an active and most efficient helper in the Christian work in Tokyo. His one ruling desire is to see these people converted; and his past record and present position give promise of great usefulness in the future.

There has been an unusual religious interest in Tokyo during the past few weeks. One of the pastors told me a few days ago that there had been some 200 conversions there within a short time past; and the Christians are much interested in the spread of the gospel among the unconverted. The work of Mr Wishard has been greatly blessed and is full of promise.

5

H. Loomis
Yokohama, Apr. 29, 1889
Rec'd May 27

The plan of Union seems likely to be adopted; and from present indications it will give a wonderful impetus to the whole work. On the part of the Presbyterians there is practically no opposition. One of the two principal opponents has recently confessed that he was wrong, and would favor it heartily hereafter.

Treat for [illegible]

I am very happy to be in any way a helper of the American Board. It is a pleasure to meet the missionaries as they come and go and to help them as far as I can. I shall never cease to be grateful to you for your great kindness to me in

Mc Lennan, Miss Ida.

Canandaigua, Mch. 24-'88

Rec'd Mch. 26

Canandaigua N. Y.
March 24th '88.

Rev. N. G. Clark,
Boston Mass.

Dear Sir:-

Your kind letter of Feb. 29th is before me, and, acting upon your invitation, I write you with reference to my appointment to Japan.

I shall close my school work here June 18th, and shall, I think, have ample time to rest and still reach Japan in time to commence work when the schools open. I think it would be much more satisfactory, in every respect.

I merely suggest this to you, but shall do whatever you think best.

I should be very glad to correspond with some one of the returned missionary ladies, if you will kindly give me the address.

Very truly yours,
Ida McLennan.

Ida McLennan

Canandaigua N. Y.
June 11-'88.

Dr. N. G. Clark.
Boston Mass.

Dear Mr. Clark,—

Will it be necessary for me to come to Boston during the summer? If so, would it be convenient for me to come before I leave for my home?

I should like to inquire if it has yet been decided, definitely, as to what station in Japan I am to go? A knowledge of this may aid me much in my preparations.

Sincerely yours,
Ida McLennan.

Mrs Mc Lennan

L

Salineville Ohio
August 3 - '88.

Dr. N. G. Clark
Boston, Mass.

Dear Sir;

Will you please tell me at what time you expect to make a shipment to Japan?

I am not sure as to whether you wish me to send boxes to Boston, or not, but presume you do. If so, at what time must they be there?

Very truly yours
Ida M. Lennan.

Salineville Ohio
August 28th 1888.

Dr. N. G. Clark,
Boston Mass.

Dear Sir;—

Your letter of August 16th, enclosing passport blank, reached me a few days since. I shall have the matter attended to at my earliest opportunity. Enclosed, please find the blank desired. I shall try to send a photograph soon, or give you one in Cleveland.

Very truly yours,
Ida McLennan.

Miss McLennan

Miss Ida A. McLennan.

Salineville, Aug. 28, 1888.

Rec'd Aug. 31.

Life mem. in safe — C. N. C.

Mrs McLennan

Salineville Ohio
Sep. 24 - '88.

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.
Boston, Mass

Dear Sir, -

Your letter of September 19th is at hand. While I am very sorry to be deprived of the pleasure of Miss Harvey's company, I do not care to wait until November to go. I shall, therefore, attend the Cleveland meeting with the expectation of going on at once, unless you think it best not to have me do so.

I leave home tomorrow morning, stopping for a few

501

″

[illegible] ″

″ ″

days with a sister. Should you wish to communicate with me during this week, my address will be, Hanoverton, Columbiana County, Ohio.

Hoping to meet you in Cleveland, I remain,

Very truly yours,
Ida McLennan.

Okayama Japan,
February 26th 1889.

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Clark,—

Your letter of Dec. 26th, after a fortnight of travel in Japan, reached me about two weeks ago.

As you doubtless know ere this, I did not go to Osaka, hence the wanderings of your letter. I was ready to leave Okayama at an hour's notice, and fully expected to go, when word came that other arrangements had been made, which would not necessitate my leaving Miss Gill alone, much to her relief.

My presence here during the illness of Mr. Rowland's little boy was quite providential, as I was able to take up Mrs. Rowland's work in the "Woman's School". Mrs. Rowland has resumed her duties, so that I might be free to do other much-needed work.

"Last week Miss Talcott and I went to Takahashi — my first touring experience. Miss T. went to do "dendo" work, I, to teach in the "Girls School". The work is in a most encouraging condition, Miss Talcott says, while the opportunities given me were even more than I could take advantage of. There are 120 pupils in the school, in its various departments, only about 40 of whom, however, are studying English. The only English teacher is an Osaka graduate. She has too much to do, in the first place, and uses Japanese too freely to be successful as they could wish. I have made arrangements to give them one week in four, teaching five hours a day. It may help them a little, which is all I ought to expect now.

"We boarded at a Japanese hotel - ate their food, slept by the "kotatsu", etc. etc. With Miss Talcott as instructor, I managed to get along pretty well. I can eat many of their dishes, though, after several attempts some proved too much for me. I presume I shall acquire a liking for them as my education progresses, though the outlook is not very flattering at present.

On Thursday night "The Woman's Improvement Society" held a meeting, to which for that one time all were invited. As they had announced in the papers that "an American lady would speak", the house was packed. One or two addresses were made by Japanese, then Miss Talcott spoke. The audience listened very earnestly to all she said, and showed by their faces that they enjoyed her talk.

On Friday afternoon they gave us a "Shimbogai" or social, which was really a prayermeeting. It really seemed more like a praise meeting to express their gratitude for our coming to them. After this assembly had broken up we were taken to an hotel, where a feast had been prepared for us, in true Eastern style. Next day when we were leaving, the entire school, and many of the Christians came to see us off — more than two hundred, I should think.

The entire week was enjoyed, even if filled *full* of work, while the gratitude and appreciation of the people were almost pathetic.

As to the outlook for Christian effort, there seems to be no limit. Work is waiting everywhere. In almost every town, so far as I have known, the people are not only willing, but anxious to have American teachers.

Speaking of this, leads me to tell you of a lady who would meet the requirements of the "Boys School" in Osaka, and who, I think, would be ready to come out next summer, if she felt the need as strongly as ~~they~~ it might be put to her. She is Miss Rose Kane, of Lake Linden, Michigan. I am not quite sure, but think she had some correspondence with Dr. Alden, some time ago, with reference to foreign work. At that time she was not very strong, physically, and gave up the idea. She is now in perfect health, is a born teacher, and succeeds admirably with boys and young men.

She is an earnest and enthusiastic Christian, and thoroughly enjoys both teaching and Dendo work.

I have written to her, urging her coming, and from her letter think she is willing to come. She is not a college graduate, but has had excellent Normal training, and has been a thorough student, so that she is much better fitted for good work than many who have had College training.

I am enjoying, thoroughly, my home life here, as well as the prospect of the work which I hope to do. I can only regret that scores of young men and women at home are missing the opportunities for a grand life work among this most interesting people.

With the earnest desire that we may have your prayers for God's blessing upon our work,

Believe me,

Very sincerely yours,

Ida McLennan.

Miss Ida McLennan,
Okayama, Feb. 26, 1889,
Rec'd Mar. 26.

Meyer Miss M. H.

Miss Meyer

Japan

Jacksonville, Ill.
Feb. 28, 1887.

Dr. Clark -

Dear Sir, -

Yesterday I received notice from Dr. Alden that I had been appointed Ass't missionary by the Pru. Com. and that henceforth my correspondence is with you. The first question I would like to ask is what Ass't miss. implies.

Yesterday also I received a letter from Mr. White again urging me to join them. I quote from his letter -

"The need for you has greatly increased since I wrote you in November. Forty new scholars

spiritual way; seventeen have applied for baptism within the month, all young men. Numbers m
are just on the verge. Don't disappoint us, if yo
can possibly come!"

There is no need of adding anything as y
of course, fully understand the situation.

Respectfully,
Mathilde H. Meyer.

entered the school at the beginning of this winter term, and we three foreign teachers are so driven that we hardly know what to do. English occupies a prominent place in the curriculum and one hundred and fifty boys (with prospect of increase soon to 200) give us more than we want to do; especially with the study we wish to put on the language. Quite a work is opening out before the ladies. They have just been approached with a view to opening an afternoon school for the teaching of Eng., sewing, cooking, knitting, crocheting and etiquette. Of course they cannot do all this at once; but it shows how much they are in demand. The work too (which includes a night school of bet. 80 & 90) has resulted grandly in a

~~[illegible]~~

Jacksonville, Mar. 9, '87.

Rec'd Mar. 14.

✓

Jacksonville, Ill.
Mar. 9, 1887.

Dr. N. G. Clark,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Sir, -

Your favor of the 3rd ult. was recd yesterday a.m. I was very glad to learn that my work is to be in *Sendai*. I am sorry to say that it will be im*possible* for me to leave my work here before the close of the term. I trust there will be some one else to go later, with whom I can travel. How late in the summer do you think it expedient to go? When does their fall work begin?

I would like to go by way of the Northern Pacific so that I may visit my brother in Monta-

that, will there? Of course I should expect to pay myself if it is more expensive that way than by way of Denver.

From your letter I judge that I shall be expected to board with one of the missionary families. Would it not be well to provide myself with table as well as bed-linen?

I shall not be able to make any preparation until school closes (30th May) and hope then to do my shopping largely as I pass through Chicago on my way home to Ripon, Wis.

Thanking you for your kind offers of assistance I am
Very respectfully -
Yours,
M. H. Meyer.

and feel better than at this time of a
preceding year. I hope to start well a
strong.

Very respectfully,

M. H. Meyer.

Miss M. H. Meyer,

Jacksonville, Ill.
Apr. 21, 1887.
Rec'd Apr. 25.

Dr. N. G. Clark
Boston, Mass.
Dear Sir.

Your letter of Mar. 22nd. came duly to hand. I thank you for your kind offers of assistance. Of course my time is fully occupied now with my school work so that I am doing nothing in the way of preparation.

I know no details from Mr. and Mrs. White yet, but expect another letter very soon. I have had a very kind letter from a Mrs. Van Petten, who was in Japan some years & who expects to return the coming

Have you yet heard of any one's going in August or September? Will it not be better go in August than in September so as to be ready for the school work at the beginning of the term. I am not a very good sail and will need to rest some, after I get there, I suspect.

I am very grateful for any suggestion you may make. As I said, I am very busy & hardly have time to think about the ma I will be glad to hear this; that I am less tired.

summer. She is [illegible] [illegible] the W. F. M. S. of the Methodist Church. She thinks that it is better not to take heavy furniture - that that can be obtained cheaper in Yokohama than to carry it.

If you think it better to get it here, I shall trouble you to get it for me as you so kindly suggested.

Can you tell me what the ticket from Ripon, Wisconsin - my home - to San Francisco - would cost? My brother thinks if he knows he can make an arrangement so that I can go as cheaply by the N. P. as by the other.

Summer. The [illegible]

Jacksonville, Ill.
May 7, 1887.

Dr. N. G. Clark.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Sir, -

I had a letter from Mr. and Mrs. White recently in which they send me dimensions of room, number of windows in room and many other details. They tell me to get a bed-room-set, springs, mattress, toilet-set, carpet, for a room 15 X 15 ft. besides a large square window 4 X 8 ft. — lamp, stove, holland curtains for five windows etc. — Mrs. W. mentions a bed room set of nine pieces (ash) her sister got for them in Boston for twenty eight dollars. I do not know what can be gotten for that price, but unless good of its kind, without any cheap ornamentation, I would rather pay a little more. As these things are to be sent from Boston it will be better to get them there. I suppose. — The carpet had better be small figure — bright — not too dark so as to show dust — & containing colors that the sun will not fade. Curtains — holland, buff, with rollers. One or two lamps with the new burners. — A wood-stove (they use no coal there) can be gotten there, but Mrs. W. says it is very ugly & unless it costs much more to send one from here, I would rather get one here. I would like a couch — lounge — and one or two Easy chairs. ——

I shall have my books — those I have here — packed by the 31st of May & sent to the address in Boston. The bedding I'll prepare as soon as I reach home & send with pictures.

I shall be obliged to you if you can send me $130.00 some time before May 31st. I hope that I can furnish what else I have to spend on outfit.

Please send me the historical Sketch of Japan with map.

I received your package of leaflets during the week and shall try to distribute them.

I wish it was my good fortune to be one of Mr. Scudder's party. How wonderful the enthusiasm in regard to Japan is!

Thanking you for your favor of Apr. 27th. I am

Respectfully Yours,

M. H. Meyer.

P.S. What kind of trunks would you advise?

shall be obliged to you if you

Jacksonville, Ill,
May 30, 1887.
Rec'd June 2.

Dr. W. G. Clark,-
Boston, Mass.

Dear Sir,-

Your letter of May 13th came duly to hand - with check enclosed. Together with yours I received several other letters and I fear that after reading them I put the check into the envelope of one of the other letters instead of yours. Some of these I destroyed later as they were unimportant and with one of them, the check. Your letter in envelope I find carefully preserved but the check is not there. I have been so exceedingly busy with the closing work of the school that I had not

thought of the money. It is really unpardonable carelessness and I beg you to excuse the extra trouble it will give you to send me a duplicate. After tomorrow I hope to have more time and quiet.

Dr. Humphreys thinks it will be well for me to stop over a day in Chicago to meet the ladies at the Miss. rooms - and to meet the young lady who is soon to start to Japan. I hope to be there on Friday.

My address hereafter will be Ripon, Wisconsin.

Hoping that this will occasion no serious difficulty, with many regrets, I am

Respectfully yrs.,

Mathilde Meyer.

thought of the money.

Miss Meyer

Ripon, Wis.,
June 7, 1887.

Dr. N. G. Clark,
Boston,
Mass.—

Dear Sir,—

Your letter with check I found here at my arrival. Please accept thanks for the same. I also found a card from Mrs. Van Petten who returns to Japan and expects to sail the 23rd of August. She invites me to go when she does the ladies at their rooms on Dearborn St. All were exceedingly cordial and I am very glad I went. I dreaded meeting so many strangers, but they greeted me with such warmth that I quite forgot that I had been stranger among them but a little while before.

Truly Yours,

M. H. Meyer.

[illegible]
party which is to sail the
10th of September.

Of course I would enjoy
going with missionaries
sent out by Am. Board, so
as to become acquainted
so far as possible, with the
workers from the Cong. Ch., but
unless you advise me to
the contrary I feel strongly
tempted to make the ef-
fort to be ready when Mrs.
Van Pelten goes. Please
advise me in the matter.

I stopped in Chicago with
Dr. Humphrey and met

Roche

Ripon, Wis. June 30 1887.
Rec'd July 5.

Dear Dr. Clark,-

During the past week I rec'd a letter from Mrs. Case of Chicago saying that the Peoria Church had "adopted" me. She asked me if it would be feasible for me to visit Peoria when in that vicinity. I wrote her that I did not expect to be even in Chicago before I leave. I do not know whether she will think it of sufficient importance for me to take that journey - as all it can amount to is, that the ladies may see the person

569

effects, which I cannot pack into one large
trunk, to Boston to go by freight. You adv
me not to take a very large trunk so I'll ha
to have one more box.

From Dr. Humphrey I learned last
that he could not get any reduced rates fo
missionaries but my brother enclosed a
a letter yesterday from the agent in St. Pa
saying that he was authorized to issue tic
to clergymen and missionaries for half
fare. I mention this and enclose a posta
to you which I rec'd to day - simply as it
may be of interest to you. Mrs. Van Petten

whom they send out.

I am anxiously looking for a reply to two letters I have sent Mr. Swett within the past three weeks. I hope in making out the list of things I have not asked more in detail than was expected. I tried to be explicit as it is usually pleasanter for a person who buys for another to know exactly what is wanted. Neither have I heard anything from the box of books and pictures I had sent to Boston in Mr. Swett's care, from Jacksonville Ill. June 1st. - Will you kindly tell me when you send your next shipment, and whether you think it wise for me to send all personal

Robe

Ripon, Wis. June 30, 1887.
Rec'd July 5.

Dear Dr. Clark,-

During the past week I recd a letter from Mrs. Case of Chicago saying that the Peoria Church had "adopted" me. She asked me if it would be feasible for me to visit Peoria when in that vicinity. I wrote her that I did not expect to be even in Chicago before I leave. I do not know whether she will think it of sufficient importance for me to take that journey - as all it can amount to is, that the ladies may see the person

569

effects, which I cannot pack into one large trunk, to Boston to go by freight. You advi
me not to take a very large trunk & I'll hav
to have one more box.

From Dr. Humphrey I learned last w
that he could not get any reduced rates for missionaries but my brother enclosed m
a letter yesterday from the agent in St. Pau
saying that he was authorized to issue tick
to clergymen and missionaries for half fare. I mention this and enclose a posta
to you which I rec'd to day - simply as it may be of interest to you. Mrs. Van Petten r

whom they send out.

I am anxiously looking for a reply to two letters I have sent Mr. Swett within the past three weeks. I hope in making out the list of things I have not asked more in detail than was expected. I tried to be explicit as it is usually pleasanter for a person who buys for another to know exactly what is wanted. Neither have I heard anything from the box of books and pictures I had sent to Boston in Mr. Swett's care, from Jacksonville, Ill. June 1st. — Will you kindly tell me when you send your next shipment, and whether you think it wise for me to send all personal

fers on her card to steamers which leave Vancou
I shall be very glad to meet older missi
aries and become acquainted with as man
possible. I hope now to leave Ripon tow
e End of July and to spend most of tha
ntervening time - until we sail - resting at
y brothers.

Yesterday Dr. Crawford of Sparta, M
endall's pastor, called on me and told
considerable of Mrs. K's life in which I was much
interested as we'll be so closely associated.

Please return enclosed postal card. - I
ould much prefer going with our own missionar
m San Francisco but thought you would perhaps
ke to see the figures. Respectfully yrs M. H. Mey

Rec'd July 25

✓

Waupaca, Wis., July 21/87.

Dear Dr. Clark,-

Yours of July 18th was duly rec'd. Your last letter concerning Mrs. Van Petten caused me to abandon the idea of going so early and I have been planning to go the 10th of September. Lately I have learned that the Bostwicks, friends and relatives of Ripon friends of mine, are intending to sail the 20th of September. I am a poor sailor and am anxious to avail myself of all advantages a good boat can offer and am desirous to engage a stateroom soon enough to be sure of a desirable one. I have been unable

"

5 " "

" "

"

"

to learn what boats sail on the days proposed.

As a steamer ticket enables one to carry more baggage across the continent, it will be well to *decide* soon when to go. I will write to Dr. Humphreys immediately. I suppose he has returned from his Eastern trip by this time. His Sec. wrote me that I must *get* my tickets from Boston.

If the Bostwicks (they go to China, I believe) go west by the northern route, which they intend doing, and sail no later than the 20th of Sept. it would be pleasant to go with them if agreeable to you.

Sincerely yrs,

M. H. Meyer.

Ripon, Wis.

Miss [illegible] Meagher
Aug 3/88
[illegible]
[illegible]
Sent ticket & funds

Dr. N. G. Clark -
Boston - Mass.

Dear Sir, -

According to suggestion I applied to Dr. Humphrey for tickets, but his clerk replied that I would have to get them in Boston. I am anxious to start as early as possible so that I may have some little time with my brother in Montana.

As I have written you before I have a letter from the Gen. Pass. & Ticket Agt. of the N.P.R.R. saying that he will sell me a ticket from St. Paul to San Francisco at if I can start from here soon — i.e. if I can get my tickets.

I'll write once more to Dr. Humphrey who may have returned by this time. His clerk may be mis-informed.

Hoping to hear from you very so

I am

Respectfully —

M. H. Meyer.

Ripon, Wis. July 30, 1887.

reduced rates. So if it is easier to send the money and a ticket only to St. Paul I can get one fr. there to San Francisco myself.

If the ticket is procured in Boston I would like a stop-over in St. Cloud, Minn Park City, Montana, & Livingston,

I had written to Mr. Hunt for diagram of boat that was to sail the 20th of Sept. He not only sent me the diagram but also wrote that he had engaged a berth for me. As I said before, if the Bostwicks sail the 20th I should prefer to go with them - but if it seems better for me to start the 15th & there are other missionaries going - I can go the 15th, Ripon, Aug. 5, 1887,

Rec'd Aug. 8.

✓

Ripon, Wis., Aug. 5, 1887.

Dear Dr. Clark,-

I was requested to fill out the enclosed blank and send it together with this picture of myself, to you. I had these cards made as I have had no pictures taken for some years - therefore the delay.

Your last letter of July 25th was addressed to Waupaca, Wis., so I did not get it as early as I otherwise should have done. You have, doubtless, read my letter of July 30, in which I asked for tickets. As I said before I should prefer the later date but can be ready to sail the 10th. Mr. Flint wrote me that he had engaged a stateroom

"

for me in the boat that sails the 10th. But it is an inside one and I am very anxious to have an outside one if that is possible. I am a poor sailor at best and would like all the fresh air I can get — nor would I like to be in the vicinity of kitchen or pantry. Of course I do not wish to be dictatorial in these matters, but I learned how largely these things count, when I crossed the Atlantic. and the voyage across the Pacific is longer still. —

I shall start west as soon as I hear from you, i.e. as soon as I get the tickets.

Respectfully
M. H. Meyer.

Park City, Aug. 19, 1887.

Rec'd Aug. 24.

Park City, Montana,
Aug. 19, 1887.

Dear Dr. Clark,—

Allow me, before proceeding farther on my journey, to thank you very sincerely for the kindness you have shown me during the past few months. It is a great pleasure to me to think that though the distance be so greatly increased our connection will not cease.

Once more thanking you for your kind helpfulness in the past & your good wishes for the future, I am

Very sincerely yours
Mathilde H. Meyer.

Sendai, Japan -
Feb. 17, 1888.

Dr. N. G. Clark. Rec'd Mar. 17.
Boston.

Dear Sir, -

I did not write to you after my arrival in Sendai as I saw from your letters to the station, that you were overwhelmed with correspondense and as I could have written you only "first impressions" which would doubtless have been like those of my predecessors who did write.

However, in reply to your kind letter of Dec. 31, I can say that I am fairly settled in my new home and happy in my work.

Both as to climate and beauty of scenery we are fortunate in being in Sendai. Thus far I have not noticed that the climate is any more trying than in Wisconsin - at least not more so than in Illinois - and I have been enabled to do quite as much work as there. We are fortunate also in having such pleasant foreign houses. I found my home indeed prepared for me. But most of all are we fortunate in being among such pleasant people of our own Mission and finding so many representatives of other churches. Last Sunday we even had a foreign service. Though Sunday is such a busy day, pains will be taken to keep up this service also, as the foreigners feel that they need it and there are many Japanese who understand sufficient English to be glad to attend.

Since Christmas I have studied from two to three hours a day - i.e. tried to. As Mr. Curtiss and I are trying to relieve Messrs. DeForest and White as much as possible from schoolwork, we find ourselves very busy. Mr. De F. still has the Bible Classes in school. He sometimes

The life and words of such a man should not produce good results. During the few weeks it was my privilege to be at his house, I learned to have a profound respect for him. Theirs is a beautiful Xtian life.

Mr. White is studying the language with great zeal and is longing for the time when he can devote himself to purely evangelistic work. — The school work is pleasant. The students eager, intelligent and polite. With the exception of a feeling of loneliness, I have experienced nothing unpleasant because of being the only lady in the school. The native teachers are studying German with me and so I have come to know them very well too.

Notwithstanding the continued large attendance, I feel somewhat apprehensive as to the future of the school. Some recent attacks upon the school, in reference to the Xtian principles taught there were ably answered by Mr. Ichihara the principal. Since then we have heard nothing further, but from these articles in the paper it was evident that there is a strong anti-Xtian sentiment in town. Unfortunately for us, one of the 5 [illegible] su[illegible]porters was located here last Spring. The schools will necessarily be rivals and how can we compete with the Gov't.? Even if our teaching force was just as strong and educational advantages just as great, our boys would not be exempt from draft, nor would they be so likely to obtain Gov't positions, a prospect dear to the Japanese.

The gentlemen do not feel so apprehensive as I do, and their judgment is no doubt better than mine having been longer here & being more thoroughly acquainted with the ground than I. They rightly say that the Gov't. school was located here after we came, that all has been done by us for the school that could be done, and for the rest we are not responsible. The union between the Pres. and Congregationalists, which now seems probable, will be of great service to us. We shall then have the prayers and help of a large church here in Sendai, beside our own constantly and rapidly growing Congregation. The gentlemen will, of course, keep you fully informed of all changes if changes there be.

Very sincerely yrs.,

Mathilde H. Meyer.

Sendai, Japan - May 27, 1888.

Dear Dr. Clark, -

Your favor of Mar. 19. was duly rec'd. We are always glad when the mail brings to any one of us, letters from you, for that means - letters of appreciation and sympathy.

My special object in writing to-day, is not to speak specially of our school - tho' there are only pleasant reports concerning it. Two of the boys - I am sorry to say - are going to leave us for the first school, but they go with such pleasant feelings toward the school & the teachers, that they will doubtless keep up their connection with us in a social & religious way. Perhaps next year, the school will have so gained the confidence of the students & the public, that the boys will be willing to stay with us. The spirit in the school is a good one, and there is good work being done, both from an educational and religious standpoint. But, I am sure the gentlemen will tell you this and more fully, but I wish to speak of the climate of Sendai, to which the people at home surely do not do justice. I have been here now from the beginning of Oct. and I certainly never have enjoyed the weather so much. I have for the last five years closed my school work the last of May or the 1st of June, but I do not think that the extra five wks. here will be any burden. Notwithstanding my doing more work here, than I ordinarily do when teaching, I am not nearly so tired. It seems to me if Dr. Holbrook is able to work, she could find no fault with the climate in Sendai. (Of course, I can not speak of the three summer months.) I am beginning to be anxious about next autumn, for if Mr. & Mrs. White go to Osaka, as they contemplate, I shall be left alone, & will be glad for some one to come to do the work among the women, and be a companion to me. I do not mean to say that I am worried at all, for I know from the past, that all will be done that can be, only I wish the ladies who may think of coming here to know of the healthfulness of the climate. It is an absolute pleasure to live and work here.

For the last four wks. the 2nd. yr. class - about 33 of them - come here two evenings in the week to study with me the life of Christ. They have pledged themselves to regular attendance & careful study of the lessons, given each week. Thus far they have been regular, interested & attentive.

Very sincerely yours,
M. H. Meyer.

Miss M. H. Mayer.

Sendai, May 29, 1888.

Rec'd June 21.

Neesima, Rev. Joseph H.

s promised me to sup-
ort two boys for 5 years
sending me $60 each
year. Of course it is a partial support. Their parents bear a part of their expenses. Since this matter happened. she does not send me money any more.

However I am still supporting them nearly a year & half. Mr. Learned says money was sent without any ~~special use~~ specification. So he spent it for carrying out the station work. In such a case I suppose money can't be reclaimed. It was spent through a mistake. and I suppose there will be no way to recover it.

Please ask this matter to Mr. Ward.

J. H. N.

c'd June 4

Mr. Ward —
Last page — C.

lose the best people. the best patriots. I told him many other things pertaining to Hty. chiefly its benefits to this country. The case was presented to the central Government for decision. Its decision turned on our favor. The Governors plan was utterly defeated.

Glory to our Living God!

Please do not let this news be published!

J. H. Neesima

I must be thankful to the wise management of the Am. Board in sustaining our Kyoto Institutions. Let the present arrangement continue as long as it may be needful. According to your kind, fatherly advice I will be careful in our management, & try to do all things in a perfect harmony with our missionaries. I shall be careful not to find fault with others. Doubtless you must have read my letter to Dr. Clark, wherein you found a tendency of my finding faults in others. I must confess its truth to you now. We were terribly attacked by some brethren in other stations, I attempted to defend our position. I might call it a defensive letter, not offensive. It is all over now. I shall say nothing about them, of them or against them. There is a perfect harmony between the different stations of our mission

The last two months were the hardest ones I have ever experienced since I commenced my work in Japan. I found myself, as I was, in a lowest stratum & received the whole pressure upon myself. A heavy trail on our governments side, and grave troubles among our native brethren, & also in our school. I bore them chiefly on myself by His help. Oh heavy burdens! I think I came pretty near to burst up my brains. But I bore them through & overcame all. I shall not say about heavy burdens which I bore in behalf of some of our native brethren, but I should like to inform you about my success in defeating our Governors plot against us.

I attempted to invite Miss Parmelee to our Kyoto Home since last Jan. The Gov. advised our Foreign Department against & not to give us permission. The application was kept unanswered over four months. I went to Tokio and called on Mr Inouye [?] the minister of that Department & told him all about our Home & chiefly its management.

I conveyed to him an idea that it is impossible to prevent Xty now, because it is a _living principle_. If the Government attempt to crush it in one city it will surely burst out in other places. The best way is to

Aug 14. 1885.
From Mr. Neesima

Mr Hardy

Dear Sir:

The enclosed is my comments on Mr. Carpenters article on Self-support. I wrote it out merely once to gather materials. This copy is a sort of summing up those materials. So this ought to be copied again. its outrageous grammar ought to be corrected &c. before to be presented to you. But you know my situation. I feel I ought to follow Dr. Clark's kind advice "to save my health for Japan." So I did not take pains to copy it again. Trusting that you could grasp the main drift of my comments.

If this subject be brought up for discussion at the Mission House, I hope you will simply tell them my humble opinion on the same subject. And I shall regard it your great favor.

Yours ever Grateful
Joseph H Neesima.

Aug. 14th 1885.
West Gouldsborough.

friends 2 Ls (given me
a great pleasure to visit
the U.S. I deeply appreciate
the great kindness & generosity
of the Am. Xns - my country & - the
Japanese ~~Our Jap~~ my country men
personally - fully appreciate your
natural & independent kindness &
generosity - them. - it would be
a great encouragement - my Xn
native brethren - I assure ~~them~~ on
my return of your continued interest
in them. (prosperous)
worthy & able & would gladly
support all the Xn ~~[illegible]~~ work. - 2
~~Story about [illegible]~~
(Any reality the native Xns do.
even of [illegible].

work of
at close of ~~my~~ remarks -
whatever may be said of the Am Board
at home be assured ~~positively~~ the
the Xns - Japan welcome the
profound gratitude -
2 pray for Jap & will pray for us.

Oct 13 1885.

Dear Mr. Messina:

I was sorry not to see you yesterday. The matter is too important to be treated hastily. Before taking action, I feel that I ought to consult the Prudential Committee, or at least Mr. Hardy. If Mr. Hardy deems the matter urgent and approves of printing your paper at once, you may use the endorsement which I will send with this. If your paper is printed

nd carefully wrought out. More I
ed not add more, only my preference
or delay of a week or two for careful con-
ideration, should it seem best to you
nd Mr. Hardy.

Very sincerely yours
N. G. Clark
per E. S. C.

est Roxbury, Mass.
ues. Oct. 13. 1885

there should be a paragraph like this (("Funds given to this enterprise will be invested and income disbursed under the direction of the Prudential Committee or of a board of Trustees in this country. Drafts may be made payable to the order of Hon. Alpheus Hardy.")) You are aware that our present plans for the Kioto School embrace thorough instruction in the first principles of the various departments of knowledge. Your plan looks to a post-graduate course in science, literature, philosophy &c. and the whole scheme needs to be very thoroughly

Clifton Springs N. Y.
Dec. 12th/84.

Mr. Smith

Dear Sir:

The enclosed is my translation of a portion of Mr. Ise's letter, which I received yesterday. I trust you know of him very well. He is the pastor of the Imabari Church.

I am sorry to say that the tone of his letter does not seem quite pleasant. Some expressions are almost impetuous. Evidently it was written when he was not feeling well. Doubtless he was highly excited by the sad financial failure of Mr. Kozaki's paper. He seems to blame your Board for its neglecting to give a due support to such an important Christian paper like Kozaki's instead of presenting to you a fair reason to secure your favor. At first I was rather hesitating to present it to you but after a consultation with Dr Clark I made a conclusion to reveal to you some portion of it. I hope you will read it with forgiving

Spirit and kindly consider upon some points mentioned by him. I trust he will grow wiser when he grows older. With regard to my opinion of Mr. Kozaki's paper, I think it is an excellent one. It has a high moral tone, and zealous Christian spirit to declar the truth to the wide reading public, where the Gospel preaching can not yet reach. I believe our people began to know more about Christianity since it made such a bold appearance in the Capital of Japan.

Sometimes it has assumed a real polemic character. It often silenced murmurings of those unbelieving editors of secular papers against Christianity, and checked the more outrageous assaults of the unprincipled public lecturers upon our feeble churches. About its style I would say it is no more higher than the orginary newspaper style. Those who have received the orginary education ought to be able to read without any difficulty. Those, who can not read a style like that can't be regarded much in the Japanese Society. However one third of it was rather intended to accommodate and edify the uneducated portion of our Churches.

It is exactly like Your "Congregationalist" or "New York Observer". Mr. Gulick's paper has assumed much smaller shape since it was removed from Kobe to Osaka. It is written in a plain style, & does edify women & children, but can't satisfy the Educated member of the Church. They are left *unfed* & *hungry*.

As our Churches are constantly growing, and some Educated ones flowing in now & then, it is absolutely necessary to feed & edify those also.

This is a strong reason why Mr. Kozaki has started his paper in Tokio. Some of Your brethren are often criticized sharply by the Native Christians of their chiefly aiming at to reach the poor & uneducated, and neglecting to reach & win the Educated and influential. I sincerely believe that the Gospel ought to be preached either to the Educated or the uneducated, either to the rich or the poor, either to Kings or beggars. If we neglect one or the other, our influence will soon shrink into narrow spheres.

I believe Dr. Clark has already mentioned in his letter to you sufficient reasons to give a due aid to Kozaki's paper. So I will not attempt to write any further. I hope you will make a fair consideration on this subject.

I send you by this mail specimens of Mr. Gulick's paper & also Mr. Kozaki's.

When we left Boston, we promised each other that we should not talk on the Mission until Christmas, but this is an exceptional case.

We can not rest well without laying off our burden. Please kindly remember me to all the gentlemen of your Board.

Most respectfully yours
Joseph H. Neesima.

Please compare Mr. Iki's note with the copy of Mr. Matsuyama's memorial to Dr. D. C. Greene, of Kyoto, which I left to Dr. Alden's hand last week.

Rev. Joseph H. Neesima

Clifton Springs, Dec. 12, 1884.

Rec'd Dec. 16

Kozaki's paper

"

I am glad to learn that Dr. Berry is trying to secure aid and sympathy from the American friends for his proposed Medical school. If he secures the necessary means to start it, we will also try what we can to help his cause. I hope you will also attempt to secure more fund for the Kioto school to improve its condition. Good supply of Library and of the Physical and Chemical aparatus &c will be a good addition to it. Recently the Public opinion toward Christianity is getting more favorable than ever before. But one of the Great drawbacks to the Christian work is the stillness of business in the Country. Some people in our way are suffering from it very much.

Owing to that the number of ~~the~~ subscribers to Mr. Kozaki's paper is sadly reduced. Its loss amounted to 1,200 yen during the past year. For some time he could scarcely get any thing for his living.

Unfortunately he could not get any sympathy from Missionaries in Tokio. He asked the American Board to appropriate to the company $1,000 annually for four or five years. There was no favorable reply from it. Then he applied to the Tract Society for help. But help did not come from the Society.

Now he is in a hard fix. Now he is intending to invoke a special meeting to get thorough discussions on its maintanance. He may be obliged to give it up altogether if he could not secure any aid from the other than our Churches. With regard to the paper it has been an excellent organ of our churches. to defend the truth against all sorts of attacks coming from the unbelievers. But if we suspend it now, by what means shall we declare it to the wide reading public, and with what face shall we see those unbelievers who might smile at us on account of the failure of our paper? I lately heard that the Board is intending to send us more missionaries. But if the salary of one missionary family be devoted toward its support for four or five years, our churches may then become strong enough to do some thing toward its. support. As you know very well, Mr Kozaki is a man, whom we might call a pillar of our churches. If we don't do any thing for him now, he will soon die in his poverty. # Alas! there is no sympathy or help from the American Board. But look at those Missionaries from the Board. When they are slightly exausted, they are soon called back home.

They are allowed to spend plenty of money to travell through Asia or Europe, to enjoy beautiful scenery and to secure a best possible means to recover their health. I believe it is right for the Board to do so for them, because they are Missionaries sent from home. But when one of our best native workers is sadly reduced into poverty and trouble on account of this noble work, there is no least sympathy from the Board. Is it so, because he is a native?

Is not the work the same and one for the Common Master? Is it fair for the Board to overlook such an important Evangelical work as Kozaki's, and let him sadly reduced to utmost poverty and debt. Officers of the Board may say that they are not well acquainted with Kozaki nor with the character of his paper. Why do not they investigate such an important case like this more thoroughly?

They ought to come to our field, and see the condition, character and need of the work themselves as the case demands it. Lately we have nothing to complain against our Missionaries. But let me ask the Gentlemen of the Board whether they have fairly treated Kozaki's case? I like to get this problem well solved. Please ask them to explain the matter and send me their reply.

If Kozaki be fully decided to suspend his paper, we will soon get up a special meeting at Osaka, and draw up a Memorial, by which we expect to make our opinion and feeling known to the Board. Now is the time. Doors of Asia may be opened through us. But if the Gentlemen of the Board misuse this fairest opportunity by not taking a bold and decisive step, hence cause ill feeling, and separation among ourselves and Missionaries, and give ample chance to the host of Devil to advance Infidelism and Agnosticism &c. When shall we expect to see our day dawn? Alas it may recede several centuries back. Now you are our representive to the Board. Please do try to make the condition of our work known to those good people".

Rec'd Joseph H. Neesima's.

Clifton Springs, Dec. 19, 1884.

Rec'd Dec. 21.

What furious rain this is! Mr. Kozaki! Will you let us come under your umbrella? Yes! Come in. all come was his reply.

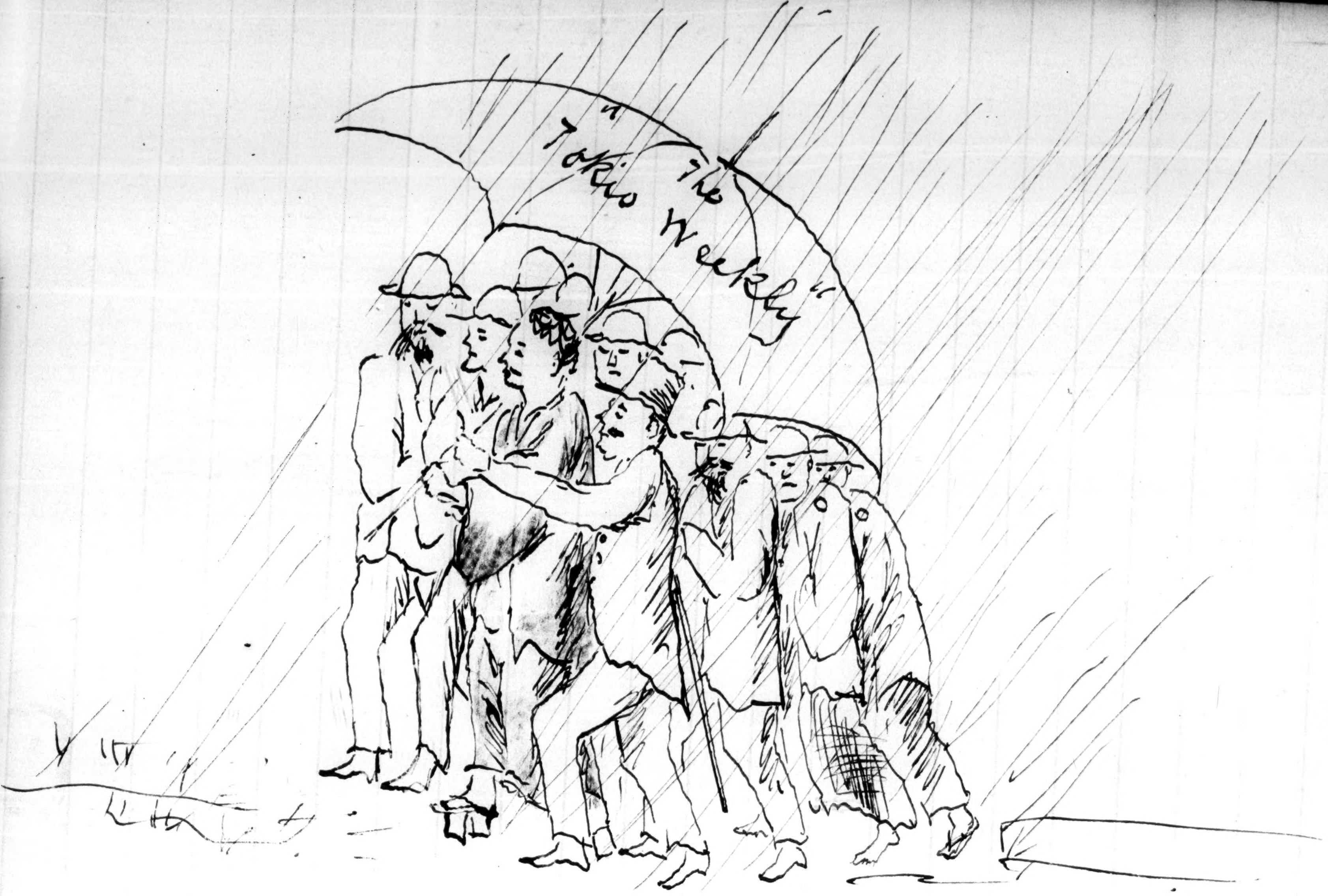
One of the Elder Gentlemen said to him what a generous fellow you are! We all can go together nicely under your umbrella. So they all went on.

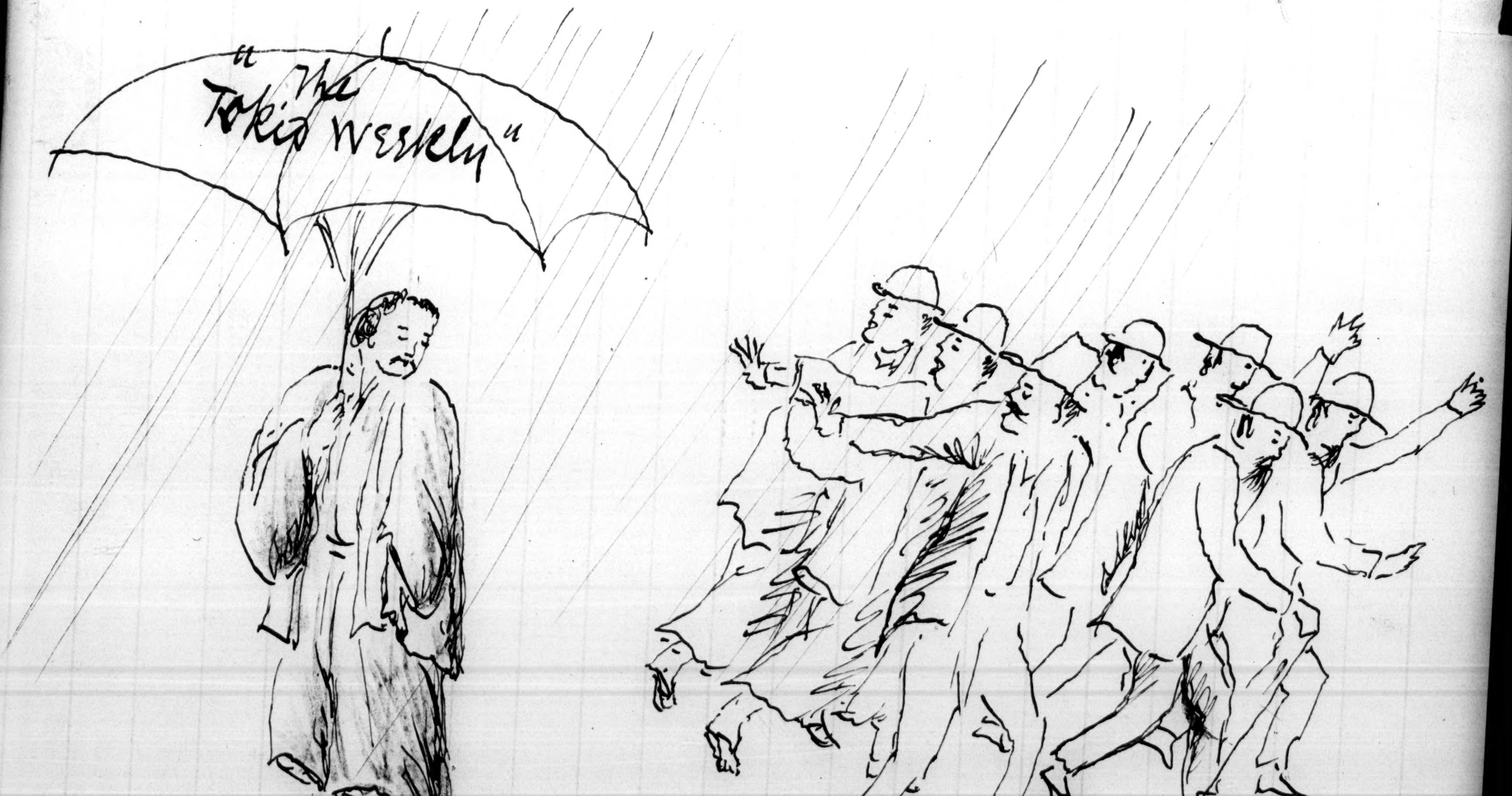
But when Mr. Kozaki told them how dearly he purchased that umbrella, and asked them to give him a share of it, they all began to excuse themselves by saying that we would not go any further in this furious rain. So they left him and ran home in rain.

They would rather be wet than to pay for the umbrella. for Mr. Kozaki belongs to a Christian sect other than theirs, although his "Tokio weekly" is perfectly unsectarain. So Mr. Kozaki is left alone

2

in the rain. But brave Kozaki ~~was~~ is not discouraged at all. He will go on until starvation. In this critical moment he has no body to appeal for a help but the friends of his own sect.


"The Tokio Weekly"


"The Tokio Weekly"

The within gives Mr. Newman's views — as to the alienation and the hopelessness of help from other societies. Let us rather avoid entangling alliances and do our own work. ~~N.G.C~~

Note Mr. Newman's hit at one of the ~~ch~~ Presbyterians — the elder & these Presns.. are very jealous of us, and would not be sorry to see this paper go down — N.G.C —

Clifton Spring
Dec. 19th/84.

Dr. Smith

Dear Sir:

Your favor of the 18th came duly to hand.

I am very much indebted to you for your regarding Kozaki's work so favorably. With regard to your two questions I have drawn two pictures to illustrate the present attitude of the other missions toward his paper.

I tried to write you this morning but found my head badly stuffed up. So I undertook to answer your questions by those two pictures. I hope you will pardon me for my handling such an important business in such a manner. Dr. Clark took my sketch and enclosed it in his letter for you. A man dressed in blue is intended to be the Editor of the "Tokio Weekly".

I thought these sketches might give you a better idea than my writing. I believe I was somewhat excited by a good news from Boston yesterday and did not get a good rest last night.

When I feel little better I may undertake to write you again but I trust Dr. Clark has explained the matter to you sufficiently in his letter. Please inform Dr. Strong that a letter written me from my Kioto friends is left to Mr Hardy's hand. If he desires to publish a portion of that letter in his "Herald" he can do so without a least hesitation.

Most Respectly Yours
Joseph H Neesima.

I believe it is almost useless to attempt to invite the other Missions to cooperate in the "Tokio Weekly".

It must be an unbearable idea to those narrow brethren to assist an Editor, who is a member of the Congregational sect.

I hope you will try to save that paper at once. Dr. Clark has given you a sufficient reason for sustaining it. as I trust.

Kioto Oct. 27th 1887.

Dr. Clark

Dear Sir:

Your kind favor June 7th was lately handed to me from Mr. Learned. I am very much indebted to you for your taking such a prompt action for raising $50,000 to meet our Governments demand as to make our young men free from the military service. If we get this special provision I am sure, that we could keep them in the school. Beside that the Government is soon going to establis a college in Kioto. She is going to expend at least 300,000 Yen for the ground & buildings. It will become a mighty competition with us. We have got either die or survive. I am expecting to meet this emergency. I trust & hope that the good Lord, who has favored us thus far, will continue to sustain us. Here will be a regular fighting between Christianity and skepticism, true freedom & absolute despotism. However we will try to be peaceful. at any rate we must strengthen & enforce our school. So I beg you to furnish us $50,000 as soon as possible. The Mission is proposing to us, the native trustee of the Doshisha company, to be *more responsible* for the financial matters. We are thinking to take it into our hand. However I trust the Mission will do it carefully. We re differently situated from Sendai or Nigata. They must not ill us by laying too heavy a burden upon us at once. Pray give us chance to grow gradually & surely. We are determined to take this

With regard to Mr. Hardy's death, I shall not write much just yet.
I feel it yet very deeply and sensitively. It requires an utmost effort
to write you a few lines about it. I trust you know how much I love
him & can sympathize with me in this most trying hour.

J. H. N.

this responsibility upon our shoulders. So much for our educational business. I should like to express to You my own view concerning to the union business between our church & Presbyterians here. Most of our pastors go for it but carelessly. Dr. Greene is trying very hard to let it take place through some half way compromise. Though some freedom may be maintained on whole the system will become decidedly the Presbyterian. In later years we shall surely lose our Congregational freedom.

I do not feel quite comfortable for this union.

Now I am planning to put more freedom into the new system or keep ourselves separate from the Presbyterians. I can not bear to let our Pastors have some authority above the Churches. I love our free principle ~~deeply~~ dearly. I do not wish to sell it cheaply. I will fight for it. I wonder how easily our Missionaries & pastors were so completely carried away by this union movement. It looks pleasing apparently. But we are really falling into the aggrandizing scheme of the Presbyterian

I began to detect it and am now crying against it.

Pastor Kozaki takes side with me. The rest are not.

Dr. Davis does not go very heartily for it. So does Mr. Atkinson. The rest are carried away by Dr. Greene. alas!!! alas!!! the light of freedom may soon sink beyond the Western horizon. Will you leave this weighty matter simply to the hand of Your Missionary? Will you let the union take place without Your voice? Do You keep silence on this grave matte

Yours Respectfully
Joseph H. Neesima

Rev. Jos. H. Neesima,
Kyoto, Oct. 27, 1887,
Rec'd Nov. 25.

Copy.

Kioto, Nov. 16th, 1887.

Dr. Clark,

Dear Sir:

Allow me to write you a few lines concerning to the Hardy's Memorial school, which I heard quite recently through Dr. Greene. He told me that some of Mr Hardy's friends are thinking to found a school here in Japan in behalf of his name. They may call it Hardy's Memorial School. I shall be very happy indeed to keep his precious name here in our country. However I shall be very sorry if a school be started separately from our "Doshisha". I am thoroughly convinced that we have a right to claim for keeping his name in our school. *Nowhere else*.

As you know it from very begining how our school was started through his instrumentality. His sole interest was in our school. This interest of his manifested in his life time ought not to be divided after his death. It does seem me to happy thing to intensify it by keeping his name with us, where his heart was. For my preference I would earnestly request his friends not to start a school separately from us but give us a fund they raised and call it *Hardy's Memorial fund*. I know not how large a fund it may be. If it be used for founding a school separately from as it may not do so large a work as it be united with ours. I believe in a work of consolidation. A house cannot be divided. It is my present wish to raise a fund not less than one hundred thousand dollars for our Doshisha. Or else we can not do a solid work. We shall be defeated by the other competitions i.e. the Government's Colleges and university. The government is going to found a college in this city within a year or two. She will spend over 300,000 yen simply for the buildings. It is the time for us to get ourselves ready to meet with this competition. But on the other hand your mission is urging us, the native trustees, to take charge of the finance of the school by appropriating to us about 2,600 yen. We may be obliged to do so. However I fear it will weaken our force very much! I mean our force in finance. It will give us a shrinkage. I dont believe in this policy. So I am now planning to raise a large fund for consolidating, as well as enlarging our work. Our school is bound to grow. It ought not be checked by our carelessness and shortsightedness. We have now 12 promising young men in our English theological course and 50 more in the short theological course, about 300 youths in the Academical course and 170 in the preparatory course. Adding all it makes 532 in number. 150 or 200 may doubtless be added to us next year. Sir! It will be a power in the country. Let us receive whoever comes to us and enlighten them. Christianity is our foundation stone. Whoever converts us we will let them stand upon it. Our Government and people cannot prevent our work. It is the work of His. We started a preparatory school in connection with us this year. We built one dormitory and dining hall by the native contribution. It cost us over 1600 yen. A debt will be soon paid. We are planning to buy up a few adjoining lots as fast as we can, and put up two more dormitories in order to accommodate at least 300 boys. We will take a responsibility for this. The tuition will meet the necessary expenditures for this school because we can hire our student teachers chiefly. But for our school proper we shall need a large fund to sustain it. We must employ good teachers or else we can't do a successful work. Now dear Sir! Let us return to the subject I desire to propose to you. Please request Mr. Hardy's friends to give us funds they may raise for his name's sake and name it "Hardy's Memorial fund." I wish the fund will be not less than $100,000. We shall need one more large recitation Hall. It might be built with its one years interest and call

Hall, or enlarge our present Chapel and call it Hardy's Memorial it Hardy's Memorial Chapel. Our present Chapel is getting to be too small now. It is crowded by the students and people every Sunday. Even in our morning prayers some students are obliged to stand up during the service. We have such a need and such a promise. Why should the good friends of Mr. Hardy turn their attention somewhere else. I pray you Sir please present this case to his friends and let them help us in this most critical hour for putting force our humble effort for our Master's Kingdom in Japan. The opportunity is too precious to be missed now. I am told that our mail close at Kobe 12 a.m. today. I must mail this early in this morning. I got up this morning at 3-30 and began to write this. So you must excuse me for this hasty note. I find no time to write to Mrs Hardy on this same subject. Please show this to her and request her to use her influence over Mr Hardy's friends to turn their attention to do some handsome thing for us for his precious name's sake.

Yours respectfully

(signed) Joseph H. Neesima.

Copy.
J. H. Neesima Kyoto—
Nov. 16. 1887

Kioto Nov. 16th 1887.

Dr. Clark

Dear Sir:

Allow me to write you a few lines concerning to the Hardy's memorial school, which I heard quite recently through D Greene. He told me that some of Mr Har friends are thinking to found a school here in Japan in behalf of his name. They may ca it Hardy's memorial school. I shall be very happy indeed to keep his precious name here in our country. However I shall be very sorry if a school be started separately from our "Doshisha". I am thoroughly convinc that we have a right to claim for keeping his name in our school. Nowhere else!

As you know it from very beginning th our school was started through his instrume tality. His sole interest was in our school. This interest of his manifested in his life time ought not to be devided after his death. It does seem me a happy thing to intensify it by keeping his name with us, where hi ~~interest~~ heart was. For my preference I would earnestly request his friends not to start a school separately from us but give us a fund they raised and call it "Hardy's Memorial Fu

I know not how large a fund it may be

If it be used for founding a school separately from us it may not do so large a work as it be united with ours. I believe in a work of consolidation. A house can not be divided. It is my present wish to raise a fund not less than one hundred thousand dollars for our Doshisha. Or else we can not do a solid work. We shall be defeated by the other competitors, e.i. the government's colleges & university. The government is going to found a college in this city within a year or two. She will spend over 300,000 yen simply for the buildings.

It is the time for us to get ourselves ready for to meet with this competitors. But on the other hand your mission is urging us, the native brothers, to take charge of the finance of the school by appropriating to us about 2,600 yen. We may be obliged to do so. However I fear it will weaken our force very much! I mean our force in finance. It will give us a shinkage. I don't believe in this policy. So I am now planning to raise a large fund for consolidating as well as enlarging our work.

Our school is bound to grow. It ought not be checked by our carelessness & short sightedness. We have now 12 promising young men in our English Theological Course & 50 more in the Short Theol. Course, about 300 youths in the Academical Course & 170 in the preparatory Course. Adding all it makes 532 in number. 150 or 200 may doubtless be added to us next ~~September~~ year.

Sir! It will be a power in the country. Let us receive whoever come to us and enlighten them. Christianity is our foundation stone. Whoever comes to us we will let them stand upon it. Our government & people can not prevent our work. It is the work of His.

We started a preparatory school in connection with us this year. We built one dormitory and dining Hall by the native contribution. It cost us over 1,600 yen. A debt will be soon paid. We are planning to buy up a few adjoining lots as fast as and put up two more dormitories in order to accommodate at least 300 boys. We will take a responsibility for this. The tuition will meet the necessary expenditure for this school because we can hire our student teachers cheaply. But for our school proper we shall need a large fund to sustain it. We must employ good teachers or else we can't do a successful work. Now dear Sir! let us return to the subject I desire to propose to yo

Please request Mr Hardy's friends to gi

fund they may raise for his name's sake and name it "Hardy's Memorial Fund"
I wish the fund will be not less than $100,000.
We shall need one more large recitation Hall. It might be built with its one year's interest and call it Hardy's Memorial Hall or enlarge our present Chapel & call it Hardy's Memorial Chapel.
Our present Chapel is getting to be too small now. It is crowded by the ~~people~~ students & people every Sunday. even In our Morning prayers some students are obliged to stand up during the service. We have such a need & such a promise. Why should the good friends of Mr. Hardy turn their attention somewhere else. I pray you Sir please present this case to his friends and let them help us in this most critical hour for pushing forward our humble effort for our Master's Kingdom in Japan. The opportunity is too precious to be missed now. I am told that our Mail close at Kobe 12 A.M. to-day I must mail this early in this morning. I got up this morning at 3-30 & began to write this. So you must excuse me for this hasty note. I find no time to write to Mrs Hardy on this same subject. Please show this to her & request her to use her influence over Mr Hardy's friends to turn their attention to do some handsome thing for us for his precious name's sake. Yours Respectfully
Joseph H. Neesima

J. H. Neesima,
Kyoto, Nov. 16 1888.
Rec'd Dec. 18 '88

~~Kobe~~. Kyoto, Japan,
March 5, 1888.

Rev. N. G. Clark, D. D.,

My dear sir,

I should like to add just a word to ~~the~~ letter of the committee in regard to a delegation going to the United States to raise an endowment for this school.

I suppose it is not necessary to say anything as to the great need of an endowment, or as to the importance of having it raised soon, or as to the relief to the Board of being relieved of its annual money contribution to the school.

Also it seems to me plain that a delegation going directly from the work will very much facilitate the task of raising the fund.

As to who are going, if the plan is approved, you will of course notice that they are to be *Japanese*, and that their expenses are to be paid by Japanese. Of course, our great hope is that Mr. Neesima may be one of the delegation. If he is able to go he will be one, and Pastor Kanamori will be the other. Whether Mr. Neesima is able to go is not certain, and hence his name was not put into the resolution

This action of the Trustees in sending this delegation is one result of the new policy of putting the financial care of the school upon them, and though not the very best thing that we expect, it is yet encouraging to see so much interest taken in the school as the raising of the money needed for the expenses of this delegation.

By the way, speaking of the work of the Japanese, and of schools founded and supported without cost to the Board except for missionaries, we have right here in Kyoto a school of 185 scholars to which the Board has contributed not a cent for buildings or running expenses, - that is the Preparatory Department of our school. The furnishing of the buildings necessary for so many students will ~~take~~ be no so very small thing for our Japanese friends to do.

My Commentary on Matthew (750 pages) is just out of the press.

Yours very truly,
D. W. Learned.

Voted unanimously by the Doshisha Faculty

March 2, 1888.

(1) That we express our entire approval of the desire and purpose of the Trustees of this school to establish an endowment fund of at least $50,000.

(2) That we ask the American Board to approve the plan of the Trustees that a delegation of Japanese brethren go to America to raise money, especially in view of the fact that Japanese friends have pledged the money necessary to pay the expenses of this trip.

Attest D. W. Learned Sec.

Kyoto, March 3, 1888.

Rev N. G. Clark, D. D.,

Dear sir,

The undersigned have been appointed a committee to present the above resolutions to you, and to request the Prudential Committee to sanction the plan referred to in the second resolution.

Fortunately we need not take your time to present the necessity for having such an endowment, for it has already been fully set before you, and the need has been recognized by the Committee, and has been well presented to the Board's constituency in a recent number of the Herald. We would only add that this necessity, and the urgent nature of it, is recognized by all the teachers of the school without exception, and that the exigency is becoming more and more pressing. Next year the Government college is to be opened only a mile from our school, and we shall be exposed to a competition such as we have never yet experienced. Unless we are content to let our school become little more than a place for boys to learn the rudiments of English in preparation for entering the government institution, we have no time to lose ~~in~~ getting the protection against the draft which the permanent fund will give, and thus putting ourselves in position to compete on equal terms on a fair field. Unless this protection is gained before the government college is opened, it is much to be feared that we shall lose so much that it would be hard to regain our position afterwards even with the help of a fund raised subsequently.

The only question then is whether it is probable that this fund will be raised within a year without special efforts, and whether if special efforts are necessary there is any agency which promises anything like so much success (at no cost to the American contributors) as this plan which our Japanese friends have devised. If you have reason to believe that the needed fund will be raised this year, we shall be delighted to hear it, but we fear that the prospect is very small. Two of our Japanese brethren, speakers of English, fully informed of the needs of the school, of the great work which it is doing, and of the danger to which it is exposed, and full of love and zeal for it, can present the case to the American friends of the school as even the most eloquent foreigner could not. If they should not succeed we could at least feel that all that was possible had been done, while if they succeed, ~~the~~ the Board's treasury will be relieved of the annual grant to the school and the school will be placed on a solid and permanent foundation which will give new courage to all its friends

It is thought that Mr. Shimomura (and perhaps Mr. Nakashima) might help this delegation, but one who has been absent for three years could not begin to present the cause with the force of one who comes directly from the field and is an eye-witness of the needs and of the whole situation.

It must not be supposed that there is any thought of giving up getting Japanese contributions for the school; that will be pushed all the more vigorously with the added hope and courage which this mission will give; and with the Preparatory Department not yet half organized, and the need of more money for current expenses, not to speak of plans already begun for carrying the work of education here still higher, there is ample need of all the money that can be raised here besides this fund which it is hoped to secure in America.

In behalf, therefore, of all the teachers in the school, both Japanese and foreign, we earnestly request that this plan may be approved at as early a date as possible.

Yours very truly,

Joseph H. Neesima
J. D. Davis,
D. W. Learned

Kyoto, Mar. 3, 1888,
Rec'd Apr. 3.
J. H. Neesima

528

Kioto, March 4th/88.

Dr. Clark

Dear Sir:

The recent action of our Trustees approved unanimously by the Kioto station is already stated in a letter prepared by a committy of three. - Dr. Davis, Mr. Learned & myself. The reason of the action of our Trustees & that of the Mission's unanimous approval ma seem clear to you, and doubtless urge you and your Board to give us a hearty approval and sympathy. However I like to add a few more lines to explain the action of the trustees. As I am one of them I will use word "WE." in order to explain that I am not a prime mover of the recent action, but WE all necessarily compelled to take this action;- result of the strongest & most unanimous fee of the trustees. In the first place WE are compelled to take this action because we feel we ought to have a strong Christian college. - a college well equiped with apparatus, Library & above all the good Teachers. We feel grateful to the Board for it's furnishing us good teachers. But with regard to our native teachers they all feel keenly that they are not efficient ones comparing themselves with thos employed by the Government's schools. Even ou pupils compare our native teachers with the Go ments and *undervalue* our "Doshisha" on its very account. Our Native teachers are very sensitive on this point & feel strongly that they ought to prepare themselves more thoroughly and more efficiently. They bring this complaiment to us over & over and we have a hard time to satisfy them. However they are loyal to our cause & they are bound to work with us.

It is our common feeling that we must have a strong & well equiped College. You may possibly say that there is a strong moral influence of Doshisha throughout the country. It may attrackt many students, though its standard may be much lower than the Governments. It is true.

They are glad to be under our Christian influence but are not satisfied with the present educational standard. It is our present aim to raise its standard, to attrackt many best students, and to bring them all under the Christian influence. This is our *brightest hope*. The young people must be thoroughly christianized. They will surely become an element to form "future Christian Japan." We have here several christian schools sustained by different missions, but none of them is so succesful as ours. Theirs are wholly managed by the foreigners. But with our Doshisha it is managed by a *happy cooperation*. Hence we received more sympathy from our people than any other mission schools. In a long run we may get their hearty support to enlarge our school but presently it is almost hopeless to raise a large fund from them. We worked very hard since the last year for our Preparatory school and also for Miss Richards' school of nurses. For the former we received over 1,500 yen and for the latter about 1,000 yen. During the past four years we have been appealing to our people for a fund to start a higher Special school. We received only 1,250 yen in cash & over 8,000 yen in promises. It is a slow work to get out any thing from our people. If there be no outside petition such a slow process may do very well. The Government university at Tokio is proved to be the best institution in the country. It is a strong cradle to raise up well educated Infidels. The Government is going to found 5 more colleges in the country. One of them is to be found here at Kioto. She is going to expend over 300,000 yen or for the buildings. She will open it from the 1st January of the next year. It must be her secret intention to crush down any private educational enterprise. It will be a great misfortune if private enterprise for education be crushed down by her Iron hand, and if so the Governments Inst tion will gain a grand victory. Infidels will become our future leaders. Shall we allow God's name abused by the ungodly? They will surely do so unless we come out to front to knock them down. In order to do that we must have thoroughly equipped christian college to raised christian fighters. Pray look at Germany & also at England. Where did you find the religious reformers? They were raised at the universities.

We expect to have a terrible fightings between christians & Infidels. Of course we have the Strong Divinity on our side. It is our hope & strength.

But we must not be inferior in our intellect for His name's sake. so we must have a strong college or university to give highest possible education to our students. Here will be no end if I write on this subject. In the second place we must devise some means to keep our students with us. In our 1st yr we find over 100 entering students & when they come to their 5th yr their number is reduced only to ten or fifteen. They leave us before their graduation on several causes. In staying with us they can't be exempted from the military draft. & they are not satisfied with our present English course. they want to get still higher education. Here we find no other way than to raise an ample fund to equip ourselves thoroughly. We must try to raise best possible

(*) at the mean while our trustees will try to raise a fund for Doshisha school. They are urged by the missionaries to do so.

native teachers. We shall need a large number of them, for our school is bound to grow. On these one or two reasons we feel very strongly for sending out a delegates to the United States to appeal to the philanthropists for their immediate help. We shall need a fund ample enough to maintain ~~our~~ and enlarge our "Doshisha".

This matter is thoroughly discussed among our trustees. They all agree to send out at least two delegates to the United States. The necessary expenses will be provided by them not from the school fund but through some other source. The case was laid before the mission & also discussed carefully at our faculty meetings — i.e. meetings held several times for thorough discussion. The trustees action is unanimously approved. The faculty appointed three of us to write to you for your approval. Two native delegates ~~from~~ selected by the trustees will be sent out as soon as they hear from you. or they may possibly start before they hear from you if you don't give us prompt reply. (*) So I earnestly request you to take immediate action & give us a favorable answer as soon as you can. If possible through a telegram "come". If you discourage or prevent the delegates' coming I fear our trustees will be friends of churches-

utterly disheartened to co-operate with your mission. I fear your officers could not half appreciate the serious difficulty we do realize here. An ample fund is need here very much. It will give us a strong foundation to stand upon. It will enable us to equipe ourselves thoroughly.

It will attract the best class of students. It will ~~give~~ secure for us a previledge of exemption from the military draft. It will give us a chance to try a competition with the Governments Colleges. I am sure this may be a last chance for us to appeal to the American public for help. Of course we will be criticised for doing that. We will ask the donors first not to diminish their contributions to your Board. Before I close this note, I must request you repeatedly to endorse our trustees action so unanimously approved by the faculty. I thank you for your kind advice. Since then I do not get up in the midnight to write letters. I was anxious to catch the mail then. I feel little delicate to use Mr. Hardy's name for appealing for a fund. It is not quite decided yet who should be a delegates. I may be one of them if my health be allowed. I am much better, now.

Yours Respectfully
Joseph H. Neesima

Please remembering me to Dr. Alden, Dr. Smith, Dr. Strong, Mr. Ward &
all Gentlemen of the Board. Remember me also to Miss Clark.
& other

Rev. J. H. Neesima,
Kyoto, Mar. 24, 1888,
Recd Apr. 28

He is a friend of Christianity. I expect to write him on this special affair. On my interview with Mr. Mori, I was told of him that we should secure a few well known men in the country to be our trustees.

This will be one of the conditions for our securing the examption from the military draft. So I hope this special privilege will be given to us as soon as the interest of that $50000 will commence to be handed to the Doshisha company. If we could secure this privilege I am sure that our school will be treated by the Government as an institution of more perminant character.

This will be a grand help

Mr. Neesima

Tokio June 23d/88.

Recd July 21. 88

Dr. Clark

Dear Sir:

Your last favor dated April 21st/88 was forwarded to me to Kamakura a few weeks ago, where I was obliged to take a quiet rest on account of my ill-health. Of course the Kioto Brethren wanted to know what steps you should better take in order to make your kind decision as to raise a fund ($50,000) for our Doshisha known to the Japanese Government.

I could not give a reply at once, because I was so desirous to make it known to the Government in a best manner. However I could not find it out unless I see some body in the Government. I came back here from Kamakura last week, and have seen Mr. Mori, the minister of Education, and others in the Foreign Department. Of course I was informed of what we should better do at home. I was also told that it should be a better way for your Board to do is to make a brief statement as you wrote out ("the friends of Mr. Neesima in the United States out of their regard for him and the great work he has accomplished in establishing the Doshisha Institutions, have resolved to raise a fund to aid him in his philanthropic efforts, which shall yield an annual income of not less than 2500 yen, the payment of this income to begin with Jan. 1st 1889.") to the Japanese Minister of Washington.

This will be quite sufficient. I am sure that Mr. Mutsu our lately sent Minister to Washington will do his best to make it known to the Home Government. He is one of our rising Statesmen.

He was sent to your Country with a special purpose to intensify our mutual friendship with the United States. He is my warm personal friend.

He performed a great service to our school just before he started for the States.

regards to Dr. Alden, Dr. Smith Mr. Ward & others.

Most Respectfully yours
Joseph H. Neesima.

Kindly remember me to Mrs. Clark.

Please send Mr. J. T. Morton, of London a copy of my statement on the future work in Japan, which I made just before I left Boston in 1885. Please send me a dozen copies of the same.

Please request Mr. Ward to send me $60, which was specially given me to support two young boys in our school. I believe the money was sent to him from Mrs. Harriet T. Browne of Louisville, Ky. last december.

I am advancing money to support them.

This was remitted to Treas. Learned for him Dec. 1st, 1887, & is doubtless at his credit at Kyoto. LSW to our work. We are very much indebted to your Board for this kind decision as to secure $50,000 for our school.

This will secure for us special privilege of exemption from the Military draft. This will make our school a more perminant character. We thank you for your taking such a bold step for us. Please express our thanks to all the gentlemen of the Board who had made such a kind decision for us. In order to express our indebtedness to you, I might write you much sooner. But I have been away from Kioto for two months partly to raise a fund for us at Tokio & partly to secure a treatment for my poor health from a German Doctor of the Emperial University of Tokio. My late trouble is a serious disease in my heart. It is swallen considerably. I am obleged to keep myself perfectly quiet.

I was slightly better when I came here. I think a bad motion of the boat made me worse. I am obleged to lay aside every thing now.

However I keep up some necessary correspondences to carry up my business. Though I can not do very much here, I am still gaining friends ~~both~~ for Christianity & ~~our school work~~ education. I do not write unless I feel somewhat better. A letter lately I wrote to Mrs. Hardy is one of a private character. If she has no objection to show you, you might get a glance of it.

While we are preaching the Gospel to the poor & despised, we do not still forget to extend our hand to the upper class. This is one of the most important means to promote His Kingdom here. Please do not feel uneasy for our attempting to do some thing, which may seem to you outside of the Gospel work. We will ever try to be faithful to our trust. We are accountable to our conscience as well as to our good friends in the United States and above all we are accountable to Him, to whom we can not conceal ourselves at all. Now I must stop my pen now. Please give my be God's Will, the Union may possibly take place. Most of your missionaries are the most wonderfully broad minded gentlemen. To my great surprise, I do not find here any hot-headed down right Congregationalists among them. They go for the union, because the most leading Native Xns go for it. alas!!

For my part I shall yet take 3 years more for deciding for it. It is too weighty a matter. It ought not to be handled too lightly. At the mean while I expect to remain a Congregationalist. Kindly remember me to Mrs. Clark.

Yours Respectfully
Joseph H. Neesima.

I have been quite ill since last April. I am now gaining slowly. I have been away from home there six months.

Rev. J. H. Neesima

Tokio, Oct. 15th/88.

Dr. Clark

Dear Sir:

I ought to have written you long before this time. But since I had a serious disease in my heart I have been obliged to lay aside my foreign correspondences as far as I could. Thinking of you lately quite often I feel I must write you even a few lines. We are very much indebted to you for the $50,000's gift to us. It is a grand thing for us. Since then we feel that we have some thing more tangible than ever before. The respect we gained from the outside is as valuable as $50.000. It will help us far beyond your conprehension. Please express for us our indebtedness to the other gentlemen of the Board.

I hope, this gift will secure for us the special privilege for the exemptions from the draft.

However it may take some time to obtain that privilege, as the affairs of the Government goes slowly & dignifiedly.

We have almost 700 boys under our care now. The school is growing very fast. It seems us that it is destined to grow.

It is a most hopeful & effective way to bring those young minds under the Xn influence. They are brightest minds could be found here.

They are quite young and very susceptible to the religious instruction. It is worth while trying. I hope the Board will ever continued to help our Collegiate course. If possible, *I pray do not cut* short *your annual grant.*

At the mean while we are working quite hard to raise fund for our future University. It is too dreamy a scheme. Yet I hope, we shall realize this day dream in not a far distant day. It is a faith work. *With regard* to the Union question I could not yet say whether it will succeed or not. My humble opinion is that this attempt may be too artificial. It is not the result of the natural desires of those two different churches. It is some *scheming brain work* of a few leading For. missionaries & nat. pastors. Let us see whether it will succeed or not. If it

"Confidential"

P. S.

Mr. Mutsu, our minister in Washington wished me to suggest to you that when you make a statement about your gift ($50,000) to our Doshisha it might be more effective to the Japanese Government if you do not say any thing about the draft. For that part please keep your silence.

And we will be responsible for it. We will make an application for it. The paper is already in the Government' hand.

What we do need mostly is a fund producing 2,500 Yen interest. If we have it, it will be one of conditions to obtain the exemption. Yours truly

(over) Joseph H. Neesima.

Kioto, Jan. 10th 1888.

When you write me or to the Kioto station next time, please inform us whether you are intending to cut your annual gift short to 2,500 yen, the interest of $50,000. or not.

I hope not. If you really let us go only for that, we shall suffer greatly. As the school is destined to grow, necessary expenses will also grow larger. Please keep it in your mind.

allow me to declare that
I have taken several days to
finish this letter. I am now
very careful with my work.

Kioto, Nov. 10th 1888.

Dr. Clark

Dear Rev. Sir:

In my last note I expressed to you my own view on the proposed union of the Congr. & Presby. Churches in Japan. If I express myself frankly I am not quite satisfied with it at all neither comprehend the idea of those advocates of the Union on our side why they go for it. It does seem me a mere brain work of some leading missionaries and native pastors. It does not come from the genuine desires of our Churches. They have never felt it's real necessity. They have never dreamed of it. I do really believe that it was schemed out by a few leading native workers on the Presby. side, and was warmely urged upon to a few leaders of our Churches. It was zealously received & taken up by them & also by a few able missionaries to push it forth. And the rest (our churches pastors, & our missionary brethren) have been unconditionally & completely carried away by them with a few exception. It is a most strange phinominone almost beyond an explanation. There must be a great Magic power to influence both parties.

As I stated in my previous letter I will wait at least three years for deciding my own choice. I mean to say that I shall not too hastily adopt the proposed plan for the Union. We must circumspect thoroughly before we go for the union. Since my health has been poorly for some time I have failed to attend all their meetings about the union. I have not done much in writing my own view concerning it. I can simply state here that I am somewhat different from the most of the missionary brethren & native pastors. I do still regard the Congregationalism as the best possible polity. I am a great admirer of the Democratic polity so far as the Ch. polity is concerned. (I do not intend to express my political view here.) I like to be faithful to this free principle I have once adopted. I expect to bury myself with it. I would also devote myself to your Board & your Congr. churches, which have done so much for us. I shall be very very sorry if all the churches of our Denomination in Japan go for the union, ~~and~~ lose its high tone, its free character, and submerge into a modified Presbyterianism by this artificial, & unnatural formal union. I can hardly discover a trace of the true spiritual union. In the bottom of their heart of both parties there may be without a doubt a secret ~~an~~ ambition to swallow, & absorb each other. A terrible family-like trouble may possibly arise instead of ~~the~~ a happy union. Of course I can do not know of its future result be. I am not a prophet, but do not hesitate to state, as I have, by merely *observing* the *human nature*. (Human nature manifested even in the Xn churches.) Now I desire to obtain your official replies to to my following questions:

1. How does your Board regard the proposed constitution for the union viewing from your own side? Do you find any Congregational element in its chief articles? It does really assume a Presby. form. Does it not?

2. If your Board & the Congr. churches in the United States regard this union as a mere submission of our Congre. Churches in Japan into the Presby. Churches in the same country what will you do with us hereafter? Will you still continue to support our work both Evangelical & educational?

3. If your Congr. churches at home refuse to contribute to the Board because of ~~our~~ some ones' adopting a new form of the Church government, you may be obliged to suspend your work in Japan at once. Then what ~~we~~ must we do with our work both Evangelical & educational? What will be the destiny of our Doshisha school? What will you do with your

missionaries? Must they be transferred to the Presby. Board with the florishing Doshisha? We trust not. We hope such a thing will never happen to us.

4. Suppose that your Board would still continue to support the evang. work of our churches even after this union, what will be your relation to such a party, if there be a party arising among us, which disapprove this union, remains still Congregationalist & do all their affairs quite independently from this union body (i.e. the Union Congr. Churches & missionaries) In reality there will be two parties in our Congr. Churches one is the union party & another the anti union. To which party will you show your warm sympathy and give your hearty support? If you sustain this union body, you may be obliged to give up the anti-union party. We trust your Board will never do such an unwise and incompatible thing in our field. (I have no least doubt if your mission go for the union taking along with these churches in the Central Japan, so that those 2 churches in Tokio & 6 churches in Joshu (Annaka, Haraichi, Kita-Kanza or Tomioka, Takazaki, & Mayebashi.) ~~will~~ may form a Congregational

Fujioka (about ready to organize a church.)

Confideration and rebel against your Mission of those union churches. Of course the matter is not outspoken yet. But I do really believe that they will take that bold step if there be no other way to protect their freedom. They have grown without much care of your missionaries.

They are much more independent than those churches in this part of Japan. There is life enough & energy enough to support their own work. They will surely form a Congregational union, and will have no more connection or relation with your Mission, if they go for the union with the Presby. party under the proposed Constitution. Judging from the recent movement of the Doshisha Church they are getting to be quite uneasy to accept the prop. Constitution.

So she may also become anti-Union party

Please send me your official & decisive replies to my questions. Now we can not be in a half way. A decisive step must be taken by our churches & also by our Doshisha. While I was at Ikao, Joshu, this summer I obtained a [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] (Congreg.) and marked out places where churches are organized & evangelical work is commenced in their neighbors. The marked Map is a map of Joshu.

Please see how that district is honeycombed by the preachers of the Gospel-peace. It is all done by the native workers. I think this map ought to go together with Rev. J. C. Deforest's letter about Joshu so lately published by your Board. Please show it to Dr. Alden, Dr Smith & other gentlemen of the "Board". Then send it to Mrs Hardy. I like to present it to her as a token of my recent visit to that field, though I went there as a sick man. Those free churches are lately feeling uneasy with the proposed constitution of the union of two churches. Please keep your eyes wide open on that field & see what they will do in future. We came home a fortnight ago.

I am somewhat better. Kindly remember me to your collegues. I shall be most delighted to receive your official answers to my few questions concerning the union affairs. 5

Most respectfully yours
Joseph H. Neesima.

This coming 23d Nov. is intended to decide by those two churches their union. But I believe they (some of committees of both parties) will succeed for it. Our churches are pretty sharp & also well informed of that union scheme. They will take of themselves. I have lately rec. of the Board Dr. Goodells life & 3d number of the Miss: Herald. & Prof. Thayer's 5 vol. of the Greek Lexicon.

Rev. J. H. Neesima
Kioto, Nov. 10, 1888,
Rec'd Dec. 10,

Nov 1888

A PLEA FOR THE DOSHISHA UNIVERSITY.

BY PRESIDENT J. H. NEESIMA.

(*Translation.*)

[The following was published simultaneously in twenty of the leading periodicals of Japan on the 10th November, 1888:—]

It was long ago that I formed the intention of establishing a University in Japan, and for many years I have been earnestly labouring to accomplish this purpose. Now the current of public opinion has become so favourable to my plan that the present time seems to be favourable for making my purposes known to the public and soliciting their help in accomplishing this great enterprise. I wish therefore to explain what led me to undertake so great a work and what is the design of the proposed institution.

About twenty years ago, at a time when our country was greatly excited over the question of intercourse with foreign nations, having the desire of studying in Western countries I went to Hakodate, and from thence, in violation of the law which forbade Japanese to leave their country, I succeeded in getting passage on a merchant ship, and arrived in Boston after a year of hard life as a sailor. In Boston, happily for my purposes, I was welcomed and aided by a well-known American gentleman, by whose kindness I was enabled to study in Amherst College and Andover Seminary. During the more than ten years of my student life in America, observing the conditions of Western civilisation and having opportunity to meet and converse with many leading men, I became gradually convinced that the civilisation of the United States has sprung by gradual and constant development from one great source, namely education, and also I was led to reflect upon the intimate relation between education and national development. Hence it came to pass that I resolved to take education for my life work and to devote myself to this undertaking.

In the 4th year of Meiji (1871), while I was studying at Andover, Mr. Tanaka, Minister of Education, came with the late Mr. Iwakura, Ambassador, to observe the condition of education in Western countries, and I received an official invitation to accompany them for this purpose. After visiting the famous academies and universities of the United States and Canada, we traveled in Germany, France, England, Scotland, Switzerland, Holland, Denmark, and Russia, and I had opportunity to carefully examine the state of education and the condition of the schools in these countries. The result was that I became more and more convinced that education is the foundation of Western civilisation, and that in order to make our Japan a nation worthy to be counted among the enlightened countries of the world we must introduce not only the externals of modern civilisation, but its essential spirit. Accordingly I was the more strengthened in my resolution to establish a university after my return to my home, and thus to discharge my duty to my native land.

In the 7th of Meiji (1874), as I was about to return to Japan, and was present at the annual meeting of the American Board and made a short address at the request of many friends, I said that my country was in a disorganised condition, that the people were wandering in search of a light which might guide them into the right way, and that true education was the only means by which the people could make progress both in knowledge and morality. In speaking of this I was so much moved that I could not refrain from shedding tears. Taking one step more in my speech, I said that on returning to my native land I should surely devote my life to educational work, and begged my hearers to help me if they approved my purpose. No sooner had I thus spoken than a number of ladies and gentlemen in the audience signified their approval of my request by contributing several thousand dollars on the spot.

In the last part of the 7th year of Meiji (1874), after an absence of ten years, I returned to my home, cherishing in my bosom this one great purpose. In the following January I met Mr. Kido, counsellor to the Cabinet, and told him of my purpose, who approved of it and gave me much aid in accomplishing it. I also received much aid from Mr. Tanaka, the Minister of Education, and from Mr. Makimura, then governor of the Kyoto Fu. The result was that, in company with Mr. Yamamoto, I opened a school in Kyoto on the 8th of November, 1875, which was the beginning of the present Doshisha College.

Thus the Doshisha was established; and its purpose was, not merely to give instruction in English and other branches of learning, but to impart higher moral and spiritual principles, and to train up, not only men of science and learning, but men of conscientiousness and sincerity. This we believe can never be attained by one-sided intellectual education, nor by Confucianism, which has lost its power to control and regulate the mind, but only by a thorough education founded on the Christian principles of faith in God, love of truth, and benevolence to one's fellow-men. That our work is founded upon these principles is the point in which we have differed from the

Nov 1888

A PLEA FOR THE DOSHISHA UNIVERSITY.

BY PRESIDENT J. H. NEESIMA.

(*Translation.*)

[The following was published simultaneously in twenty of the leading periodicals of Japan on the 10th November, 1888:—]

It was long ago that I formed the intention of establishing a University in Japan, and for many years I have been earnestly labouring to accomplish this purpose. Now the current of public opinion has become so favourable to my plan that the present time seems to be favourable for making my purposes known to the public and soliciting their help in accomplishing this great enterprise. I wish therefore to explain what led me to undertake so great a work and what is the design of the proposed institution.

About twenty years ago, at a time when our country was greatly excited over the question of intercourse with foreign nations, having the desire of studying in Western countries I went to Hakodate, and from thence, in violation of the law which forbade Japanese to leave their country, I succeeded in getting passage on a merchant ship, and arrived in Boston after a year of hard life as a sailor. In Boston, happily for my purposes, I was welcomed and aided by a well-known American gentleman, by whose kindness I was enabled to study in Amherst College and Andover Seminary. During the more than ten years of my student life in America, observing the conditions of Western civilisation and having opportunity to meet and converse with many leading men, I became gradually convinced that the civilisation of the United States has sprung by gradual and constant development from one great source, namely education, and also I was led to reflect upon the intimate relation between education and national development. Hence it came to pass that I resolved to take education for my life work and to devote myself to this undertaking.

In the 4th year of Meiji (1871), while I was studying at Andover, Mr. Tanaka, Minister of Education, came with the late Mr. Iwakura, Ambassador, to observe the condition of education in Western countries, and I received an official invitation to accompany them for this purpose. After visiting the famous academies and universities of the United States and Canada, we traveled in Germany, France, England, Scotland, Switzerland, Holland, Denmark, and Russia, and I had opportunity to carefully examine the state of education and the condition of the schools in these countries. The result was that I became more and more convinced that education is the foundation of Western civilisation, and that in order to make our Japan a nation worthy to be counted among the enlightened countries of the world we must introduce not only the externals of modern civilisation, but its essential spirit. Accordingly I was the more strengthened in my resolution to establish a university after my return to my home, and thus to discharge my duty to my native land.

In the 7th of Meiji (1874), as I was about to return to Japan, and was present at the annual meeting of the American Board and made a short address at the request of many friends, I said that my country was in a disorganised condition, that the people were wandering in search of a light which might guide them into the right way, and that true education was the only means by which the people could make progress both in knowledge and morality. In speaking of this I was so much moved that I could not refrain from shedding tears. Taking one step more in my speech, I said that on returning to my native land I should surely devote my life to educational work, and begged my hearers to help me if they approved my purpose. No sooner had I thus spoken than a number of ladies and gentlemen in the audience signified their approval of my request by contributing several thousand dollars on the spot.

In the last part of the 7th year of Meiji (1874), after an absence of ten years, I returned to my home, cherishing in my bosom this one great purpose. In the following January I met Mr. Kido, counsellor to the Cabinet, and told him of my purpose, who approved of it and gave me much aid in accomplishing it. I also received much aid from Mr. Tanaka, the Minister of Education, and from Mr. Makimura, then governor of the Kyoto Fu. The result was that, in company with Mr. Yamamoto, I opened a school in Kyoto on the 8th of November, 1875, which was the beginning of the present Doshisha College.

Thus the Doshisha was established; and its purpose was, not merely to give instruction in English and other branches of learning, but to impart higher moral and spiritual principles, and to train up, not only men of science and learning, but men of conscientiousness and sincerity. This we believe can never be attained by one-sided intellectual education, nor by Confucianism, which has lost its power to control and regulate the mind, but only by a thorough education founded on the Christian principles of faith in God, love of truth, and benevolence to one's fellow-men. That our work is founded upon these principles is the point in which we have differed from the prevailing views on education, and owing to this we failed to gain the sympathy of the public for a number of years. At that time our condition was very weak, with almost no friends in the whole country, with our principles of education not only despised by the ignorant, but treated with contempt even by men of enlightenment. Nevertheless, being convinced of the ultimate victory of truth, helping and strengthening each other, we proceeded on our way with a single eye to the end and with strong determination amid the greatest difficulties.

Fortunately general opinion has now changed respecting religion, so that even those who do not themselves believe in Christianity are ready to acknowledge that it contains a living power for the regeneration of men. Thus society has been prepared to welcome us. At the same time our Doshisha has come to be appreciated and respected, and people have begun to recognise that we are giving our students a sound and well-balanced education both intellectually and morally, so that our school is one to which parents may send their children without hesitation. Meeting with such favourable reception, our school has steadily advanced both in number of students and in grade of its curriculum, and ever our friends have urged us to furnish higher and higher courses of study.

Especially in the 14th and 15th years of Meiji (1881 and 1882) such requests began to come in upon us, and we felt that we must proceed to lay the foundations of the future University. Yet the establishment of a University is one of the greatest works that can be undertaken in this country, one in which we need many helpers and much money; and what was our condition at that time? Having a few friends and helpers, we were not so entirely neglected as at first, but still we were in an isolated condition. What then could we do? Yet never for a moment did we falter in working for our purpose. We sought those who might favour our plans and help us, and, finding several who gave us assurances of aid, we held several meetings, to which we invited the members of the Kyoto Fu Assembly and asked their co-operation. Receiving the approval of the leading members of the Assembly, we published a tract "On the Establishment of a Private University," and set forth in it the purposes of the proposed institution. This may be called the first step in the undertaking of the work. Nevertheless, although many gentlemen gave assurances of help, as it was a time of business depression nothing was accomplished towards raising money, and our plans seemed to come to a stop for a while. Also I was obliged to go to America for a time and to leave the work in the hands of friends during my absence, so that the whole amount raised until April of the present year was only about 10,000 yen.

During the present year we have especially devoted ourselves to this work, and good results have been accomplished. In April we called together over 600 of the prominent people of Kyoto and explained our plans to them, at which time Mr. Kitagaki, the governor of the Kyoto prefecture, not only approved our purpose but himself made an address urging the people to help in the work. Since then several meetings have been held and a Committee is collecting money, and we have reason to hope that our confidence in the generosity and public spirit of the people of Kyoto will not be disappointed.

And I have worked in Tokyo as well as in Kyoto. Counts Okuma and Inouye and Viscount Aoki and others, to whom I have explained my plans, have expressed their approval of them, and especially Counts Okuma and Inouye, after visiting the school and personally inspecting its working, have given it their warm recommendation and encouraged us in our purpose of establishing higher courses of study. Besides these, other gentlemen and business men of Tokyo and Yokohama, after hearing my plans, have given the following sums since April of the present year:—

Count Okuma	...	... yen	1,000
Count Inouye	...	... ,,	1,000
Viscount Aoki	...	... ,,	500
Mr. R. Hara	...	... ,,	6,000
Mr. K. Iwasaki	...	... ,,	3,000
Mr. K. Okura	...	... ,,	2,000
Mr. H. Tanaka	...	... ,,	2,000
Mr. Y. Shibusawa		... ,,	6,000
Mr. Y. Iwasaki	...	... ,,	5,000
Mr. H. Hiranuma		... ,,	2,500
Mr. K. Masuda	...	... ,,	2,000

Counts Ito and Katsu and Viscount Enomoto have also signified their approval of our work and have promised to aid us. In addition, some friends of mine in America have promised $50,000 towards the endowment of the present School, and another friend has recently promised $15,000 for a Science Hall.

In view of this, since our work has now progressed for twenty years or more, and has gained so much approval in many quarters, and since we are now beginning to meet with so much success, I think we must now be diligent to seek out many helpers, for the institution of a university is a great undertaking and needs much money and help of all kinds. Such an opportunity as we now have, if once lost, may never be found again, and therefore we must not waste a moment. Also when we consider the present state of the Doshisha we feel sure that our purpose is not in vain. We have increased the number of trustees of the Doshisha Company, perfected its constitution, and thus established the government of this educational work upon a firm basis. At present we have a preparatory course, an English collegiate course, a theological course, a girls' school, and a hospital and nurses' school. The following table gives a few statistics in regard to each:—

	Regular teachers.	Assistant teachers.	Pupils at present.	Graduates.
Preparatory department	1	13	203	108
Collegiate department ...	17	6	426	80
Theological department			81	57
Girls' school	13	2	176	21
Nurses' school	3	2	13	43
	34	23	899	

The School has thus attained so advanced a position that we expect to make the course of study in the collegiate department equal to that of the Government's Koto Chu Gakko (colleges) within the present year. We feel therefore that it is necessary to add the university course to the present School; that the time has come for the establishment of the University. Since the university is the place for thorough training in special studies, those who graduate from our collegiate department should have university courses open to them to carry on their studies in such special departments as they wish. To leave the collegiate department without the higher courses of the university is like building an arch and leaving out the keystone. Thus we are sure that the establishment of the University cannot be postponed.

We have hitherto spoken of the motives which have led us to undertake this great work; now we wish to mention the ends which we have in view. We do not believe that it is fitting to commit education entirely to the hands of Government, because the education of our young people is our own duty, and we not only are able to discharge this duty ourselves, but can do it with more activity, thoroughness, and economy. In this way our Doshisha has attained its present prosperity, and in this way—with the help of others—we hope to enlarge it into a University. We think it not well to rely on a single University under Government control, however high be its grade of culture; and we conceive that the reason which led the Government to establish the University was not that they wished to take higher education entirely into their own hands, but that they wished to give us a model to follow. How long, then, shall we be content with merely looking at and admiring the model without making any effort to imitate it? We, of course, see the advantages of the Imperial University, and recognise its superiority in endowment and equipment, but we also believe that it is our special work to nourish the spirit of self-reliance in our students' bosoms and to train up self-governing people.

Education is one of the most important works of a country, and it gives us great sorrow to see the people commit it entirely to the hands of Government in timid indolence, for such conduct clearly betrays a shameful spirit of dependence on the Government.

The enlightenment of a nation is not a work which can be accomplished in a day. In New England Harvard University was founded within fifteen years after the pilgrims landed on the stormy and desolate shore of the Atlantic Ocean. Now it has 110 professors, over 200,000 books, and nearly fifteen million dollars of endowment. We have no doubt that the living power of such institutions is one great cause of the spirit of self-government which prevails so generally among Americans. In Germany, since the times of Ashikaga (350 years ago), one University has been established after another until now there are thirty or more that are flourishing. In Italy there are seventeen. Now if we look at our own country and find only one University, and that under the control of the Government, can we say that this is sufficient for the enlightenment of the people? Must it not be said that we are greatly lacking in provision for the education of the people and in preparation for the future welfare of the country? Such considerations as these have forced, and are forcing, us to attempt so great an enterprise.

What is the true end of education? We understand it to be the full and symmetrical development of all our faculties, not a one-sided culture. However much students may advance in the arts and sciences, if they are not stable and persevering in character, can we trust them with the future of our country? If, in consequence of principles of education which shoot wide of the mark, our young men are moulded and trained in a one-sided and distorted manner, no one can deny that such principles are extremely injurious to the country. Such students, in their search for Western civilisation, choose only the external and material elements of civilisation—literature, law, political institutions, food and clothing, etc., and seem not to comprehend the source of civilisation. Consequently, blindly groping for light and wandering in darkness, they are misled by selfish and erroneous principles in the use of their acquired knowledge. And though there come some who wish to reform these evil tendencies in education, they only make the evil worse by resorting to measures of oppression and restriction instead of training up noble and high-principled students whose minds are free and broad as well as disciplined, and who govern themselves and follow the right way with self-determining conviction. We would hold our peace were it not that these thoughts make us anxious for our country and people.

We think that Western civilisation, though many and various in its phenomena, is in general Christian civilisation. The spirit of Christianity penetrates all things even to the bottom, so that, if we adopt only the material elements of civilisation and leave out religion, it is like building up a human body of flesh only without blood.

Our young men who are studying the literature and science of the West are not becoming fitted to be the men of New Japan, but are, we regret to say, wandering out of the true way in consequence of their mistaken principles of education. Alas! what a sad prospect this offers for the future of our country.

We sincerely confess that we are of ourselves unworthy to undertake so great a work, but, with God's blessing and the help of our patriotic fellow-citizens, we will forget our own weakness and even venture upon this great task.

To express our hopes in brief, we seek to send out into the world not only men versed in literature and science, but young men of strong and noble character, by which they can use their learning for the good of their fellow-men. This, we are convinced, can never be accomplished by abstract, speculative teaching, nor by strict and complicated rules, but only by Christian principles—the living and powerful principles of Christianity—and therefore we adopt these principles as the unchangeable foundation of our educational work, and devote our energies to their realisation.

Notwithstanding that our work is based on these principles, if any one says that our purpose is the propagation of religion and the culture of Christian ministers, we must tell him that he knows us not at all, for we went to work with a broader purpose than what you ascribe to us. Our work is not for the propagation of a religion, but for the imparting of a living power; not simply for giving culture to young men, but for fitting them to lead and influence others by their work and conduct. Therefore by the side of the theological course already established we wish to establish courses in politics, economics, philosophy, literature, law, etc., thus making a true University. If we are not able to establish all these courses at once, we will organise them one by one according to our ability and their relative importance. Thus it is plain t University is not intended as a means of p tion of any sect or party, either relig political.

By making known our purpose to th and by gaining popular sympathy and hope earnestly to accomplish this work. of our graduates will enter the politic some may be farmers or merchants, a may devote themselves to science. Thou occupations are different, it is our hope t will all be true patriots, each doing towards the welfare of the country. S security of a country depends not so muc possessing a few great men as upon its ment being in the hands of intelligent an spirited people whom we may call the co of the country, the education of such the great and pressing need of Japan. forward to the coming epoch, Meiji 23rd the year fixed for the opening of the Assembly], we feel more and more the such an institution as we are planning, constitutional government takes the pla present system, and as the people come largely in political rights, the most i need will not be perfect laws or institut self-governing and intelligent people.

This being my purpose, when I co own strength I find it far short of accou so great a work, but I cannot be sil needs of our country and the urgenc friends forbid me to decline this task being stimulated and urged on by the of the times, forgetting myself I devo to this work, and I pray that with Go and the help of my fellow-citizens this U may be successfully established.

KYOTO, *November*, 1888.

Accesima
Kyoto Nov 1888.

to say, wandering out of the true way in consequence of their mistaken principles of education. Alas! what a sad prospect this offers for the future of our country.

We sincerely confess that we are of ourselves unworthy to undertake so great a work, but, with God's blessing and the help of our patriotic fellow-citizens, we will forget our own weakness and even venture upon this great task.

To express our hopes in brief, we seek to send out into the world not only men versed in literature and science, but young men of strong and noble character, by which they can use their learning for the good of their fellow-men. This, we are convinced, can never be accomplished by abstract, speculative teaching, nor by strict and complicated rules, but only by Christian principles—the living and powerful principles of Christianity—and therefore we adopt these principles as the unchangeable foundation of our educational work, and devote our energies to their realisation.

Notwithstanding that our work is based on these principles, if any one says that our purpose is the propagation of religion and the culture of Christian ministers, we must tell him that he knows us not at all, for we went to work with a broader purpose than what you ascribe to us. Our work is not for the propagation of a religion, but for the imparting of a living power; not simply for giving culture to young men, but for fitting them to lead and influence others by their work and conduct. Therefore by the side of the theological course already established we wish to establish courses in politics, economics, philosophy, literature, law, etc., thus making a true University. If we are not able to establish all these courses at once, we will organise them one by one according to our ability and their relative importance. Thus it is plain that our University is not intended as a means of propagation of any sect or party, either religious or political.

By making known our purpose to the public, and by gaining popular sympathy and aid, we hope earnestly to accomplish this work. Some of our graduates will enter the political field, some may be farmers or merchants, and some may devote themselves to science. Though their occupations are different, it is our hope that they will all be true patriots, each doing his part towards the welfare of the country. Since the security of a country depends not so much on its possessing a few great men as upon its government being in the hands of intelligent and public-spirited people whom we may call the conscience of the country, the education of such people is the great and pressing need of Japan. Looking forward to the coming epoch, Meiji 23rd [1890—the year fixed for the opening of the National Assembly], we feel more and more the need of such an institution as we are planning, for, as constitutional government takes the place of the present system, and as the people come to share largely in political rights, the most important need will not be perfect laws or institutions, but self-governing and intelligent people.

This being my purpose, when I consider my own strength I find it far short of accomplishing so great a work, but I cannot be silent; the needs of our country and the urgency of my friends forbid me to decline this task. Thus being stimulated and urged on by the condition of the times, forgetting myself I devote myself to this work, and I pray that with God's grace and the help of my fellow-citizens this University may be successfully established.

KYOTO, *November*, 1888.

Neesima
Kyoto Nov 1888.

Kioto Dec. 11th/88.

Dr. Clark

Dear Sir:

My last letter which I wrote you
in the early part of the last month was reached
Boston at this time. I expect that you
should give me a decisive answer. As I
expressed myself in it, this union affair
a most strange phenomenon happening here
Most of our Foreign brethren and the mo
leading natives of our Churches have gone f
the union. - warmly but rather blindly I dare
I could not agree with them from the
beginning. Why, because I fear that
church autonomy should be crushed do
and the oligarchal principle should b
a prominant feature in our future Chur
Most of our brethren have gone go for the union,
they felt that we could keep more friendly te
with the Presbyterians, & utilize men & mone
above all they claim the union as a mo
broad & progressive idea of the present centur
But these arguments do not move
at all. As for me I look at the principle
& do not care for any utility. My chief q-
tions ~~are~~ as follows. Could we keep our th
church autonomy by this union? Have we
not given up too much of power to these c

bodies as Bukquai, Renkquai & Sokquai?

Is it necessary to introduce the discipline & appeal &c into our Constitution? Why can't we be better contented with our Lord's teaching Math. 18 : 15, 16 & 17?

There has been a good deal of dissatisfaction in some parts of our churches, because they thought that ~~thei~~ our union committy has attempted too far for urging our churches for the union & assuming too much power for so doing. The committy decided last May that our church should have a special convension at Osaka in this November to decide for the union. The present Constitution (the proposed one) was translated, published & distributed among our churches during July & August. The churches had only three months to study the Constitution &c. Time was given too little for deciding such a weighty question. Our church members had been strangely & sadly neglected by their pastors.

There had been scarcely any explanations on this complicated Constitution either by the pastors or by the missionaries. Some of them said that this union will be endangered if the church members become too intelligent & be acquainted with our free principle. In the early part

of October three 5 churches in Joshiu & 2 church
in Tokio sent a petition to the committee to
postpone the Convension in November to some
other time, because the Churches are utterly un-
prepared to say yes or no for the union. The
wanted more time to study the matter up very
carefully. But it was not listened by the Commi
ty. Then these Churches became much irritated & se
a word to the committee. Since our petit
is unattended, none of us will send
delegates to the Osaka Convension. Those
churches wrote circular letters to these church
of our denomination & urged them strong
postpone the Convension to some other time.
argument was so reasonable & persuasive tha
most of our churches had favored the idea,
cept a few churches in Kioto, & those 4 churches
Osaka. The long expected Convension was
on the 23d ult. Most of the delegates stood up fo
the postponement. It was decided without no
opposition. They decided to have another Convent
sion at Kobe next May for deciding this union question. This chief
business was done within one day, but the Convent
was prolonged until the 28th ditto. On the 24
those five Missionary brethren, who go for the union th
without much condition, made rousing speec
on the union side & persuaded the delegates to

for it. The speakers were Mr. Learned, Dr. Gordon.
Mr DeForest. Mr Pettee, & Mr. Atkinson. Those
deligates, who do not go for it, (they are not exactly
e anti-unionists) felt much hurt by such a
procedure & sent telegrams to Mr. S. L. Gulick
& Dr. Davis to express their views on the question
efore the deligates. The 25th was the Sabbath.
The Presbyterians held their meeting also at Osa
bout the same time. They had an united me
y them & ~~held~~ celebrated the Lord's supper. This matter w
previously planned, but I think it is little
ut of the way. I would rather do so after the un
e completed. On the 26th (Monday). Rev. Mr Clark
as called up to speak in the morning. He spoke strongly again
y conditional union. (Water & oil could not
mixed up) Then Rev. S. L. Gulick read his paper.
s thoroughly prepared. It was admirably read
fore the strongly opposing party. In the afternoon
r. Davis made a most effective speech on the
spiritual union. I was not well enough to attend
the Convention altogether. The delegates wanted to
hear my opinion on this question. Accordingly
the Convention sent me two deligates to hear me &
convey it to them. They came to me on the Tuesday
evening (27th ult). Of course I expressed myself
rather carefully. I did say neither against nor for the
union. I simply said, the "matter must be decided

To which I replied that I do not fight against the union. But what I wish to do is to take a caution, precaution & circumspection. I don't go for a blind union or an unconditional union. I wanted to get our church autonomy to be recognized.

Those brethren (both foreign & native) must feel rather uncomfortable toward me. I fe I have a few sympathizing friends on my view except a few missionary brethren & thr native brethren in Joshu & Tokio. Our Doshi church ~~has~~ a sympathy with me, but most o our missionary brethren are the unionists. a

I hope my position will be appreciated by them in fu

I hope also that the constitution will be p & satisfactorily revised or else the union can not be expected. If our brethren urge our churches too far for the union I ~~fear~~ fear, there will be rebellion in our churches. It would be far wiser to leave it to the natural course. The unionists are condemning us as the narrow sectarians but they alike are also the narrow sectarians if they accept such a strict constitution as it is proposed.

I am not well enough to engage in such a hot discussion. I expect to keep myself rather quiet hereafter. At any rate please regard me as a freedom-loving fellow. I do dislike an oligarc

Most Respectfully yours
Joseph H. Neesi

I do agree with Rev. Seel & Gulick very well. We ~~need to~~ have tried our best to give some & knowledge on our free principles to our church members for doing of which we are condemned by others! It is strange enough. I hope Yourself or Dr Alden will visit our field upon this important place case at least & give us a thorough advice. You must not leave such an important matter to your missionaries alone. Some of us do not trust miss

by the churches. not by a few leading hands
(I am fighting against any principles, which
contradict with our Democratic principle.)
"I heard through an indirect way that the
Prudential committy have some objection to the
union under the proposed constitution. A te-
legram, which is sent here lately, is probably aiming
at that. At any rate it might be proper for
our convension to send a word to the Americ-
Board & ask its opinion on this union question."
I said thus. because I heard Mr. Deforest sa-
to the delegates that the American Board heartily favo-
this union. I heard also that the whole mission
has not referred this union question to the
Board yet. Strange enough that we have not
received a full instruction or suggestion from
the Board. If those churches in Joshu &
Kio had not labored for the postponement
a most shameful union might have taken
place at the last convension. On the 28
the old committy resigned & new one was ap-
pointed to revise the Constitution. They also
decided to refer this union matter to the Board
through the committy. (They might have done it
long before this time). Another day I
received a letter from Mr Deforest. He urged
me strongly to come out to the union side.

Joseph Dec. 11. 1888
Rec'd Jan 14 '89.

First Sheet missing

also explain the object of the proposed university.

It is over twenty years ago. when the feudal system was approaching its dissolution, and the pressing demand from the Western Nations was agitating the hearts of men, I determined to go to the West, and in face of the penalty of death reached America in 1867 after a year of hard work as a sailor.

Landing at Boston, Providence ~~took~~ put me in the hands of a most benevolent man, and I was able to graduate from Amherst College and Andover Theological Seminary. During this time I saw the greatness of the American civilization, was able to meet the great men of that country, and hear them speak, and I came to the conclusion that the Amerrican civilization was not the growth of a day: it had its deep seated causes, and its principal, if not the only cause, lay in the great ~~importance~~ stress placed on Edu=cation. "It was Education", I said to myself, "that made America what it is: Education and civilization are always inseparable." With this thought burning in my mind, I vowed ~~to myself~~ that I should devote my whole life to the cause of Education in my native country.

When in 1869. Prince Iwakura and his suite arrived in America, I was obliged to accompany Mr. Tanaka to inquire into the educational affairs of the United States and of Europe. With that object in view, most of the prominent universities and colleges, high schools and academies in this country were examined; and then we passed over to Europe and travel-ed through Germany, France, England. Sweden - Holland - Italy and Russia. The conclusion I had already arrived at, impressed me with increasing force ——

that it is Education which ~~that~~ is the foundation of the Western civilization: ~~Therefore~~ therefore if we want to have our country recognized by the Western powers, it is not sufficient to imitate the material part of this wonderful civilization, but it is very necessary to go down to ~~deep into~~ the root of the matter. Thus in spite of the consciousness of my incompetency, I determined ~~in my heart~~ that if I should ever return to the land of my birth, I would found a university where all classes of people could obtain all kinds of learning, for I thought is pending upon this question." Coming to this point, I was unable to restrain my tears, and fired by the enthusiasm of the moment, boldly did I give vent to the ~~d~~ expression of my long cherished desire ~~which had been burning~~ in ~~my heart so long~~: "You ladies and Gentlemen, is there nothing in this that appeals to your Christian sympathy? If there is anything that appeals to you, help me." Then it was that many a voice was raised, and the result was the collection ~~of many~~ some thousand dollars. I returned to my country with this sum, and started a school at Kyoto: the present Doshisha.

But towards the realization of the great desire what could these few thousands do? And above all, the prejudices ~~against~~ against Christianity had so imbued the minds of the people from the highest to the lowest classes, that to attempt any thing on a Christian that this was the best way to promote the welfare of my countrymen.

In 1874, when I was to leave America there was a meeting of the American Board of Foreign Missions; about 3000 people assembled, and many of my friends wanted me to say a few words of farewell. Then I opened my overflowing heart, and said:

"My country at the present time is undergoing a fiery ordeal. With society disordered and authorities discredited, the people knew not which way to turn. The problem is to form an organized nation out of this chaos; and there is only one thing that can do this, and that is Education. It seems to me, whether the people of Japan shall become a nation able to stand side by side with the great Western Powers or remain a race of barbarians

-pends upon whether we educ

them or not. ~~The destinity of 35,00~~

The destinity of thirty five millio

basis was a species of madness. In the ~~broad~~ wide world I felt that there was not a single friend - our condition was then ~~most~~ pitiable indeed. But with a firm conviction that the last victor is always ~~the~~ Truth, we, few men of the same faith, worked on and on, believing and overcoming, ~~and~~ slowly but steadily, till the times began to change, ~~the~~ public opinion became more favorable, and men not believing in Christianity recognized it as the thing that can maintain the morality of the people. Among other things, this change in public feelings was largely due to the nature of education as carried on by conscientious teachers in the Doshisha, where from the first, great importance was attached to the education of the heart as well as to that of the intellect, ~~and also in a to the conscientious work of its teachers~~. The outsiders on, thinking and talking, and appealing to other men ~~of the same~~ in sympathy with us. And as the prospect brightened little by little, in April of 1884 we invited the members of the Kyoto-Prefecture Assembly, and expressed this our desire in many strong and powerful speeches.

Though at this time ~~great~~ many people saw the benefits that would arise from the establishment of such a university, the country was suffering under a terrible commercial crisis; therefore many were interested, but few contributed, many gave promises but few fulfilled them, and the accomplishment of our cherished desire seemed for a time at least impracticable. At this point I had to leave my country for Europe and America, and for a time the work did not make much progress. Thus began to see that the graduates of the Doshisha are men of intelligence and character, and at last the fathers and ~~brothers~~ guardians of the students came to ask, "Why do you not give profession-al education ~~to~~ also in your school". This was most remarkable as coming from the outsiders, and we might say, the foundation of a non-governmental university was laid at this time.

But to found a university is no light matter. ~~Great~~ Many men are needed, and great sums of money are necessary. To whom shall we go? With whom shall we consult? Although we have obtained the confidence of a certain sort of people, yet at this time we stood isolated from the rest of the country - almost helpless. But as there is no harm in expressing one's thought when one has a great plan so we, men of the same faith kept from 1884-1888, the Subscribtions and the sums paid in amounted to about 10.000 yen. It was not till this very year 1888 that a great stride was made in the work.

The year 1888 has been a memorable year to us. In the Great Temple of Chi-on-in, Kyoto, we invited ~~66 to~~ six hundred fifty six most prominent men of the city, and the Governor Kitagaki with all the conviction of his heart made a most earnest appeal to his people to help us in our undertaking. A Committee was then appointed for the purpose of carrying on the operations, and we are still working, hoping that the people of Kyoto are not going to disappoint us.

Meanwhile we were not idle in Tokyo. In April of this same year, I went there and met such men

2.000 Yen	K. Ōkura Esqr
2.000 Yen	T. Masuda Esqr
2.000 Yen	H. Tanaka Esqr.

Besides these, such men as Counts Goto, Katsu and Viscount Yenomoto have also promised to give their share. Then there was a contribution of 50,000 dollars from the American Board and another 10000 dollars from a friend in America. Thus the work, ~~shows~~ gives ~~a~~ promise of a bright future, ~~and~~ when we think that great men in the service of our government, and great men in our commercial world have willingly thrown their time, labor, and money into this undertaking. But be it remembered that the work is an extraordinary one; to found a genuine university requires no less than the united efforts of the whole country.

We have, however, strong confidence in the success of our project, ~~imaginary~~ visionary.

as Counts Ōguma and Inouye, and ~~Mr.~~ Viscount Aoki, and enlisted their interest. The two counts had once visited our school and after a careful examination, expressed their admiration ~~over~~ for the management and methods of instruction. Therefore they were ready to receive our project with a great deal of interest. At the same time I worked on the noted merchants in Tokyo and Yokoyama; and the sums contributed from April to November are the following;

7,000 Yen	Count Ōguma
1,000 Yen	Count Inouye
.500 Yen	Viscount Awoki ~~Esqu~~
6,000 Yen	Y. Shibusawa Esqu.
6,000 Yen	R. Hora Esqu
5,000	Y. Iwasaki Esqu
3.000	H. Iwasaki Esqu.
2.600	Y. Hiraiwa Esqu.

as it may strike some ~~eyes~~ minds from the good work already done ~~with~~ in the present Doshisha. It is now safe to claim that our Doshisha has been laid on a firm foundation: the number of teachers has been increased, the methods of instruction improved, and every year the we have more applicants than can be accomodated. It comprises at the present time the following institutions:

(1) The Doshisha proper.
(2) The Doshisha Theological school
(3) The Doshisha Preparatory school
(4) The Doshisha female seminary
(5) The Doshisha Hospital.

The present Doshisha proper will probably grow up into a college in the course of a year; in fact, you might almost call it a college now. It is a necessity of the times that facilities be given for professional instruction. The University is the place where education is perfected.

itself to the present day, entirely independent of any governmental help, and if we can get the people of our country got interested in the work, we hope we can broaden its scope and its usefulness and at the same time ~~got~~ not swerve ~~a bit~~ at all from the original line ~~method~~ of work. In a land of thirty five millions of people whose intellectual craving is roused to the highest pitch, it saddens us to observe that the Imperial University of Tokyo is the only university extant. I believe it is the hope of the Government that the ~~people~~ shall start their universities ~~by~~ themselves, and that ~~he~~ in founding the Imperial University, the government simply set forth a future model for the rising universities of the people. It must, however, be said that in point of income and equipment, the non-govern-

and if the Doshisha does not give University instruction to its students, it is like neglecting to put the keystone into a nearly completed arch.

This is the outline of our history; and we proceed to explain the object of the University.

It is our firm belief that all educational matters should not be left in the hands of the government. It is the duty of a people to educate their sons and brothers - the duty never to be evaded. When they do this, they not only perform their great duty, but experience has taught us that the people's work is always done most efficiently, most economically? ~~cheaply~~, and most energetically. This arises from the fact that they do their own work themselves - they feel the responsibility. Our Doshisha has maintained mental will find it hard to compete with the governmental; but when we come to the character of the graduates, there is a decided advantage on the side of the non-governmental schools, which must not be overlooked — I refer to the manly independence of their students.

Education is a great affair of every nation. When the people leave this affair of paramount ~~impor~~ importance in the hands of the government, and they themselves do nothing, it shows the depth of slavishness ~~in them~~ which must fill the heart of every patriot with deep anxiety.

All things which lead to the advancement of civilization, we know, are not to be perfected in a day. Take Harvard University as an example. ~~Only~~ Within fifteen years after the landing of the Pilgrims amidst the moaning winds and the roaring waves on shores of desolation and terrors, the foundation of this famous University was laid. It has at the present time one hundred and ten professors, contains 134,000 volumes in its libraries, and its property is expressed by $ 14.854.372. It is not too much to say that the existence of such a University telegraphs, laws, and governments, and we forget to take in with them the one great thing that made all those things possib -the foundation principle that underlies the structure of this most wonderful Western civilization. Thus it is that our men of education are satisfied with the exercise of their intellectual powers, and go no further, thinking that the end of life is simply to practice a certain profession. Men there are who have already seen the evil tendencies ~~effects~~ of this method of education, and though they have tried to stem the rapid tides of evil influences, ~~their~~ effort was like pruning a tree in such a way as to destroy its life. Where

n we
find men who know what true liberty is! Where can we see men of independence of character! Where are the men who standing in the presence of the Great Heavens are not ashamed!

To our minds, the civilization of the Great West is founded on Christianity. It circulates like the blood through all the arteries and veins of the whole structure. We take the bone and flesh, and leave the blood behind, and no wonder that the animal is dead. As long as the present system of education continues, and the people do not rise themselves, the young men of Japan, the future leaders of our ~~[illegible]~~ country, will simply be transformed into machines. What we want is not the discarding of these intellectual pursuits, but added to these, we need ~~the~~ most of all, the ~~inculcation~~ assimilation of the principles of morality into the very fibres and tissues of the ~~make up of the~~ rising generation. No philosophy can do this; no law is equal to the task. It is only the living Christianity that is able to accomplish so great a work. Thus by putting our University on a Christian basis, we shall be able to accomplish ~~the object~~ our object,- the develop=ment of intellectual powers and the formation of character.

No few men, however enlighten=ed, can sustain the prosperity of the nation. There must be many who are men of intelligence and character, and who can be called the "Conscience" of the Nation; our object is no less than to produce this "Conscience" of the whole empire. A Wise # saying this is: "The plan of a year is laid up in the sowing of ~~seeds~~ corn; the plan of ten years, in the planting of trees; and the plan of hundred years, in the planting of men."

In 1890, Parliament will be opened for the first time, and the people are going to face a most tremendous event. Now in the ~~face~~ presence of the approaching crisis, I ask, are we ready to rule ourselves? Are men of intelligence and character forthcoming?

I have thus fully and frankly expressed my desire, but I did it with the painful consciousness of my incompetency. The whole work strikes me as an attempt to "grind a needle out of an ax." But here is my heart which has been beating with this desire for the last twenty years. Here is my country groping in darkness at the brink of ~~utter~~ destruction, and here also are the men who have cast their lots with ~~the~~ me. The times compel me, the circumstances drive me on. Therefore in spite of all my weaknesses and failings, here I mean to stand, relying in the help of the Almighty and in the sympathy of the good men of the world.

Joseph Neesima
Nov. in the 21st year of Meiji
(1888) Kyoto Japan.

Kobe Feb. 13th/89

Mr Clark
Rec'd Mar. 12

Dear Sir:

I beg your pardon for my keeping a long silence to you. I am still remaining at Kobe
the winter weather is
severe [illegible] me at Kioto.
r very first Constitu-
was delivered by our
peror to his subject
the 11th inst.
n its 29th article the
gious freedom is
cognized. Please
d it to Dr. Greene,
keep it in your
ssionary Museum.
his proves that how
tly the country has made
ogress since Dr. Greene's
ival in Japan.
religious condition of

Kobe Feb. 13th/89

Mr Clark

Rec'd Mar. 12

Dear Sir:

I beg your pardon for my keeping a long silence to you. I am still remaining at Kobe as the winter weather is too severe for me at Kioto.

Our very first Constitution was delivered by our Emperor to his subject on the 11th inst.

On its 28th article the religious freedom is recognized. Please show it to Dr. Greene and keep it in your Missionary Museum.

This proves that how fastly the country has made a progress since Dr. Greene's arrival in Japan.

The religious condition of

our school is excellent since Mr. L. D. Wishard came & roused up their spirit. There will be a number of conversions both among the boys & girls. Hoping to hear from you very much

Yours

Most Respectfully

Joseph H. Neesima.

In a great haste.

Kindly remember me to Mrs. Clark.

Mr. Arinori Mori was assassinated by a mob on the 11th ins. and his death took place at 5 A.M. yesterday. He is the well known Mr. Mori in the United States.

Kobe Feb. 13th /89.

Dr. Clark

Dear Sir:

With regard to the union question I can simply say to you that my view is differing from Dr. Greene & Mr. Ise. who is now intending to visit your country to raise money for building a church edifice in Tokio. It may possibly take place if the Presby. friends yield up their claims. I am standing up for the decentralization. I do dislike an oligarchal system. I am greatly hurt faithfully working against it. I am anxious to promote our autonomy as much as we can.

I am waiting for your reply for those letters which I wrote you in last December.

Yours Respectfully
Joseph H Neesima

I have no objection for union if we can do it in a free basis.

If You do not help us in such a way I fear our plan to raise the standard of our school will be entirely defeated. I am sure our teachers will be utterly discouraged & some of them may leave us. I am still in Kobe, & feel much better now. Pulsations of my heart are still irregular. I am unfit to do any hard work. I don't know yet how soon I shall recover my health. If I don't get well too soon I suppose I must resign from my position. I feel the Board ought not support such an invalid as I too long while. Presently I can do certain work. But I can neither preach ~~or~~ nor teach. It is a great trial to me. It is a heavy cross I have got to bear.

Kindly remember me to Mrs. Clark

& Most Respectfully Yours

Joseph H. Neesima

Kobe March 16 /89.

Dr. Clark Neesima

Dear Sir: ✓

I received your favor dated Jan. 18 last month.

You intended to give me a reply to my previous several letters concerning the union question. I suppose you could not give me any desisive or positive view owing to the nature of your Board.

However if you do not take any more interest in ~~occupying yourselves to~~ representing the denomination, which gives the chief support to your Board, I fear your work in Japan so fairly & so hopefully commenced will be transfered to a modified Presbyterian form. You do leave the matter too much to the Brethren's hand. They are rather anxious to keep the friendly & peaceful terms with the Presbyterian Brethren, & hence they do not stick fast to the free system of our own. I am very sorry for it. If our brethren do not look after our own Independent Churches I fear there might be a division among ourselves. The proposed Constitution is revised by our committee. But we don't know yet if it will suit us or not. I am an extreme lover of our free systems, & do dislike any system which might have some tendency to an oligarchy. I believe the brethren in Kioto had already written you & requested you to provide some way for our teachers, who are so anxious to come to the States to take more advanced course of studies & thus to fit themselves to become more capable instructors in our schools.

As we are bound to raise up the standard of our school such a provision or means to raise up better teachers, or teachers fitted to teach still higher studies will be needed here very much. We are going to become a well equipped Christian school just to countrabalance those unchristian schools in the country.

Pray do help us in this most trying times. We hope to send Mr. Morita to the States next September if you will provide some way for him to study his pet study "a Philosophy" to come to the States to fit themselves for higher teachings. It will encourage them to work with us & will be also a necessary means to elevate the standard of our school to a higher grade.

Most Respectfully
Yours
Joseph H. Neesima.

Please tell the following items to Mr. Ward. A year ago last December Mrs. Harriet T. Browne, Louisville, sent $60 to Mr. Ward to be forwarded to me for helping needy students. But it was sent to Mr. Learned without specifying any thing. He spent it for the station work. Hence I could not get it. I don't know who is to be responsible for this mis-happened affair. Mrs. Browne

Kobe April 12th/89.

Dr. Clark

Dear Sir:

Your last favor of the 28th Feb. was duly to hand. I am very much indebted to you for your kindly publishing my "Plea for a Christian University" in the Missionary Herald. I hope it will touch some peoples' heart as to help us in this new undertaking. It is an uphill work. Though I am determined not to be discouraged under any circumstances I am often obliged to halt, & take long breaths. On the whole, we ought to rejoice in our success. Our moral influence

Omiya, a quite lively town of Bushu, an adjoining Precinct to Joshu. I am now encouraging them to go on & start a new centre there. The Joshu brethren are also extending their work toward Shimotsuke or Yashu.

A good centre, Sano taken was occupied since last August. They will extend it still further as soon as they find men to go.

You will doubtless find more independent working in Joshu than any where else.

With regard to the Union question, some missionary brethren are working quite earnestly to complete it. Yet our native brethren are comparatively silent & quiet.

I will keep myself rather quiet also.

Please provide some way for our native teachers is proved to be enlarging its sphere every year. When we get hold of the young people we shall also have their parents. I wish I could write some thing on this point some time.

I went home last week. I found our friends constantly calling on us & I was almost used up. I found the weather in Kioto quite unsettled at this time of the year. So I was urged by Dr. Berry to come down here to be more quiet.

I came here last Monday & will remain here for a few weeks. Lately I heard from our friends in Joshiu. They informed me that they started a new field in

ATHANIEL G. CLARK, D. D.,
K. ALDEN, D. D.,
UDSON SMITH, D. D.,
} Corresponding Secretaries.
ON S. WARD, Treasurer.
ES E. SWIFT, General Agent.

American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions.
TREASURER'S OFFICE, ROOM 7, CONGREGATIONAL HOUSE,
No. 1 Somerset Street, corner Beacon Street,

539

BOSTON, June 8, 1889.

Dear Dr Clark:

This complaint of Mr. Neesima has been previously made by Mrs. Brown of Louisville, Ky. to whom full explanation was made. I also wrote to Revd. Learned, calling his attention to the facts & asking him to write to Mrs. Brown, which I suppose he did, — and also to explain to Mr. Neesima. — The facts are that Mrs. Brown sent us the "$60. for two young men in Mr. Neesima's school, Kyoto," and we sent it out to Mr. Learned in the words she used. Mrs. Brown's letter said at the close, 'send to Mr. Neesima,' &c. This I did not do, but supposed that he would be asked by Mr. Learned, which two young men should have the money. It appears that he was ignored, & the young men who got the aid were not the two who had previously recd. aid from the same source. I don't think we are under obligation to make up for the diversion. Two students got the money, & we here sent it out in the terms written to us. Mr. Neesima has never recd. personally the sums contributed for the school, so far as I am informed, & was not supposed to know about the details of the school, excepting in conference with Learned & others. —

Kioto, May. 15th/89.

Dr. Clark

Dear Sir:

Your last favor dated April 16th came duly to hand. I am very much indebted to you for your kind suggestions with regard to the Union question. I will try to follow it, & if possible to suggest an Evangelical ~~union~~ alliance broad enough to include all evangelical denominations. This will create a better feeling all through but I suppose a large part of the Mission & some leading pastors will go for the union. However half a dozen of our churches may refuse it. The meeting will take place at Kobe in the coming week. Allow me to inform you that Mr. Kanamori will not go for collecting funds after this term. He will resume the pastorship in the Doshisha from the fall term. Allow me also to assure you that Mr. Motora's coming to the states is not intended to fit himself for the future university but for the present collegiate course, which will be necessarily taken up in future. So his coming is purely intended to strengthen the collegiate course. Well equipped now.

teachers are much needed here. I do fully appreciate your word "we must not neglect the lower. We can most do our evangelical work in the lower course. We are now putting a few capable & thorough Christian young men to take charge of the Preparatory course. In the last Baptism over 60 boys came out from the preparatory school. Mr. Kanamori told me only a few days ago that more than fifty boys came out from the Preparatory school to attend the inquiry meeting, where Mr. K does take special interest to explain the Xn truth to those inquiring minds. We know also that our present Doshisha will be more important than the proposed University for raising Christian workers. In my own case I will put myself in a closer connection to the Present Doshisha than the future university. The Pres. Doshisha is the place to form & develope the character of young men. So for the evangelical purpose the Doshisha must be put to the first & front rank where the best possible effort should unitedly be made. In order to raise it to the collegiate rank we shall need a few well equipped native teachers beside those gentlemen you so kindly send us. For this reason we asked you to provide some way for Mr. Morito & a few others (in future) to come to the State to fit themselves ~~for~~ to be better teachers. For raising men for the future University we may not ask the Board to help us. If we can't get fund enough we will not send them out. But for raising the pres. Doshisha to a collegiate rank, we shall need better equipped native teachers right off. We must do now all we can for the Doshisha. At the mean while we are raising fund for the future University, and will start the work as soon as the fund allows us to do so. I fear you have misunderstood my previous letter. Possibly I did not write it quite clearly. Now I trust you will understand us. To my great regret we are sometimes misunderstood by the brethren who are laboring together with us. If you have not objection please show this note to Dr. Alden & other gentlemen. Before I close this I must repeat my previous request & urge upon you strongly to provide some way Mr Morito to come to the States by this Fall.

Yours truly

Joseph H. Neesima.

Please excuse me for the hasty writing.

We all rejoice for Mr Harris's generous gift to the Doshisha.

Rev. J. [illegible] sima
J. [illegible] May [illegible] 1889
Rec'd Ju[illegible] 7

5

I hope your kindly notifying our Prop. University in the Congregationalist will or may raise another man like Mr. C. Harris. I shall live on that hope and pray for it. I came back to Kioto last month, & am little better. To my regret I can not push things vigorously yet. Of course I have got to realize Providential dealing with a childlike submission. I am grateful for all He has done for me, nay for my country. Kindly remember me to Dr. Alden, Dr. Smith, Dr. Thompson, Dr. Strong, Mr Ward &c specially to Mrs. Clark.

Most Respectfully Yours
Joseph H. Neesima.

Kioto June 11th/89
Rec'd July 22

Dr. Clark

Dear Sir:

Your last favor dated May 9th was received a few days ago. I thank you always for your kindly remembering me whilst you are so busily occupied with your wide correspondence with many persons in many different missions. I do sincerely regard it your special favor, & feel grateful always for your kindest & tenderest feeling manifested towards me.

I thank you for your sending me a slip of the Congregationalist which contains your article "A Christian university for Japan"

You are very kind to me indeed. Your article like that must have a great weight among our missionary friends.

I am so grateful to Mr Harris for his generous gift. It will help us grandly to promote our Scientific teaching. I hope our Heavenly Father will raise many more gentlemen like him in the States to promote our Educational work here.

Mr Learned urged me to invite our friend Mr Shimomura as soon as possible, because he will be needed here right off. So by the last mail I wrote him on this matter & asked him to come home by this coming September.

Mr Learned told me that $500 salary offered to Mr Shimomura by Mr Harris will be limited for the coming one year. Taking all things together it will be wiser for him to come home this September. I understood through your letter that you do not quite approve of our canvassing funds in the States.

If you feel so strongly of course I would not do it willfully against your wishes. It is my sole aim to work with your Board harmoniously.

Dear Dr.

I have got to add a few more lines to inform you a good news. Yesterday (June 16th) our church has received 40 new members by Baptism. — 36 young men & 4 girls. It was largely attended. There must have been over 600 people who partook the Lord's supper. Over 400 must be our own ch. members and 200 more outsiders. the whole attendance must be over 900. our chapel is getting too small now.

Yours Respectfully
Joseph H. Neesima.

June 17th/89

Allow me to say that Mr. Morita, one of our teachers, who intends to come to the States, wishes to study at Yale if possible

Will there be any opening
for him to go there?

J. A. N.

Kioto July 5th/89.

Dr. Clark

Dear Sir:

Your last favor dated June 8th came duly to hand. I thank you for your kind word & advice. I will follow it as if it were given by my father.

We have strongly urged Mr. Shimomura to come home, & have sent a letter to that effect. We feel much indebted to you for your opening a way for Mr. Morita to come to the States. We were permitted to close our school last week. Graduating exercises continued for two days. On the 26th we graduated 5 girls from Kioto Home & 7 nurses from the school of nurses. On the 27th our 3 departments the graduation took place. The English course sent out 25 young men, the Theol. course 5 men & Special Theological 6 men. It was a fine sight to see so many young men coming up to the platform of our chapel to receive their respective diplomas. The summer school commenced on the 29th. It is still continuing. More than 130 young men were represented from 27 schools situated at the different parts of our Empire. Our chapel is completely filled up at each meeting, though it happens to

Rev. J. H. Neesima
Kyoto, July 5, 1889
Recd Aug 29

I have 542 a work to settle between two parties. Pray for us ~~me~~ that we might be given wisdom for deciding the case in the best possible way.

to be our regular rainy season. It rains day after day. It is the first summer school ever started in Japan. The vote was passed among those students to invite Prof. Drummond next summer. So you see how they are interested in it. Of course we can't tell yet what will be its result. The Lord may do a great thing for us by it. We must pray for that. I hope our American friends will pray for us. Christianity must get hold of those young people. They will surely take care of our future. Yesterday I was urged by Mr. Wishard to say a few words to them. I am in invalid state & can't speak aloud. But I said a few words in the morning meeting. I told them that the American people are celebrating the fourth of July to-day. Over 100 yrs ago they declared their Independence today. Why can't we declare to-day our Independence from Satan's hand & say that we are free & independent in Christ.

The union question seems even dubious. Three churches of our denomination has already rejected the decision of the Kobe conference. They began to say "better suspend the union question". We can't tell yet how it will turn out.

Most Respectfully
Joseph H. Neesima.

Newell Rev. H. B.

45 Warren Ave.
Chicago, Ills.
Nov. 13th – 1886.

Dr. E. K. Alden —

My dear Sir: —

Will you kindly inform me as to the policy of the Board in regard to sending back natives to their own country, to work among their people, who have received their education in this country.

I understand that there is opposition to this, but have not yet ascertained the ground of it. And as one of a Committee appointed to look into a case of that kind in our (Senior) Class, would be very glad if you could give me a brief statement of the attitude of the Board.

The case I refer to is this, in a word: – Mr. G. H. Gregorian is about to finish his course here, & desires to return to his own people, Cesarea, Turkey, to labor under the auspices of the Am. Board.

As I understand it, there is objection to this. Mr. Gregorian has maintained himself most excellently here in the Seminary, & it is the desire of the Class that he be assisted in every possible way to carry out his missionary wishes & projects.

Hoping for a reply at your earliest convenience, I am

Yours very sincerely —

Horatio B. Newell

Horatio B. Newell
Rec Nov 25 '86

Sending back natives. } Ans 30

Japan.

Greenfield, Mass., July 11 - 1887.

Dr. E.K. Alden,

My dear Sir:-

In your letter of June 14th informing me of my appointment by the Prud. Com., you say "the place of your designation to be decided hereafter in correspondence with yourself". I suppose you mean with the Corresponding Secretary, and that I am to await his time for commencing the correspondence.

I hope that I am not too hasty or forward, but I would like to know if possible whether I shall be likely to go this Fall, and if so, what necessary preparation I ought to make.

All necessary information will come, I presume, in its own proper time and way, but it would be a great help and relief in many ways if I could have something besides this entire uncertainty. How long, for instance, would I be warranted in agreeing to supply a church?

Hoping that I may hear from you soon,

I remain - Yours very sincerely -

Horatio B. Newell.

Horatio B. Newell,
Recd Feb 11 87

Resignation. Accd Feb 12,

Ch. to Japan
if Sec. C.
approve

v

644

Greenfield, Mass.
— July 20—'87. —

Dr. N. G. Clark,

My dear Sir:—

Your favor of the 16th received. In reply I will say that I stand ready to go at almost any time. You speak of parties that are to leave Aug. 23rd and Sept. 10th. It has been and is my great desire to attend the Meeting of the Board in Springfield this Fall; but if that is impossible or impracticable the latter of those two dates (Sept. 10) would be generally the more agreeable.

In regard to coming to Boston, I shall endeavor to do so soon, but cannot now tell just when it can be. I have to go away this morning for a few days, and will inform you on my return.

Very Sincerely Yours —

Horatio B. Newell.

Newell
H. B ~~Newell~~

July 20 87

Greenfield. Mass. July 22 - '84.

Dr. N. G. Clark,

My dear Sir:

It is my present intention to come to Boston on Monday next. There are numerous matters that I desire to consult you about, and shall endeavor to see you in the afternoon of that day.

Very sincerely yours

Horatio B. Newell.

Rev. H. B. Newell

Greenfield, June 22, '87.

Rec'd July 25.

948

Birmingham, Conn.
Aug. 19 - '87

Dr. N. G. Clark,

My dear Sir;

Your letters of the 4th and 9th duly received. Shall be glad to call on Miss Judson at Stratford if I find the time to go there.

In regard to ordination, I wrote some time since to Dr. Goodwin at Chicago, but have not yet heard from him. If I do not hear soon, or if I learn that he cannot be there by Sept. 1st, I shall have a Council called at Greenfield (Mass.). Rev. Mr. Robinson of that Church is quite anxious that I should do that in any case.

Will inform you soon as any definite move is made.

Yours very sincerely
Horatio B. Newell.

P.S. What shall I do in regard to passport?

Horatio B. Newell,

Birmingham, Aug. 10, 1887,

Rec'd Aug. 11.

Birmingham, Conn.
Aug. 20 - '87.

Dear Dr. Clark:

Your letter of the 18th is received. Am sorry that your health is such as to prevent your presence at Greenfield. A good deal of Missionary interest has been awakened there recently through the activity of their pastor, and I hope this coming gathering may be a means of good for that Church.

In regard to Miss Judson, if, as you say, you can arrange for some one else to meet her in C., I wish you would do so. After you spoke of her I wrote to her to find if possible her plans and to arrange to meet her in Chicago. Not hearing from her after what I considered a sufficiently long time (and I have not yet heard) I continued to make arrangements that I had already begun, with a friend in C. who is going West at this time, and who is to wait there a day longer than expected, to accommodate me.

Yours very sincerely —
Horatio B. Newell.

Mr. Horatio B. Newell,
Birmingham, Aug. 20, 1887,
Rec'd Aug. 22.

Niigata, Japan, Oct. 25 – 1887.

Dr. N. G. Clark,

My dear Sir:–

I write simply to inform you of my safe arrival here. At Chicago I met Miss Irving who went to Nagasaki under the Dutch Reformed Board, and Miss Judson, and we had a pleasant trip together to San Francisco. There we met the other five who went out under our Board, – Mr. & Mrs. Clark, Misses Gill and Meyer and Mr. Bartlett, – and also eight others who were going as missionaries to China and Japan from other Societies, and Rev. Dr. Phraner (Presb.) of Sing Sing N.Y., who was going around the world to visit the various mission stations of the Presb. Ch. So a majority of the passengers on the "Belgic" were missionaries, and we enjoyed a most delightful trip to Yokohama. Landed there Thurs. Sept. 29, being out nearly 18 days. Learned on landing that I had been located at Niigata, as also had been Miss Judson.

Our party of eight made the overland trip together and reached here Sat. evening, Oct. 8. The new church was dedicated on the 16th, 18 new members being received. The School opened on the 19th under most favorable circumstances.

All in the Station are well and busy and happy, and join in kindest regards. – Yours very sincerely –

Horatio B. Newell

Niigata, Oct. 25, 1887.
Rec'd Nov. 25.

✓

Niigata, Oct. 25, 1887.
Rec'd Nov. 25.

Nagaoka, Japan, Jan. 31 – '88. –

Dr. N. G. Clark

My dear Sir: –

Your favor of Dec. 3rd recently found its way up here to my new abode where I have been now a little more than two weeks. Dr. D. Scudder was here at the School rather irregularly last term, and it seemed quite imperative that some one should be here regularly, both for the interests of the church work here, and for the mutual interests and relations of this and the Niigata School. It would be only a platitude I suppose to say that the work is most interesting and encouraging; and it presents one of the most attractive fields, if some family could only be found to come in and take entire possession. – As you may imagine, with my present limited stock of Japanese I find a good deal of time to put upon the language. I have my teacher with me, and an excellent man in every way. I only hope that in some way the proposed reduction of teachers appropriation may be avoided, as I should be loth to give him up. I mean to do the best I can with this language; but if I am forced to get a second rate teacher, first rate work can hardly be expected.

– I have received the statistic blanks sent out by Dr. Strong, and will send them in as soon as possible. –

Yours very sincerely –

Horatio B. Newell.

Rev. H. B. Newell,
Nagaoka, Jan. 31, 1888,
Rec'd Mar. 7.

✓

P.C.

Nagaoka, Japan, April 16 – 1888.

Dr. N. G. Clark,

My dear Sir:

Your kind favor of Mar. 8 is received. I did not know before that Dr. Scudder had made any request that my salary be raised; and while it would be very gratifying for several reasons to have that done, at the same time I do not like to become an exception to any rule the Committee may have made in regard to salaries. So far as I can see now, however, the former rate is none too high for this northern country, where the expense of living is considerably more than in the south. And while it did cause some embarrassment to make my calculations and some expenses from the basis of the old salary, and then to find that was reduced, it is also going to cause embarrassment of another kind if my salary is to be raised and Dr. Scudder's is not. So my request would be that either both be raised, or neither. That would be fair.

I thank you for your consideration in regard to my teacher's allowance. A good Japanese teacher seems to be a rarity; but Mr. Kato is very good and I could not well give him up.

My stay here in Nagaoka has been somewhat longer than at first planned, I having been here since Jan. 16.

But it seemed to be more convenient for me to stay here than for any other member of the Mission, and I shall probably now remain through June. It has been a most interesting work, and I have enjoyed my stay for several reasons.

Not the least is the great opportunity it has given me for study. I have been able to average about six hours a day on this most incomprehensible language; and on some favored days have put in as many as ten hours. As the snow has for two months of my stay been more than six feet deep on the level, and nowhere through the city streets anything more than a single narrow foot path, the inducements for out-doors have not been very great; though I always managed to take a walk every day, usually in a snow storm. During the first 35 days of my stay it snowed 33 days! The weather however has not been very severe, and except on windy days I have been able to keep the little Japanese house in which I live, fairly comfortable.

150 There was some opposition to the idea of Christian services at Chapel every morning in the School at first, but Dr. Scudder overcame that largely during his stay here in the Fall. The attendance however was small and continued so for a long time, seldom more than 30 present. The first morning I spoke there, my interpreter had forgotten his Bible and asked someone in the room

for one; but there was not one to be had, and they did not know of one in the School. So he took mine and translated.

One morning however a Bible appeared, then another and another, and during the reading little groups of five or six would gather round and look over the half dozen books that came very regularly. The attendance also increased, slowly and irregularly at first, but in the last two or three weeks it has been rapid and apparently permanent, till during the last week the attendance has been over 100 each morning, one time reaching 115; and as the room will only seat about 75 a good many have thus to stand or sit on the floor.

The last of March, Mr. Shiraishi who has been so kindly interpreting for me, was obliged to go away for some little time, and I was feeling badly to think that just when there seemed to be the most interest and the most need, he should have to go. But only a short time after he went I received a letter from the really brightest boy in the School, written with a good many erasures and in rather lame English, but very expressive and very encouraging. After giving some account of his life he says: "For the first time I was cold of Religion either Buddhism or Christianity. But now I have a faith on Christianity. O! How I wish to be baptize! But I do not know all of it." —

However, he has decided that he does not have to "know it all", and he will receive baptism next Sunday.

I have also, besides preaching every other Sabbath, had a Bible Class every Sunday morning at 9 o'clock. We began in a little private room with 10 to start on. Gradually the number increased to over 30, so that we had to change quarters, and hired permanently a large double room.

The Spirit of the Lord is evidently working among these people, and I believe the time is very near when there will be seen most evident results of His work. outlook is certainly most encouraging; the Mission is praying most earnestly for a blessing; assurances come from numerous home churches that we are constantly remembered; and we feel sure of the result.

Yours very sincerely —

Horatio B. Newell.

Rev. H. B. Newell,
Niigata Japan April 16, 1888,
Rec'd May 16.

P.S. — At present I have one of the Kyoto Theol. students here interpreting for me during Mr. Shiraishi's absence.

broken English yet very intelligible, in which he traced his recent progress from a position as "antireligionist" up to his present happy belief in the existence of God, and a desire to become a Christian. He is now studying his Bible very earnestly and I am hoping and praying that he may ask for baptism in the early Fall. His influence in any case will now be in favor of Christianity and it will make a vast difference in the work in that school next year."

I thank you for your kind advice about the study of the language, but I find it no easy task to acquire it, and I am happily so constituted that I can endure a good deal of work. I made my first public appearance in the dialect on June 10 when I baptized three young men; but I do not anticipate beginning regular work without at least two, and perhaps three years of study on the language.

As I return to Nagaoka in the fall, and shall have to furnish many extra things, I feel that it is right, and it is on Mr. Albrecht's advice also, to ask for my extra outfit appropriation of $100. Will you kindly look after this matter."

✓ [illegible]
Sept 4/88

Yours very sincerely —

Horatio B. Newell.

H. B. Newell.

Mt. Hiezan, Japan, use

July 26-'88. P.C.

Dr. N. G. Clark, Rec'd Aug. 29.

My dear Sir:-

Your kind letter of May 18 was missent to Nagasaki and so only reached me recently.

I closed my work in Nagaoka the latter part of June, and with Mr. Albrecht's family and Miss Judson started on July 7th for this place to attend the annual meeting.

Before coming here however I made a few days trip to and through the Island of Sado, about 20 miles off the coast from Niigata. Spent nearly two days at the Capital, Aikawa, on the S.W. extremity. The natural scenery of the island is very beautiful, and the verdure is much more profuse & tropical than that seen about Niigata; but the whole island is a most notable illustration of that place described in the well-known lines:

"Where every prospect pleases
And only man" — &c

The people are apparently poor, and life is far more primitive than I have seen it anywhere else. The streets of the cities are extremely narrow and rough and dirty, and a great many of the houses were poor apologies for living-places.

Practically no mission work is done anywhere there. The French Catholics have a church at Ebisu, the northern city, but one of the priests whom I met made the strange confession (for a Catholic) that the work was most difficult and the converts very few. I think we shall try to make some effort to work over there next year, — at least to make a beginning. Certainly as far as needs are concerned, there could hardly be a more inviting field.

The interest at Nagaoka continued to the very end, increasing constantly.

No communion passed without some church additions, and now there is a resident membership there of 31, with 8 temporarily absent members.

The Chapel attendance increased quite remarkably, so that after the middle of May seldom less than 120 came, and sometimes the number reached 130 out of the nearly 150 students; while all of the teachers at some time or other came, two of them quite regularly.

On May 20th one more of the students united with the Church, while two others expressed their desire to do so but were prevented for the present by the determined opposition of their Buddhist parents. Still two others expressed a desire to become Christians, tho not quite ready to receive baptism. One of these however, whom I just met on my way down here, asked to receive it as soon as I returned in the Fall.

But the most interesting conversion was that of one of the teachers of the school. Two days before I left Nagaoka, he sent me a very kind farewell letter, in very

Nagaoka, Japan, Sept. 26 - 1888.

Dr. N. G. Clark

My dear Sir:–

Your two letters relating to the fire-extinguishing apparatus for Niigata were duly received, and negotiations are being now made looking to the protection of Mr. Albrecht's house.

It is cause for great regret all around that we were not able to get a family to come here to Nagaoka this year; and while all our force of workers is really needed at Niigata in the greatly growing demands of that school and the general work, still about the only solution to this much vexed problem seemed to be that I should continue the work as last year. So I am now settled permanently here for this year. Personally I am very glad to be able to furnish a partial solution to the question, as the work itself is of the most interesting character, and also because it gives me a greater opportunity for the study of the language.

The school opens with very bright prospects, over 150 students already enrolled as against less than 100 a year ago, and promises of a still greater increase.

On my return I received a welcome as pleasant as it was unexpected. Drawn up in military line on the bank above the river wharf were all the students, while at the wharf were the teachers and a little group of the Christians come with greetings.

That evening the teachers invited me to a very nice dinner, and although wholly a chop-stick affair, was most elegantly served in twelve courses. Twelve seems like a good many, but when you are eating with two sticks it is really none too many!

After dinner while discussing the year's work, and making plans, I said it was Thurs. night and I had much to do to get settled in my house, & begged to be excused from school duties till Monday. The request was granted as far as teaching duties were concerned, but they said the boys had sent in a special request that the Chapel Exercises should begin the next morning, & that I should speak to them, and they would be much disappointed if I did not meet them.

The idea of their petitioning for religious services to begin at once was a new one to me, and made me ashamed of having asked a postponement. So when I went to the school next morning I found nearly 140, including five teachers, crowded into that little room that only seats about 100. Many of them had Bibles and all showed an earnestness and enthusiasm that would be an inspiration to any teacher. And I could not help thinking with a strange wonder of the remarkable change in sentiment towards Christianity which had come over the school from the time when I first spoke in that same room eight months before to a little handful of 18.

" On Sunday I was glad to be able to speak once more to our little Church, and at the close of the service baptized one young man

Maonya, Thurs. eve.

Dear Mr. Albrecht; Rec'd Oct. 22, '88.

Am spending the first night here on old camping ground as you see by the above. It is only another chapter in that long "victim of kindness" list, — a kindness which did not give me time or chance to set up a bed under my own fig-tree. (It rains rather hard tonight tho' to carry out that figure literally).

I reached here at 3-30 this p.m., having had quite a company of friends for travelling companions. Mr. Aomoto, Mr. Tomita of forrae Yoitā, a Mr. Hosoya, a last year's friend here who is going to America soon & had just been to get points from Mr. Uchimura, and two of my boys who got on at Kosudo. The father of one of them has the largest fruit orchard in this

1208

vicinity, and the boy set up the pears & grapes in royal style.

On arriving here found a royal reception that was more like the Niigata style of last year. Besides some of the Christians in one group, the whole school was out in military order, 140 in line with their drillmaster of last year, and all the teachers even to the Chinese fossil. They drew up in one long single file for half a mile (more or less), and I had to walk down the line with my hat off just as if I was going to a funeral, & feeling all the while like a fool to think that I couldn't stop & talk with them as I wanted to. Then we marched up to the house where they got in line again & saluted & departed.

The teachers all came into my little hovel, and nine of us tried to disport ourselves over two chairs & the remains of a third. Then Mrs. Tsuchiya came in with a big basket of grapes & expressions of regret at not being at the boat, as strong as the perfume which emanated from her raven locks.

Finally all was ready and I received the formal invitation to the Tokiwaro, to the first banquet of the season, - an event which had been hinted at before in a slight way, & yet sufficiently strong for my empty food reservoir to hang great hopes & expectations upon.

So at 5 o'clock we adjourned, and Sugu ni the ball opened. It was entirely a chop stick affair, but was served decently in twelve courses.

Mr. Shiraishi was present, & he & Mr. Ozakata & I were the only ones who left our glasses turned down. All the rest got most exceedingly happy

At the end I gave them a little talk &
Mr. Nomoto & Mr. Hasegawa followed.
I tried to beg off School till Monday,
but the boys had sent in a special
invitation to be sure & speak to them
tomorrow morning at Chapel, and Mr. H.
said if I would do that they would
excuse me from recitations till Monday,
& I might name my time for my classes.
So I am down for a speech in the
morning, & Mr. S. has promised to interpret.

After the "spread" I found a kuruma
already ordered to take me here, & they
insist on paying my bills here till my
house is ready. Mr. Hasegawa even came
& ordered my breakfast for me! It is
very, very kind of them, but it is so
excruciatingly intense that I just feel
uncomfortable all the while. Please
send Toku up in a hurry to end my agony!

Many inquiries were made about Mr. & Mrs.
Albrecht, Miss Judson and the "Lads"; so please
all accept their regards and —

Mine.

who had come 20 miles for that sole purpose, and who immediately returned home, the only Christian in his city. Next Sabbath four or five new candidates are to be received, one of them a student of our school."

Just now however, when everything seems so bright, and when more could be accomplished seemingly than ever before by a constant pressure of Christian truth and influence, my only and sole means of active work is taken away in the failure of Mr. Shiraishi's health. He stood by me faithfully & generously last year, and I am afraid perhaps I asked too much of him. His throat has given out almost entirely. He has interpreted for me several times since my return, but the doctor says he must give up all thought of further work for the present, and he will go South to his old home next month for change of climate and for rest. So I am left entirely alone, and about the only thing remaining for me to do is to pray for that "gift of tongues" to be bestowed and then spend the rest of my time working for its bestowal! It is a very trying place to be put into, but I still hope that all will yet work together for the best.

Shall be very glad to have you write of a family that wants to come to this place.

Yours very sincerely,

Horatio B. Newell.

Mr. H. B. Newell. 5

Nagaoka, Sept. 26, '88.

Rec'd Oct. 22.

rapid that he found it possible to return, and this week begins his labors here once more. The Church has just been reorganized, new officers chosen, a regular plan for an agrassive campaign laid out, there is an earnestness and enthusiasm such as the church has not known before, and we are hoping and praying for good results to follow. On the other hand, just at this time there has broken out a hostile feeling which is attempting to coerce two of our members by most exasperating persecution back into the Buddhist fold. Only last evening one of them came to ask me if he would not be justified in going back. Poor fellow! ever since his baptism last April he has had no peace at home, & had to leave his home for several months & has only been back a few weeks. We read the Bible together for over an hour, and once more the word proved quick and powerful, for he declared himself firmly fixed in his decision to stand by the faith whatever might come. He is a noble young man; in successful business here, and I wish that his skies might brighten; but at present there is no prospect of it, and his decision means a great deal.

On Saturday the Scudders all returned from Tokyo, and very kindly came out of their way to make me a short visit in passing by. Dr. H. M. has just closed his course of lectures which have been very largely attended, and must have been the means of a great deal of good. All were well, and greatly enjoying the prospect of getting home once more.

Yours very sincerely,

Horatio B. Newell.

turn, and this week come with greetings."

The Church has just been nice dinner, and

Dr. S. & wife came up on Sat. the 8th, and we held meetings here and in the neighboring cities of Tochio and Ojiya, about 15 and 12 miles fr. here. Had good audiences & attention everywhere..

The new Supt. of Police who has recently come here is no friend to our work, and has put all possible difficulty in the way.. We had to telegraph twice to the Gov. at Niigata before we could go on with our meetings. And now he has raked up an old law, made eleven years ago, which forbids foreigners from lecturing (enzetsu) in this Province. As Dr. S. had his magic lantern it was argued that the simple showing of pictures was not an enzetsu (the word of the law), but only a talk (hanashi) So his was allowed; but as I had no pictures (I mean to take along some photographs hereafter!) mine was put under the ban, and last Thurs. Mr. Shiraishi was officially enjoined from interpreting in public for me hereafter. The man from whom we rent our preaching place was also interviewed by the Supt with the result that last Sat. p.m. we received word that the preaching place could not be rented to us hereafter, — not even for next day's services!

Nagaoka, Japan, Dec. 19-'88.

Dr. N. G. Clark,
Boston, Mass.,

My dear Sir;-

Was very glad to receive your kind letter of Oct. 25th.

Suppose that you are kept posted as to the Niigata affairs by those who know more of them than I do; so, although deeply interested, and much concerned about them, anything that I might say would probably not be news to you. It seems almost providential however that the battle ground was recently transferred, so that it is now a contest between two factions of the Japanese, with the foreigners left to one side practically as spectators. Considering the strong anti-foreign spirit which still lingers in all these northern provinces, it is certainly very fortunate, if there must be a fight, that affairs have taken such a turn. I believe it is only a question of a few weeks longer at the most, when a settlement will be made that shall be favorable to our work.

You have doubtless received my letter concerning Mr. Shiraishi's return here, and know that I was not left entirely without a mouthpiece. By his kind assistance I have been able to speak often. There have not been so many additions to the Church recently as I would like to see, but the fact that there are some is encouraging to us. Two weeks ago at our Communion Sabbath three were received, Mr. Adachi, the Chief Justice of this Court, with his wife, and a student of the Agricult. School. The latter is a nephew of the 1st Vice Gov. of the Province and was formerly in Mr. Abe's school at Niigata. When that became a Xn. School, the Vice Gov's wife, who hates Xnty, got him taken out and sent up to this school away from Xn. influence. But it seems the seed had already been planted, and has now brought forth its fruit. So all three of these last additions are of a character and rank that give stability to the little church, and go a good ways toward removing the suspicion with which the organization is regarded by many in this place which is so thoroughly Buddhist.

But I fear it will be a long time yet before there will be anything like freedom on the part of the people generally to openly favor the church. Two of our members are just now undergoing most provoking persecution to force them back to the worship of the household idols, and I sometimes fear that one of them is going to yield, for it means for him either the giving up of his faith or of his home & business.

I wish my prayer for him might be as effectual as the Lord's was for Peter when he prayed that his faith fail not!

I have recently been enjoying a feast of fat things, in a five days' visit from Dr. D. Scudder, and later a short visit from Mr. Porter. The latter came here late last Fri. night & only stayed till the next noon. Was very glad to see him even for so short a time, but wish he might have stayed so as to see a little more.

An effort was immediately made to find a new place but without success, so I opened my house and we had the regular services here, Mr. S. preaching.

The law which I spoke of is one that has long been a dead letter, but has never been repealed, so that the Supt. is really in the right so far as enforcing the law is concerned.

Nobody that I have asked ever remembered or heard of the law before, and it was as much a surprise to the people here generally as to me.

Efforts are already begun towards having it removed, and I hope that I shall not continue dumb for any length of time.

School closes here on the 20th, and I am expecting to spend part of the holidays in Niigata.

It will be rather late when this reaches you, but I wish you now a Merry Xmas and a Happy '89.

Very sincerely yours —

Horatio B. Newell

Nagaoka, Japan, Jan. 17 - 1889.

My dear Dr. Clark:-

Your kind favor of Dec. 5 reached me at Niigata where I was spending the holidays. I returned only day before yesterday, to find that the elements had become very unruly during my absence, and had buried things under no less than five feet of snow on the level. At Niigata the fall had been heavy for that place, tho there was only about a foot. The storm was quite severe all thro this region for two or three days.

Yesterday the school was formally opened with several addresses in the morning, and in the p.m. and evening the officers and teachers gave another of their elaborate entertainments and feasts, extending from 3 o'clock to after 8 p.m. It was a long time to be squatting around on the floor, but it was such a pleasant company, and nothing was allowed to lag during the whole time, so that the occasional longing for a straight-backed, wooden-bottomed chair or some such luxury, was soon dispelled and everything seemed *comme il faut*.

Several new names appear upon the catalog of students, and the school continues to grow in strength and esteem.

While I was in Niigata, Dr. D. Scudder and I called upon the Governor, who showed himself very friendly and glad to do what he could to help out of the trouble which the police had tried to cause in our work here. The law in question which they had used against us was rather loosely worded, and the Governor said that verbally it might be interpreted to mean that foreigners could not hire halls or houses, & open them for public speaking. Then, as no particulars were entered into, it was a plain inference (!) that if the Japanese hired the meeting places, there was no law against their inviting whom they liked to do the talking, and if they should invite foreigners, nothing could be said. "A Daniel come to judgment!" That interpretation he requested to be made, & since my return I have received notice that I was at liberty to speak, — if invited by the Japanese.

The young man to whom you refer as under persecution I [illegible] much fear for, tho I cannot yet believe that he is going to relapse. He recently discovered that his relations had begun a wholesale robbery upon him, taking away quantities of goods from his store, intending gradually to deprive him of everything & thus force him to forsake his family or else return to his old religion. That was just before I went to Niigata. Have not had chance to see him yet since my return, but there is no doubt but his case is a desperate one, and he deserves the sympathy and prayers of us all I am sure.

You are of course posted upon the Niigata affairs. The school has started off again under the old regime by which it achieved its former success, and while it is a pleasure to see it start again, still it is a sad pleasure when we have to see what a wreck of its former self it has become. I fear it will take long to restore confidence again. Dr. D.S. has temporarily given up his evangelistic work and gone into the school again to add his strength in bringing it back into line again. I hope they may succeed.

Very sincerely yours —

Horatio B. Newell

Rev. H. B. Newell
Niigata Jan 11/1889

Nagaoka, Japan, Feb. 11 - 1889.

Dear Dr. Clark:—

Yours of Jan. 5th reached me today. You have doubtless heard, or will hear before this reaches you, of the proposed change in the Niigata station, and that the man to go South is not myself as you possibly suggested, but Mr. Albrecht. I very deeply regret the necessity of a change, but cannot help feeling that the call which comes to him to step into this wider sphere of work for which he is so uniquely qualified, is a providential call which cannot be neglected. As he and Dr. D. Scudder will probably both write you more fully and better than I can do, it is not necessary for me to go into particulars.

One week ago yesterday the church here met for the first time in its new quarters, and we feel once more that we have something of a home. There has been much difficulty in securing a place, and ever since our little break-up in December, the services have been in my house. The unwillingness to rent that has been so persistently displayed seems to be for no other reason than that it is a Christian Church which wants to do the hiring, tho that reason has not been given openly at any time.

Some time since, a bargain was supposed to have been completed, and the church was feeling happy at the prospect of settling down once more, when word came the next day that on further consideration it had been decided not to rent, and no reason given for the refusal.

All such things have been very annoying of course, at the same time they have drawn the members more closely together by an instinct of loyalty and common interests, and have given them at least one rallying point about which they are gathering now with a good deal of enthusiasm, — the building of a Church home. All are agreed that it is the best and most desirable thing to do, and have pledged their aid to the utmost of their ability, and will doubtless begin on it as soon as the snow leaves. We cannot yet afford anything elaborate, but it will be a "home", and will insure that permanence which is so necessary to growth.

The school work continues about the same so far as routine goes. It is only natural however that the recent events in the Niigata School which have been so freely discussed in the newspapers and on the street, should have something of a depressing influence here. The strong Christian sentiment of that School has been seriously tampered with, and the much weaker spiritual life of this one has felt the influence. It has not shown itself in any spirit of unfriendliness or opposition; I have received nothing but kindness personally at the hands of both teachers and students. As much as anywhere it is seen in a lessened interest in religious things, a smaller attendance at Chapel exercises and at Church, and general indifference.

However, among those still faithful are the best students of the School, and I believe the tide will turn favorably again by and by.

It is remarkable what a wide-spread and pervasive influence that one man exercised in his short experience in this region. It is only charitable to hope that he had no wrong intention, and that he will not have to answer for all the evil he has done here.

The house which the teachers of this school were so anxious to build for the foreign teacher here, and for which a supplementary appropriation was asked at last summer's meeting, and granted, is now practically finished and ready for occupancy. The family however which was asked for has not yet been sent nor been heard from, and it seems to be time to do something "heroic." (You say you like that word, I believe!)

Lowell says, "New times demand new measures and new men"; but if the "new men" are not forthcoming, I suppose it is only natural and right that some of the old ones should change, if possible, so as to adapt themselves to the "demand" of the new times and circumstances. Please do not be surprised then, if I tell you that I am contemplating such a change, and that if everything goes well, Miss Jennie Cozad will occupy the new house with me next year. I hope our plans in this will not conflict with the plans of our own Board or of the Woman's Board in any way; and may I ask you to kindly make any adjustments that may be necessary to the new situation.

I find nothing in the Rules and Regulations touching such a case as this, and do not know what the Board's practice is.

Will you please inform me whether or not I can expect any additional appropriation for house-furnishing. It is quite a sizable house, of eight rooms, and our present amount of furniture is naturally quite inadequate, and something further by way of appropriation would be most acceptable if the custom of the Board allows it. Of course I do not wish the matter to come up if it is an unusual request or contrary to your custom.

Today is, as you know, the day for the promulgation of the new Constitution for this country, and is being generally observed as a great gala day. It is in any case a famous holiday, commemorating the ascension to the throne of the first Japanese Emperor; but it is likely to be celebrated hereafter more like our Fourth of July, in commemoration of today's event. There is a certain fitness in having the two dates fall together, but it would be unfortunate to have either event obscured by the coincidence.

Thanking you for the kind words of your last letter,

I remain

Yours most sincerely

Horatio B. Newell

Rev. H. B. Newell.
Nagasaki, Feb. 11. 1889.
Rec'd Mar. 18

Niigata, June 2, 1889.

Rev N. G. Clark, D. D.,
1 Somerset Street, Boston.

Dear Dr Clark,

We have now had two months of our new President Matsumura's administration in our Niigata Boys school and it has been sufficient to convince us that at last we have found the right man and that success is assured. The originators are united and cordial. A fund of several thousand en is at once to be raised. Not a jot or a tittle of the Christian character of the institution has been abated though there has been a change in the method of instruction. The question of the way in which the truths of Christ shall be formally presented to the students in the school itself, i.e. in the curriculum, is left with the President. His idea is that the method pursued should be less formal but more thorough and practical and in a manner best suited to seize hold of the heart and conscience of the students. Being himself a thoroughly earnest devoted Christian, whose aim is to raise up in this Province consecrated men for the ministry, we believe in testing fully his plan and in faithfully cooperating with him in it. A part of this plan contemplates the most familiar social intercourse of all of us teachers with the students with the hope of leading them through friendship and by means of Bible classes in our homes to become Christians. Already we begin to see results in a far greater confidence between the students and ourselves than has existed since the troubles arose. In the province also we are regaining the hold lost last fall and winter. Our scholars number 132 which we believe is very encouraging after our year of conflict and the constant changes in teaching force, and the originators have notified us that they are sure of opening the Fall term with at least 200 boys. They have made a request for three new teachers to take the places of Mr Albrecht and Miss Graves who have just left Niigata and to help in carrying the added burdens of the contemplated enlargement of the school.

We heartily second this request. There has been no opportunity for bringing this officially before the Mission but every missionary in Kobe, Okayama, Sendai, Kyōto, and Osaka (save one) has been consulted and only two have expressed their disapproval one of these on the ground that the Board should not be asked to send teachers to any Boys schools outside of the Dōshisha. All the others unanimously approve of our request for these men.

The main question however has been as to where the men are to be found. After much thought and prayer the following plan has suggested itself and has been carefully considered and heartily approved by all save three of the missionaries above referred to and to that list should have been added one from Kumamoto.

The plan in brief is as follows. In this letter we directly appeal to the Prudential Committee for three men to be sent us to engage in teaching work in the Niigata Boys School for the first year and thereafter in this Province wherever it may be thought best by them and ourselves. To save time and repitition we have sketched our future expectations only in the letter of personal invitation that accompanies the letter to Dr Greene. If Mr Brodie or Mr Ransom or both are under appointment, we desire either two or one additional man as the case may be to make up the requisite number of three. Now in case the Prudential Committee for any reason feel that they cannot send us these reinforcements we are very anxious to request the Committee that supports Mr Noyes, or any individual or individuals so disposed, to furnish us with as many men as are needed. Recognizing however that you and Dr Greene are at the center of discussion, conversant with all the phases of the question that has so long agitated the Board, we do not think it wise to write directly to the Berkeley Committee. We therefore put this matter in Dr Greene's hands and ask him to convey our request to the Berkeley Committee and to present our letter of invitation to such men as he may, after full consultation with say Pres. Dwight and Seelye, Dr Noah Porter Drs Smyth or Tucker, think are good and available, provided you give your tacit (not official) consent, and he is willing to undertake this commission.

In view of the momentous results that hang out here in Japan upon this question, we beg you to seriously consider it and to give your consent if you can conscientiously do so. On the one hand is our great need. We are now recovering from a partial defeat, wiser and stronger than ever. As we have pointed out in our letter of invitation there is only one thing so far as we can now see that bars the way to the realization of our plan for the Christianization of all the higher education in our Province and that is the complete demonstration of the efficiency and reliability of the Niigata School. The originators feel this and beg us for these three men. If they are forthcoming and are made of the right stuff we believe that this great end will be secured. We are sorry very sorry to place you in so grave a position as this letter must do. But we cannot help it. For on the other hand answering to our need are the men ready to come and others ready to send. On your consent depends this whole question. May our Heavenly Father give you His Holy Spirit fully and enable you to decide for that which shall be for His Glory and the extension of His Kingdom in this wonderful land.

Faithfully Yours in this great work

Doremus Scudder.
Horatio B. Newell

June 2- 1889.
Rec'd June 26-1889.
P.C.

I most heartily approve of this plan in all its details

Henry Martyn Scudder

Nagaoka, Japan, June 25 - '89.

Dear Dr. Clark:—

Your two letters relating to outfit allowances &c., were received in the same mail.

I thank you for your congratulations on the "Nagaoka supply", and also for the steps which you have taken towards securing the additional allowance.

It was not my intention to ask anything beyond what is customary; as it was my first experience, I simply asked for information, and shall try to make the amount granted go as far as possible.

At present Miss Cozad is in Tokyo suffering from a little disability which she hopes to recover from immediately, under the special treatment which she is receiving. Our marriage will probably be sometime next month, in Tokyo.

The school here has just closed a successful year, and I leave for the south tomorrow.

Will write more particularly of the work later.

Yours very sincerely—

Horatio B. Newell.

Nagaoka, June 25, 1887

Rec'd July 22

Niigata, Japan, Sept. 29-1889.

Dear Dr. Clark:-

It has been a long time since I have sent you any word, and the intervening time has been pretty much all taken up with travel and with many minor details which I am not accustomed to, and which are always incident, I suppose, to the beginning of family life.

The last time that I wrote (June 25) I think I stated somewhat the condition of the Nagaoka field at the time I left it. During the summer the situation has somewhat changed by the removal of our Evangelist Mr. Shiraishi, who has been transferred by the Society to Jōshū.

I called on Rev. Mr. Kozaki at Tokyo while there this summer and talked with him about a successor to Mr. Shiraishi, and a recent letter informs me that he has secured the services of a Mr. Tokioka, a man who was three years at the Doshisha and who served one year as Evangelist at Otsu. So I think the Church will be well supplied. As to any particular changes I do not know, as I have not yet been to Nagaoka since my return, The changes which have come upon our Niigata Station you are of course already familiar with. The necessary departure of the Scudders in a body has made us all sick at heart, and while not at all inclined to withdraw any of the lines of work already undertaken, still we cannot help feeling that our work will be nothing but feeble efforts when we think of the successful way in which it has been carried on heretofore.

The going away of the Albrechts was a sad blow to our work, and I have never been able to think it was the right move to make. Then the transfer of Miss Graves to Kobe was another weakening of the force which some of us have felt need not have been done. And now the going of the Scudders has taken at one blow the bone and sinnews of our force, leaving us comparatively weak and helpless as we are inclined to look at things.

The seniority of the Station devolves upon Miss Judson and myself, and it is only two years ago today that we landed in Yokohama.

Our force was greatly increased last year by the coming of the two Misses Cozad, both of whom are able and efficient workers. (I think I can say that much even now without Egotism!)

Then in the spring came Miss Smith from Kyoto, who has rendered good service in the Boys School, and has returned enthusiastically to her work this Fall.

Just now also come Mr. and Mrs. Pedley who reached Yokohama Sept. 22nd and whom Mrs. Newell and I met and brought directly across the country to join our company and our work, and who give good promise of giving great assistance here.

So at present the Schools are fairly well supplied with Mr. Pedley, Miss Cozad and Miss Smith in the Boys School, and Miss Judson and Mrs. Pedley in the Girls School, leaving Mrs. Newell and me free to return to Nagaoka.

But two or three things make me hesitate just now about returning there. In the first place all the property of the Board here was turned over to my name when Dr. D. Scudder left, and that for the present needs a little attention which I do not feel free to throw off upon a new man who does not know the situation or the language.

The Treasurer's office also I do not think it would be entirely wise to turn over to a man who is entirely without experience. And also the fact that no one would be left to carry on free consultation with the Church about matters pertaining to local and neighboring evangelistic work if I should leave now.

For all these things I do not feel any special fitness, — no fitness at all, in fact; and I would gladly throw the responsibility upon anyone who could and would accept it. I feel that there is need now more than ever before of some one here in the Station wise to counsel and energetic to act. We have hoped and prayed that the way might be opened for Mr. Cary to come here on his return, feeling sure that he would be just the man to solve all our difficulties. With him, the Schools would have a wise Counsellor, and the success of the evangelistic work would be secured. Without him we feel very helpless and fear that the work will suffer in many ways, though we are not without hope that we may learn more deeply the meaning of that "Not by might nor by power but by my spirit saith the Lord."

On the Nagaoka side there are several things which make it quite necessary that I go there as soon now as possible. The School there have built a good house and asked me to return, and I have promised (by consent of the Station) to do so.

Already I have been necessarily delayed for over three weeks and now I am all ready to return except for the above objections I just stated.

I do not like to do anything that shall weaken our hold on Nagaoka, for in some respects I think it is even a more important place to hold than Niigata. It is more centrally situated and consequently an easier place to work from in evangelistic lines. I had hoped to be able to remain there until I was able to do evangelistic work, and make that my centre, - and I have not yet given up that hope by any means.

I have been sorry to see in several of your letters during the summer suggestions that Nagaoka be abandoned. Every one who knows of the situation here feels that it ought not to be abandoned, and the simple fact is that it cannot be abandoned. The fact that we have encouraged their going to that (for them) great expense in building a house for some one of us, practically pledges us to their support and makes it a moral question with us as to whether we shall or shall not give up that work. And as we look at it it is not a question as to whether it shall or shall not be carried on, but simply as to who shall carry it on.

If the thing for me to do is to leave there and come here to Niigata, I have faith to believe that the way will be shown me clearly in good time (for it is not at all clear now). It may be that until the Carys return I shall have to divide my time between the two places, tho that will make it rather hard for Mrs. Newell, and will be a great interruption in my study of the language which I need now more than ever before. However for the present our prayer is "Lead, Kindly Light."

If we go to Nagaoka, there is a wide work open for us both, and Mrs. Newell was fortunate enough to secure a graduate of the Kobe Girls School for her teacher and interpreter to help her in work for the women, and is greatly anticipating her work there.

If we remain here, she will continue a part of her work in the School besides taking up womans work.

Wherever we are this year the prospect is that we shall not be allowed to rust for lack of use!

And we could make the best possible use of two more families if they could be sent right here now.

All in the Station are in excellent health. Those who were here last week enjoyed the visit and meetings with Mr. & Mrs. Wishard whom we just missed. Just now however we are greatly enjoying the company & counsel & cheer of Miss Talcott who is on her way home from Hokkaido.

With kindest regards from Mrs. Newell and myself, I remain,

Yours most sincerely — Horatio B. Newell.

Niigata, Sept 29. 1889.

Rec'd Oct 28, 1889.

Nagaoka, Japan, Dec. 20 - 1889.

Dr. N. G. Clark,

My dear Sir:—

Your kind letter of Nov. 9th which reached me recently was of course very welcome, and it came to remind me of my long neglect in writing to you about the affairs of the Niigata field.

I had heard of your illness, and we have all been very much concerned about you. It is a genuine pleasure to know that you are able once more to be in your place at the Rooms. And we all unite most heartily in the earnest wish and prayer that you may be granted increasing health and strength, and be permitted to have a large share in the carrying into execution of some of the good things that seemed to be promised by the recent meeting of the Board.

Just where to begin to tell about our condition here, I hardly know; but I must say by way of excuse, that it has often been on my mind to write before this, and would have done so except for the daily and constant pressure of necessary duties which seemed sometimes more than I could bear. Every moment has been full to the brim, and the past two months seem now more like a dream than a reality.

However, I am beginning to be able to breast the tide somewhat, and the situation is getting easier.

I wrote you last on Sept. 29th I believe, just as we were looking over the desolate houses at Niigata and trying to find out where our duty lay, — whether to remain and try to fill as far as possible the vacancy which the Scudders had left, or to go right on in the direction we had been planning for.

Settling up Scudder's affairs, and getting the Station business fully into hand, and helping the new-comers get started kept us for some time in Niigata anyway; then the faint hope that possibly Mr. Cary might be induced to come there instead of going to Osaka, kept us a little longer in waiting, though busy enough all the while.

But thinking the matter all over, the situation was practically resolved to this: The only work that we are any of us able to do at present is school work. There is a possibility however of my being able to do something in evangelistic work during this year. The Schools at Niigata are fairly well equipped with teachers, so that I could not plead absolute necessity as a reason for staying there. The Nagaoka School has depended entirely upon me for its English teaching, and was still expecting me to come and occupy the house which they had gone to considerable expense to put up for me. I did not feel that I could refuse their invitation without in a sense breaking faith with them — a faith not fully expressed perhaps, but sufficiently fully implied to furnish ground of complaint, and such a complaint as would surely injure my influence here, and be a hindrance to any future evangelistic work that I might desire to do here.

So the only decision which I could conscienciously make was to choose Nagaoka, which I did. And every day I feel more sure that the decision was right.

Mr. Matsumura, President of the Hoku Etsu Gakkwan who was the most urgent in arguing for my remaining in Niigata, acknowledged afterwards when visiting us here one day, that I did right in coming.

While remaining in Niigata I preached there one Sunday and did a little touring with an interpreter. Found the Gosen Ch. in rather a bad condition, several of the members having become very unsettled in their faith, and the whole Ch. was very much disheartened & discouraged. I preached to them from Rev. 3:8 - "Thou hast a little power," as the most appropriate text I could think of - with the emphasis on the "little"! However, the latest reports from there are much more hopeful, tho it will be long I fear before they recover even the lost ground. I believe the cause of the backsliding is to be found in the lack of proper nourishing and cherishing the work already begun.

And that is one instance of the need of someone, free from other work, who can give his time to visiting just such places. Since Mr. Hirotsu has come to the Niigata Ch. he promises to do what he can in that line; but just his own Ch. work he finds already is a tax on his time, and there is no one in the Ch. that seems just fit to send out for such work. Dr. Scudder wanted to do that sort of circuit preaching, but he yielded to the pressure brought to bear on him to go into school work, and so cut himself off from doing full Evangelistic work.

I also visited the city of Niitsu - not far from Gosen. No work has yet been done there, but hearing that there were some Ch. members who had moved there, I went to look them up. Found six of them there, and learned of three or four more in the country near by. They are all members of either the old Cong. or Presb. Ch. of Niigata, and those in the city are keeping the Sabbath faithfully, and holding their meetings regularly. There is a good prospect of a nice Ch. some day - if someone will only do a little watering.

The Niigata Ch. was practically at a standstill when I first reached there, - standing so still in fact that there were whispers about that it was not far from going backward and accepting the old division once more. Mr. Hirotsu had been expected to come as pastor from Sept. 1st, - in fact was looked for the first of August.

But he did not come and did not come. Sept. went by and little was heard from him. October was rapidly departing and still no one knew when he was coming or whether he were indeed coming at all. Patience was about exhausted, and as there was no leader, and (as they seemed to think) nothing to do, they responded to the description which Dr. Watts has given of such, Petty discussions and quarrels began to arise, and they seemed to be like the physical condition of some parts of their country, – sputtering and getting ready for a young earthquake.

But before the explosion took place, as some of the best men of the Ch. feared it actually would, Mr. Hirotsu arrived on the field at last, and the next day after he came was Nov. 1st. He is a quiet, determined young man, and while things seemed to be against him at first, he has stood his ground well, and now the Ch. are rallying round him very earnestly, and only afraid that they may not be able to keep him longer than this year, as he has the *American* bee in his bonnet.

The Schools you possibly know more about than I can tell you. I asked Mr. Pedley especially to write to you about the Boys' School. Mr. Matsumura has had a hard fight, and isn't through with it yet. Everyone recognizes the fact that one year ago Mr. Uchimura was in the school, and few of the boys have not received something of his influence; and it is hardly using too strong a figure to say that "the trail of the serpent is over them all".

An extract from a recent letter from Mr. Matsumura under date of Dec. 9 may be of interest. The "motto" to which he refers is one which Mr. Uchimura gave as the expression of the aim and object of the school. It means perhaps "Patriotico-nationalistic principle" as Mr. U. once translated it; but whatever it means, it was used as a handle by one of the political parties to make the school a party machine; and the "club" referred to is a political club to which many of the students belonged, and to which they paid more allegiance than to the school.

The English is a little lame, but I think you will understand. He writes: "I must tell you that [the] thirteen club boys left the school today, having got angry, for I had put off the motto "Aikoku Kokumin Shugi" of which you know. I was informed that they planed [planned] among themselves to bring up once more the old troubles or struggles, that is to rage war against foreigners. First they tried hard to lead the school boys to their club & make them their members. I had perceived this so I stood against them. As long as they have their own club — their own leader — it is very difficult to be influenced by us. Impossible to serve two masters at once. After I had put off the motto they tried to move me by argument, but I didn't move. Then they went to Mr. Kato + argued again with him, but didn't move too. Then they threatened me and Mr. Kato + tried to drive me out of the school. But they failed too. At last they - I mean the ringleaders - called all club members who are our school boys + tried to go along with them, that is to leave the school in a body. But all declined + only the ringleaders were obliged to go themselves alone. Oh! pitiful, but better for them and for our school after all. For the hearts of these club boys were in an unsettled condition from last year + were always ready to raise any trouble if they could find any opportunity. So better for them to change the place + begin their study afresh, And for our school we could get rid of the troublesome elements. The old struggles ended fully + the school is coming to be moulded + compact, solid + strong."

I am glad he takes so hopeful an outlook of the present situation, tho I predict yet a long + tedious "moulding" process.

He has tried to stand between the old parties of last year and unite all sides together, and in doing that has set aside some of the religious features of the school.

The "Chapel" exercise has become simply a lecture on some good subject, like "Martin Luther" or "Know thyself" or something of that sort, but the Bible is never seen there and a prayer is never heard. I sympathize fully with him in his trying situation, have talked with him perfectly frankly about my ideas on those subjects and have received just as candid statements of his own position, and because I sympathize so fully with him, and have the utmost confidence in his Christian character & integrity; I do not feel like criticizing him so much, but to give him time to at least try his own ideas; for his ultimate idea with regard to the School is the same as mine, - to bring it around to entire sympathy with Christian teachings, and to have it controlled entirely by Christian principles.

He is generally very much liked by the students, and if he will only continue to "stand against" everything that would be injurious to the school, as he has stood against the influence of the "Club", I believe the School will yet be a success.

But the whole atmosphere here is surcharged with politics, and an all-absorbing topic is Elections and National Congress; - things familiar enough to us, but to these people it is like the smell of blood to a hungry lion. Who are to be elected to the First Congress and have their names recorded in Japanese History? is a question which doesn't take just that shape as one hears it discussed, but it is plain enough to see that the underlying idea is that. Of the few men who are absolutely sure of an election in this region, Mr. Kato is one; and if Mr. Matsumura should return to his native place and stand for election, there is hardly a doubt but he would win.

And I am sometimes afraid that he may yield to the temptation.

He has shown himself very wise in his struggle against political influence in the School in that he has concealed entirely his own intense love for politics; and very few know of the burning desire which he has to throw off all other restraints and throw himself and all his nervous energy into the political arena. He is very active, watchful, on the platform unusually eloquent, and if he should do so he would become a power; but I sincerely hope that he may continue to feel as he does now, that his duty lies here in the school; and that he may yet entirely conquer the opposition in the school and bring it into line once more.

There are at present about 150 students there. Mr. Pedley and Misses Cozad and Smith have charge of the English. Mr. P. has apparently enjoyed his work since coming, and I am sure we have all enjoyed having him and his good wife with us, and thankful for the kind Providence which sent them to us. All who know him like him very much, and the way he is taking hold of the language gives promise of a very efficient worker by and by.

Mrs. Pedley has been helping Miss Judson in the Girls' School.

We are all very sorry that their goods did not arrive, and they are thus kept from going to housekeeping this winter. However, they are very comfortably housed in the Ladies Home, and only suffer from the inconvenience of not having their own things to use.

(All the members of the Station are in good health & spirits.

After deciding to come to Nagaoka, we immediatly began packing, and left Niigata Oct. 31st — the same day that Mr. Hiroten came; in fact the boat which brought him down the river was just coming in as we left there at noon, so we did not see each other there.

With workmen unaccustomed to anything foreign it was quite a tedious and trying job to get the house settled; but we can fairly call it settled now, and it is certainly very comfortable, and we are enjoying our new home very greatly, and trust that it may always be a centre of Christian influence here.

The school work is the same as last year, except that Mr. Shiraishi is not here now and I have no interpreter, and have not yet begun to do my own talking in public to any great extent. I have preached my first sermon and taken the whole conduct of a Communion Service; but it is so far a mere matter of writing out fully and committing *verbatim*, and I do not have time yet to do that often, and only in case of what seems to be necessity. My teacher, Mr. Ono (Dr. Scudder's teacher for the last two years) speaks to the students however three mornings in the week, and I am living in the *hope* that I may soon be able to take my turn with him.

¶ There is not quite such a friendly feeling towards Xnity) in the school as last year, tho as far as I am personally concerned I have been treated most cordially, and Mrs. Newell has been welcomed by all most kindly.

It is ~~very~~ evident however that a strong Buddhist pressure from without has been brought to bear upon the school to get rid of Xn teaching in the school. Last year a Mr. Ogurusu, one of the most prominent Bud. priests of the Shinshu sect, and head of the largest Bud. school in Tokyo, spent more than a month here in Nagaoka, lecturing nearly every day. One of the [illegible] of our school was very active in his meetings, frequently acting as chairman and opening the meetings. Among other places he spoke at the school. I understand that he was very pronounced in his opinion about the wisdom of having Xnty taught in the school. That is one fact. Another is, that the most prominent graduate of this school is now head-priest in the largest Bud. temple in this city, (Mr. Inouye is his name), and he has also very emphatically denounced the policy which would allow Xnty to be taught in the school. I knew that last year, but as it did not affect me materially I did not concern myself much about it, tho I knew that it was putting the school management into some embarrassment. The officers of the school continued to be on the most friendly terms, and continued to consult me constantly about the new house, evidently most anxious to build it in every way most suitable, and taking great pride in it. Still another fact came to my notice on my return this Fall. A meeting of the supporters of the school had been held in the summer and a new board of officers right through had been elected to fill the places of the former ones "resigned". Not one of the three directors was re-elected.

After coming here and finding something more which I wished done on the house, I consulted with the new officers about it, & instead of giving me an answer they said they would consult about it (with whom I don't know); and the next day came the answer that the school could not put any more expense into the house; but that I was at liberty to make any improvements that I wished to at my own expense, and without consulting them. The reason given was that the school was poor. This was decidedly another fact to be noted down. And still another is that, though poor, the school has recently imported from Maebashi an able and high-salaried man for President, and a man who is, as I understand, a near friend of Mr. Inouye, the Bud. priest I spoke of. He has only recently come here and I haven't had opportunity to get much acquainted (in fact he doesn't present much opportunity), but it is very evident that his sentiments are not with Xnty.

Another noticable thing is that while last year the teachers were present more or less at the Chapel exercises, this year they have systematically held themselves aloof from them. I say systematically, for it is evidently something else than accident or thoughtlessness as you can judge from this:- A young man recently returned here from America who has been there between four & five years. His father was formerly the wealthiest "citizen" (as opposed to "noble") in this city before the Revolution. At that time he lost everything, but the family name still remains, remembered by everyone. It would be quite natural that people here should be glad to hear from him, & I immediately thought of asking him to speak in the School. First however I consulted the Faculty (as I always mean to about anything relating to school-matters) and was asked immediately by Mr. Hayashi (the President), "What is he going to speak about?" I replied that he had been several years in America, and would doubtless have many interesting things to say, and as he was a Christian I should suppose that he would also have something to say about Duty, tho I had not consulted him at all as yet about speaking. Then I received the same reply as once before that they would "consult" about it and answer me in the afternoon. Whom they were to consult I don't know, as all the school people who were interested were then present, and it seemed to me that merely as a matter of courtesy an immediate and favorable answer might be made. However the answer came in the p.m. that there was no objection to his speaking; Mr. Hayashi himself gave the answer when all the teachers were present in the office, and very ostentatiously requested each teacher to inform his class about it, and inviting them also to be present themselves at Chapel the next morning.

When I went to school next morning with Mr. Mashimo (who was to speak), I went a little early that I might introduce him to the teachers. But not an officer or teacher was to be found on the premises. The students attended well, but not one of the eight teachers was present, although when I went down immediately after Chapel I found them all in the office! I introduced Mr. M. and there was a pleasant tho rather constrained talk for a few minutes when the bell rang for classes to begin.

Now never a word has been said to me that would connect these facts which I have been stating, but I cannot help feeling, and have felt all along that my diagnosis was correct, and that the school, which really wants to be free, was gradually yielding to the tremendous Buddhist pressure which is being brought to bear upon it. "Buddhism is the very atmosphere of this city, and like the atmosphere it presses equally and powerfully in every direction.

Recent occurrences in the Ch. lead me still further to believe that that is the true source of the opposition.

Mr. Shiraishi's place here has been taken by Mr. Tokioka, a young man who comes well recommended as an earnest, faithful worker, and what is a recommendation of itself here — a friend of Mr. Neesima. Under his active and fervent spiritual leadership, the old difficulties of last year have gradually passed away, one who was suspended from the Ch. last year has been received back into fellowship by the joyful consent of all, and a true revival spirit has pervaded the entire Ch., leading to nightly prayer meetings attended by nearly every member, and witnessing some of the most touching scenes of repentance and reconciliation. It was a sight to behold a few evenings since — nearly every member bowed down and in tears, several sobbing audibly like children, all confessing their sins one to another in prayer, praying for forgiveness and for the guidance of the Holy Spirit to keep them" ~~constantly guided, and in~~ constant consecration."

Ever since the trouble with the authorities a year ago, they have been unable to get a suitable building for a Ch. home. But just now an opportunity was offered of renting an old hotel in a good part of the city, and it was cause for great thanksgiving. There were five rooms down stairs which could be opened into one for an audience room, and three up stairs very suitable for S. S. classes & for the pastor's room. All arrangements were made for moving in and Dec. 19th was fixed as the day for formally opening the place with appropriate meetings.

Mrs. Newell and I had planned to make them a Xmas present of a stove, and a long pipe to run thro four of the rooms had been ordered. Invitations had been sent out, and delegates had come to take part in the dedication services. Mr. Hirotsu and a delegate were present from Niigata, Mr. Hara from Shibata, and a Mr. Shibuya from Hōjō. Miss Cozad also came up from Niigata, not especially for that, but making that in her plans. All the previous day had been spent by several in fixing evergreen trimmings and floral ornaments for decorating the new Church, and Thurs. morning all hands were going down to fix it up in readiness for the meetings which began at 3 p.m. But on returning from school, ~~that morning~~ at 10 o'clock, I found several of the Xns. including the pastor who had come to say that the Buddhists had interfered, and they could not rent the building. About 30 of the priests had been to see the owner of the building the evening before, very much enraged that he should have promised to rent to Xns. It seems that about five feet of the rear part of the building stands upon the grounds of an adjoining temple and owned by the priests; and they said that not only would they not allow the Xns to shovel snow from the roof onto their land, nor to make any use of that part of the building, nor to pass in and out of that entrance upon their lands; but that if he persisted in his determination to rent the building to them, they would tear down that part of his house completely. As the man had promised to rent, and the price was agreed upon, he was not inclined to refuse, if the Xns insisted on their legal right to take possession; but as it was bound to bring trouble upon him, and more than that set the Ch. in direct antagonism to the whole body of priests here, they decided, and wisely I think, to drop the whole matter and try to find some other place, or perhaps, (better) to build for themselves if they can raise the wherewithal. This peacable solution has resulted in making a staunch friend of the owner of the building, and it may be the means of leading him to become a believer."

So our Ch. dedication proved to be another instance of Hamlet without the Dane. However, a theatre-meeting was arranged for the evening, and the various talent which had come together was thus utilized.

I have written thus fully about the school and its change of attitude, and about the Ch. and its trials, not only because I thought they might be interesting in themselves, but that you may see things as nearly as possible as we see them here, and understand the position we are placed in here, and see that it is not an unreasonable request that we wish to make.

It is something which we have often thought of and spoken about, but felt rather diffident about asking because of the unfavorable attitude which the Committee seems to have taken on the subject of further appropriations for Japan. I refer to the purchase of this house and making it Mission property, and thus giving us a permanent hold in this city independent of the school or of any outside influence. Nagaoka is centrally situated in this Province, and is a very important point to hold for the evangelistic work. From Niigatā it is easier to reach Shibatā & Nakajo & Gosen & Niitsu than it is from Nagaoka, (tho there would only be about one hour's difference in the case of the last two places), and these with Niigatā itself give an aggregate of about 63,000 population.

From Nagaoka however, there are within easy reach, and of course much easier than from Niigatā, no less than eight towns of over 5,000 pop. each, four of them being cities of 9,000 each, and aggregating a population of 75,000.

Work is to be started in all these places as soon as possible, and I am contemplating remaining at home next summer to try & assist in some of the work which the snow prevents in the winter. So long as the house is owned by the school of course I am bound to the school and cannot consistently be absent from it long at any time. And while I shall always try to keep a hand in there, still it would be far better for this work if I, or whoever may be here, might be entirely independent on occasion. And especially will this be true if the Treaty Revision goes into effect, and allows us full liberty of holding property and travelling inland.

I have never yet hinted here such a thing as a desire to purchase, and don't even know whether the school will sell. But as they are "poor" it may be that they would. They have put into the house already I presume about 1500 En, or about $1100 gold. What they value the land at I do not know, but it is a nice situation, in the very best part of the city. If they would sell at all, it would probably be for between $1500 and $2000 gold. But of that, as I say, I know positively nothing, and simply want to ask your opinion as to the feasibility or possibility of the scheme. I feel sure that the whole Mission would back me in my proposal if I should make it now, but before making it in a formal way I wished your advice upon it.

The more I become acquainted here the more difficult a field I find it to be. But I love the place and the people and the work, and want more than anything else to remain here long enough if possible to see some impression made as the result of our efforts here.

Mrs. Newell has been enjoying her work here very much. She has a most excellent interpreter and helper, a graduate of the Kobe Girls' School, and together they are getting hold of the women in a very promising way. A weekly meeting is held for them with an average so far of about fifteen in attendance. Arrangements have also been made for a monthly meeting with the women at Joita, ten miles down the river; but whether that can be done thro the winter or not is a question. Mrs. Newell went down yesterday with her interpreter and with Miss Cozad who is spending her vacation with us. They went intending to return on the evening boat about 9 o'clock, but a heavy snow storm coming up, the boat was forced to put in for the night at Sanjo, and so they did not return till the latter part of this p.m., and found about 12 inches of fresh snow on the ground. They report a very pleasant meeting, however, and the prospects are good for a very nice work there. Mr. Tokioka visits them twice each month for preaching.

I believe I did not speak of the Shibata Ch. It is thriving very nicely under Mr. Hara's care, and he is doing especially good work among the soldiers and among the children in the S.S. I visited there the first of this month, holding Communion Service and baptizing one young man. We hope soon to have an evangelist at Sanjo.

We are enjoying having Miss Cozad with us now, and are very much tempted to keep her here and set her to work. She is doing very nicely on the language, and ought to have more time to study and fit herself for woman's work. If she were here she could do that, but just at present the way is not entirely clear for such a move.

We are preparing to welcome all the Niigata people here for Christmas, in return for the very pleasant Thanksgiving we spent at their home.

I hope that I have not written to a wearisome length; but even now there are some things which I wished to speak of and have not.

Hoping that this finds you in health and strength, Mrs. Newell joins with me in sending most cordial regards and greetings of the season.

Yours most sincerely — Horatio B. Newell

Nagaoka. Dec. 20. 1889

Parmelee, Miss H. Frances

Private

Kiyoto Japan Dec. 17. 1880

Dear Dr. Clark.

Your letter of June 16th in reply to mine concerning troubles among the single ladies in Kobe was gratefully received. I did not like to write about it and was sorry there was any occasion for writing of such a matter. It is humiliating. But we are all very human, I have observed that missionaries have to struggle, if they wish finally to attain to perfection, just about as hard as any body. I never expected that it would be easier to be good because I was a missionary, and my experience crystallizes the expectation. However I know we all want to do only the right thing. -- I am sorry there has been so much trouble among single ladies in various missions, but I trust there will be no more of it in Japan.

I do not know that I meant you to take my suggestion about sending out only those who were acquainted with ladies in the field, quite so seriously as appears when you say you "will be careful not to send another unless she is already known and desired" in our field.

Others may not feel in the same way about it;

as you suggest such friends as are already known, might not be induced to come. Again some dispositions might find no trouble in working with *any* one else, and perhaps grace affects different dispositions in — not exactly the same way. — I would not dare to ask that in no case strangers be sent out to join us; for the power is to the Lord of directing in such cases and preparing hearts to work together. Whether or not, or why, He seems to prepare some hearts and not others I do not propose to explain.

About our work. — The school is now we think in a very good condition as regards the spirit of the girls who are in it. There have been in the past some peculiar difficulties arising from hindrances to proper relations between teacher and scholars, which I am happy to say have been gotten entirely out of the way. If we can prevent the same difficulties from again arising — and we intend to prevent them — and if the Holy Spirit for which we pray, will take up His abode here, we know of no reason why this school shall not become the bright light we wish it to be. The girls are doing pretty well in their studies, but are not so far advanced as many are in the Kobe school.

We were considerably disappointed in the numbers of pupils this fall. There had been the promise of a large school, but for one reason and another, principally the difficulties in Kioto-no-wada, that is the sudden depression of the work there, of which I presume you have heard, made the numbers much less than we expected. We have had this term 29 pupils only; which is scarcely an increase over last year. We were disappointed for now that my pa has had come and I could help teach, we wanted a full school, but we trust that in good time the numbers will come. This leads me to speak of the support of the girls. We would like to know a little more definitely what is best to do. In one of the last station ~~mission~~ letters you speak of the necessity of making our school more self-supporting, and speak of the Osaka school as an example. There is however quite a difference between the two schools, in that the girls of that school are mostly the daughters of christian Japanese belonging to the churches of that city, or people of the city who come more or less under the immediate care of the missionaries, who of course bring all their influence to bear, inducing them and showing the importance of educating their daughters themselves. Here in Kyoto we work at arm's lengths, the parents of our girls are scattered all over the country, in many cases - most ~~I think~~ - not christians, and often have heard but little of the truth. There are but few of them whom we have ever seen. Such are not very anxious to have their daughters educated. Now especially that the times are so hard they do not care enough about it to use their little precious money for it. If we could support the girls, pay one half perhaps, they would send them, Otherwise until the people throughout the country are more enlightened, desiring to educate their daughters, I do not see how the school is to increase its numbers. To what extent shall we render such aid? The new appropriation makes it very small. Of the 29 in school this term, 10 have been either wholly or partially supported, Three or more of these have been supported by some of us missionaries, All who are helped are given work to do, teaching, extra household work, sewing &c, Such work is not in every case a full equivalent for the support given. but we wish to make it as nearly so as possible. However the difficulty is to find so much work to be done, ~~and then~~ or rather to oversee the doing of it. Those of the station who have been consulted think there should be no larger proportion than one third of the school wholly or partially supported, That being the present number. Perhaps this is a matter to be settled by the station but I should like your advice in the matter, and to know if we must be limited to the appropriation. While I believe in teaching self support, ~~I~~ we do want to see this school filled up. In the idst of the high prices of every thing in the country present, and the parents in the regions round about not at all under our influence, I do not see how both objects can be accomplished very soon.

I am trying to get two of my friends to come to Japan. to Kyoto. If they ever make up their minds that they will come, I hope the Board will consent to their coming here. We do so much need other single ladies here. We must teach, that is our work. But if there were more of us, each might do less of teaching and be able to do something outside, or more than we two can do. There are openings for work, and so much must go to waste for want of workers. Miss Starkweather has her hands full, and with my present degree of strength I can do little beside what I am doing in the school, my study and housekeeping. As an illustration of the openings for work which come to us, aside from those we might seek, - this, "Last Spring we had a servant who was with us but a short time, but while with us, he came every morning regularly to the servants prayers or Bible lesson, which I conduct, I feared he understood but little and that he would forget that little as soon as he left. He went to his home in a little village near Kyoto, taking one copy of the gospel of John with him. He told his neighbors of it, lending and explaining as much as he could, until that one Gospel of John has ~~been~~ gone to over 60 families, who almost quarreled to get an early reading of it. Finally they came to town to buy more books. Our cook's wife, who is a christian, heard of it through the bookseller. I sent her out to the village immediately, she learned that they were eager for someone to come and teach them. The old servant sent me a request to send ~~some~~ one to them. His house was too small for a meeting but another man would open his house, and if that was too small, they would rent a temple. In a short time Mrs. Miyagawa, one of our teachers in this school and I went out there with the cook's wife. We, ~~of~~ Mrs. Miyagawa who did the talking, had an audience of 50 or so. and more came after nine o'clock, after we had finished the meeting and left, as we afterwards heard. About one week later we went out again. The man at whose house the first meeting was held had a sick son of whom we did not before know, who was taken suddenly worse that evening, after we came, and died in darkness just as we had ~~come~~ to bring light. On account of his sickness we went on a little further and held the meeting in another and larger house. There were not quite so many present as before, but those seemed even more interested than on the first night, asking questions.

What results may or may not be I cannot tell but it looks as if there might be a harvest, if there were sickles to gather. The teachers and training school boys can go and preach but they cannot well get at the women. It seems such a pity we cannot give more time to such work".

I am happy to report that my health is much better than some time ago though not yet perfect. By the way I fancy if you knew how hard it is for many of us missionaries to get the attention from the doctors which we really sometimes need, because of the pressure of other work upon them, you would not discourage the sending out of another physician to join our number. I am not complaining, for all the time during my ~~h~~ ill health Dr. Taylor has been very kind to me, said he did not wish to neglect me, and has I doubt not done all that he could. Still the fact remains that not only I but others too have in time past felt, and been more or less neglected, by him ~~and~~ or our other physicians. I do not blame Dr. Taylor, for his own health is not perfect and he is I believe the busiest man in the mission. I would not say any thing which would cause his feelings to be hurt by any means. It may or might be that it makes no special difference if we do not receive attention we think due, every time we may think we need a doctor's advice, but

I know it is conducive to the blues to one who is ~~and~~ ill and away from home. And I doubt if it is conducive to getting well, to have a doctor acknowledge one needs medical attention, and remark that he can hardly attend to the case, or attend to it only irregularly.

My letter is already too long, but there is one more thing I wish to speak of, that is one suggested by your letter concerning the household furnishing for Miss Clarkson. Do you by her case establish a precedent?

The single ladies have I think almost always used up their outfit money before reaching Japan, that is used it all on their wardrobe and furnishing for one room. When later it came to furnishing the house or home, I think in every case they have done it from their salaries. The result is that it is a most ordinary thing for us ladies to be ahead of our salaries, unless, as some do have, they have relatives at home who can help them out. I do not believe it is because we are less economical than others that we get behind, or ahead of our salaries. The Kobe home was the first one founded, and the precedent was there made by the ladies of furnishing their own house. They did it because they preferred to, and had some private means by which to keep out of debt.

But not all of us who have followed the precedent have had such means to fall back upon.
I do not complain for I was tought from my earliest childhood to be economical, by frugal parents. I expect to practice economy and to do with as little as possible or as is advisable. But I do abhor being in debt, when I have tried hard to keep out.
Some claim that the outfit money of two or three ladies combined, who start out together, will go as far as ~~that~~ the outfit for a family. But I do not see how it can be so when each lady uses all she has for her own private belongings before she unites herself to others. Further there are more rooms to be furnished in a ladie's home than in a family for there must be two or three (according to the number of ladies) private rooms, beside the public rooms, guest room, dining room and kitchen, and sitting room. ~~(the each generally~~ Perhaps I do wrong to write in this way, but thought it might be best to inform you as to how such things have been done, for some of us judged by your letter that you were under the impression that the Homes were all furnished by the Board, that is the public rooms of the Homes.
No one has complained and no one will com-

plain, I presume, if the old plan continues, if the wisdom of the fathers so direct.

The question however has come to a practical issue with Miss Starkweather and I, as we are just now for the first time furnishing our guest room, after being long inconvenienced by its lack, but I expect my account book will show a balance on the wrong side at the end of the year, as it did last year.

If I have written any thing offensive in this long letter please excuse it, I am not murmuring, for the Board takes very kind care of us who are far from a father's loving watch and care. and I am very thankful for it.

Yours sincerely

H. Frances Parmelee

Kiyoto Japan.

P.S. Please grant that this be strictly private for I do not want my name to be known as that of a complainer.

H. F. Parmelee
Kioto Dec 17, 1880
Rec'd Dec 18 1881

Kiyoto. Japan. Jan. 7. 1882

Dr. N. G. Clark Secretary A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Dr. Clark.

We received the letter of reductions this morning. For me to say that we were astonished at the reductions for this school, is to express but an iota of what we felt. We feel as if the Board might as well have told us to cut off our hands, or to come home. Further we feel as if it were very unjust and unworthy of christian enlightenment to leave boy's schools untouched when girl's schools are cut down and crippled most unmercifully; and that too, in a land where female education is away down below par in the general public estimation, requiring the most earnest efforts to induce people to send their daughters, when they are anxious to send their sons.

Unlike the people in Osaka we have to reach and work upon such parents at arm's length, it is but hard slow work at the best. But to be crippled in this way is harder still.

Your letter aside from the subject of reductions convinces us that the Board really know but little about the true state of things here. All the happy, joyous, prosperous aspects of the work are written to you; but the grinding trials; the difficulty of working so closely with the Japanese as we do here; the almost intolerable self conceit, self sufficiency, self complacence, insolence and overbearingness; the deplorable lack in character, in appreciation of practical christianity often appearing after years of christian culture; the Japanese inbred dislike of foreigners, and to receiving instruction from them, which still lurks remaining in nearly every Japanese I know over Mr. Neesima and Mr. Sawayama — These are the things, with their natural outgrowth which the Board does not seem to know. The Board does not know how it often and often seems to us that we are in this land on the most niggardly sufferance. They do not know, how to keep the peace here in Kiyoto we have submitted to this, that and the other thing. They do not know how our advice judgment and decision on questions which we with the, probably, more complete christian experience ought to know best, are set aside or insulted with the most complacent conceit. as they think they know about as well as we what is best to be done.

I think I have less reason personally, to complain of them than many, for comparatively I I have sailed on smooth waters, or with nothing more than "the long ocean swell". But nevertheless I have been almost unable to contain myself for the last few months, and have more than once determined to write to you on the discouraging side of our work. now that we have this added discouragement I cannot keep still. So *very* often the things which get into print are only mistorted half truths, or facts given without their limiting circumstances or after results. As for instance the fact of which I wrote you once that one gospel of John had been borrowed into 60 families in one village near here. - which by the way was stated in some papers as having been the means of converting sixty families - whereas the after facts if known are not so encouraging, for not one conversion has taken place, not one person from the village comes to hear preaching, and no one in the village is anxious enough to receive teaching to open the doors of his house and invite a teacher in. though repeatedly they have been asked to allow a teacher to come. - Perhaps if someone had time to give to it more might be done, but this is the state at present.

The Board seems to have the Mrs. Leavitt idea that the Japanese are fond of support-

ing themselves and their quasi institutions.
But if they were here they would see there were many limiting circumstances to that theory, I am sure.

I wonder what the Board would say if they knew that at a recent committee meeting in Kobe for the Home Missionary Society, in which a committee of the Mission were present, It was suggested by a young Osaka Christian Japanese, in view of the lack of funds for that Soc. "that one missionary should return home, and his salary be used for the Soc". I assure you that "I live for those who love me" is a song which we do not sing out here. The Japanese are not over willing to receive instruction from a foreigner but are very willing to receive his money. Not many days ago a christian young man of the Doshisha came to me to borrow some money. As I knew he was needy and worthy, that he should have the medical care, to secure which he had asked for the money, I gave him the money telling him he need not pay it back. — He took the money without ~~the~~ slightest hesitation and without saying so much as thank you; He may have gone away happy, but he left me discouraged if not disgusted, for I knew his was not a rare case.
You may think as I have written so harshly.

through truthfully about the Japanese nature that I would consider it no very great trial if our appropriations were so reduced that we must dispense with the sometimes unpleasant assistance of one or both of our co-workers. But I do consider it so, for although we know so much of the unpleasant side of Japanese character, we do love them considering their help, earnestness and honest desire to do good work for the Master, as invaluable and encouraging: as something we cannot dispense with. There are joyous facts of progress and hopefulness in our work and one of these is the fact that we here in Kyoto have succeeded in holding the Japanese to us, that we and they have been able to work together so harmoniously as we have.

If you knew of the actual outspoken dislike of the Tokiyo and Yokohama Japanese for the missionaries, you would scarcely oblige us to cut our associates here aloof from us, when we have worked hard to keep them with us in sympathy and labor. It would make it the more awkward to send them away just now especially because one of them, the more efficient one, last term was anxious to leave us and go into outside work, to which classmates urged him, but we persuaded him that the work he was doing was too important for him to leave yet. That female education was as important as outside work. To turn him off now would be especially disagreeable.

I should say too about our working together that while it has often been so very hard, I have realized that the strength and power of our work here lay in the fact that we had the Japanese with us and could work with them.

Again the Board seems to have very little idea of the nature of this school, or that it must give to the girls not an English education alone by any means but also a Japanese education which continues side by side with the English all through the course, which if lacking would leave scarcely one girl in the school (there are now 42) and which if lacking in thoroughness and efficiency would deprive the school of its prosperity and influence. This education in Japanese no foreigner can ever teach to the girls. Foreigners are known to have had experience in the conduct of schools, can give a school prominence & éclat, so undoubtedly we draw scholars But the girls come to pursue their Japanese studies under an efficient teacher as much as they come to study English. This may not be true of all boy's schools, but I believe that without exception it is true of all the girl's schools in Japan.

I earnestly beg that the Board do

not considers the Osaka school as a standard for this — I wish the Board could visit the two schools and compare notes; I think they would decide that that is a *cheap* school in every sense of the word save for the talent and strength the two ladies put into it. The Japanese teacher of that school is a *cheap teacher* according to the judgement of the Japanese themselves — though an earnest christian and a good man —. Their school is almost entirely a primary school. The scholars are *little* girls. While in the conduct and discipline of the school the ladies there feel their hands more tied than we do here, even, — and that means a great deal — I think I am correct when I say that their school does not begin to have as wide an influence as ours. And the good report of our school is due very largely to the efficient Japanese help we have. I think our school better be closed immediately if they must be taken away from us, for if they leave the school will surely dwindle to almost nothing, for as I said a foreigner *cannot* give these girls all the education they want.

Even if we should secure ~~the~~ one cheap teacher of Japanese which the appropriation would allow, the school would certainly decrease rather than increase in size and influence, for the girls we have are not little girls (such being the minority) but those who know how to appreciate good teaching. They come here as much to get a good Japanese education as to get an English one, as I have said. There are other schools where they can get such training, if they cannot get it here, they will go where they can.

We raised the price of board last year and hope to do so again, but it is thought by all the station that if we do it again suddenly, it will send away a majority of our paying scholars; even if we should raise it 50 sen the extra would not pay the deficiency in the Japanese teacher's salaries. We think we have made quite an advance in self support, in that the wages of the Japanese sewing teacher; of the old lady who looks after the girls' cooking department, teaching them to cook &c; the wages of the one kitchen servant necessary for the girls; one half the wages of an outdoor man; the girls' lights, kitchen and bath fuel beside other incidentals are met from the tuition. Last autumn the mats which are on the girls' assembling room were bought ~~from~~ by the same money. While we hope gradually to do more and more. But to abridge support so largely and suddenly is like killing the goose which laid the golden egg.

You suggest that as there are two foreign ladies here ~~that~~ Japanese help is not so much needed. Beside the fact of our inability to teach Japanese you may be surprised when I say that if Miss Starkweather and I had nothing to do with actual class room, secular teaching we could have our hands full and our strength more than fully occupied.

To understand me please remember how partial a part, the secular teaching in a Mount Holyoke school at home is of the process of character forming. If the minute every day duty teaching has to be gone over again and again at home where the meaning of practical Christianity is in a measure understood, ten thousand times more does it need to be here. Miss S. and I both feel that if these girls are to have a Christianity which is to affect their lives, or be more than "mouth talk" as they put it; it must be not only prayed but *drilled* into them. For the Japanese are seriously lacking in thoroughness and stability. To cut off our ability to give time and thought to this part of the work is to do more than to cripple it, it is to take the heart out. I assure you it is discouraging for at the best we must leave so much undone. There ought to be three or four teachers here beside the Japanese teachers.

A week or two ago I had my mind fully determined to write to you asking for permission to come home, for my health is so poor again. Dr. Taylor tells me that if I am not very cautious doing as little as possible that I will be obliged to go home. He calls my trouble "nerve tire". My friends are writing to me to come home before I become so ill as to be a burden to myself and every one else, though I have about reached the first stage already, but I hope not the second. Further than this my father who is dearer than any one else on earth to me, had a stroke of paralysis last May. He is very much better now, but still as I know he needs me, it is very hard sometimes to be reconciled to staying here, on his account. Though he would not say so much as one word to have me leave my work and come home.

Since your letter came I do not see how I can go home. But neither do I see how, if one or both of our Japanese teachers are to be sent away, I have the strength to take up another inch of work than I now have, though I am sorry to say that I have been obliged to reduce my work to the least amount possible. While your letter added to my previous discouragement, it made me feel as if I must hold on longer, though my heart aches when I think of my father.

Before this time I think you have received a call from Miss Baldwin of Hudson Ohio, who lately wrote me of her readiness to come to Japan if she could be useful here. After consulting the gentlemen of the station, I encouraged her earnestly to come. And thought it all an answer to my many prayers for another associate here. Though I never knew the lady but very slightly, from all I know of her, I am sure she could be very useful here. I hope you will find her* a suitable one to send to us. Though I fear that unless she or someone comes soon I shall scarcely be able to hold on until her coming, but will do as well as I can.

Hoping I shall not soon have occasion to trouble you with another, so long a letter as this.

I am yours respectfully
H. Frances Parmelee

P.S. I did not intend to leave it for a post script. However I would join with others in giving you an earnest invitation to visit Japan, and to see things as they *are*, and not as they *seem*.

H.F.P.

Kioto. Jan. 7. 1882

Recd. Feb. 13.

private —

Kiyoto Japan. Mar. 27. 1882

Dear Dr. Clark,

After a long time I have come to a decision; Deciding that I ought to request to be allowed to come home for a time. It is with the greatest regret that I make the request for I know I am needed here, that even a temporary absence brings a loss, entailing harder work upon others, while every one has his or her hands already more than full.

The reasons why I feel compelled to make this request are two:— First on account of my own health, secondly that of my father. I feel that I ought to go home on account of my own health for the work's sake, for I am satisfied that unless I become rid of certain physical troubles it will be useless for me to think of doing efficient work in Japan any great length of time, certainly not for the life time through which I had hoped to work here. Already my nerves have become affected so that Dr. Taylor tells me I have the "nerve tire". Am so troubled with head or rather back aches that Dr. Taylor has constrained me to rest, so that I am now doing almost nothing and have been doing nothing for a month or two. Miss

Davis of Kobe taking my work almost wholly.
Dr. Taylor told me months ago that he would recommend me to go somewhere to rest until next Sept. but said he "*where can* you go?" The question was pertinent for there *is no place* to rest in Japan. I can find no rest in travel and change as some do, but rather only weariness.

It is not pleasant to speak plainly, but my nerve troubles are caused – I feel sure – by troubles which I have come to feel satisfied can be permanently cured only by such methods as are used by Dr. Taylor the author of the books "Health by Exercise" – "Health for Women" &c in his movement cure methods in New York. I have received the greatest kindness at the hands of my physician here, but I have lost all faith in the usual mode of treatment, after having gone through a long tedious course of treatment extending over nearly two years. I seemed to be benefited, and called myself well – comparatively, for one year, but now I find myself just about where I was when I began. Continuing work in such a state, and work of such a trying nature, I think it but legitimate that my nerves should give out. If I begin work again now before becoming *thoroughly* well I seriously fear that I can keep at it but a very short time before my head and spine give out again. Even after this length of time resting I cannot yet write a letter or read scarcely at all, or listen to Japanese without headache ..... If it is not thought best for me to come home I can and will keep on at work as much longer as is possible, though I cannot think it the wisest economy of strength, nor - as far as I am concerned - for the greatest good of the work on the whole. I think if I could go home and be at the Cure in N. Y. of which I have spoken, there is no reason why I should not become well and strong. But I have no heart or faith for farther treatment here according to the old methods. Though of course I could not say that to Dr. Taylor here after all his past kindness to me. I do not know whether the latter would recommend me to return home or not. I asked him once last autumn if he did not think I better go home at once, but his only reply was "The trouble is to get permission to go home".

The friends here in Kyoto kindly tell me (to encourage my desponding heart I suppose) that though I cannot do full work here, yet I am useful, that I am not a dead weight on the Board as I have feared. But I am not satisfied to stay and do so little, when I feel there is no reason why with proper methods I should not be well and do much, or at least more than I can now do.

so for the work's sake, as far as I am concerned, I proffer my request.

My second reason is as I said on account of my father's health. Nearly one year ago he had a stroke of paralysis, and though I do not know that he is especially threatened with another stroke, his health is very poor, As my father is dearer to me than any other mortal and I feel that I owe every thing to him I cannot help but long to be with him. But because I know he needs me sorely, I cannot feel that my coming to Japan has freed me from all obligation to my parents. Yet on his account only I know he would feel very sad to have me leave my work in Japan.

If I could leave Japan this autumn or next Spring being at home and in the New York cure, a year or a year and one half — though I do not know where the money necessary to keep me in N.Y. would come from, unless I could do some light work in the establishment — I think I might do more efficient work in Japan on my return and be able to do something for my father while at home. I have written thus minutely, as I write on my own responsibility, and felt that I must state my reasons for making such a request as distinctly as possible, though I trust it will not be necessary to state them as distinctly to any one else.

Mar. 30 I feel as if I could not send this off without saying a word about reinforcements for this - these schools. - I feel so strongly on the subject I do not know as I ought to trust myself to write about it.

I protest that we single ladies know the needs in our particular work better than others. That our requests for more workers ought to have been heeded before. Now owing to Miss Clarkson's departure the Koo school is badly crippled - tho. I recognize the fact that it was hard to get an associate for her, or rather she preferred to choose her own associate - Now during this time in which I am resting there is loss here. Though Miss Davis is doing all that a newcomer not acquainted with the school previously could.

If we had had more ladies here in this school I feel sure that as far as my health is concerned I should not have been obliged to make the request to return home, that I have.

There is work enough in any of these schools, if they are to be thoroughly looked after in the home training, the every day little things which make character, as well as in the education from books, to occupy four ladies giving all the time which they ought to give to work, aside from study, exercise and letter writing. With only two or three here we cannot help but overwork or that is have more care and occupation than can be well and thoroughly discharged. The knowledge of the fact that we are letting things go which ought to be done, that we are only half doing that which needs close and careful supervision, is of itself wearing and unsatisfying in the extreme.

I often fear I shall loose half the benefit of my resting for though Dr. Taylor tells me I must rest, yet actually it hurts my conscience to stop work when I see so much to be done, or at least it did hurt me, I do not know but I am getting a little hardened now. Ought there not to be enough workers so that there shall not be a serious break when one is disabled. Dr. Taylor will tell you that the work in these girls schools is the hardest most wearing work done; because there is always something to be done, something to be looked after, continual care. I think that with so few to share responsibility and care it is impossible - nearly - to keep from breaking down physically, and if we can help it I think we have no right to break down physically, any more than we have to break down morally.

I speak now especially on Miss Davis' account, for she is, I perceive since her coming here, not at all strong, and I fear that if she stays here in my place; She and Miss Starkweather being alone, she will before long, break down too.

April 1st. Our school term closed yesterday. The girls showed quite an advance in their examinations, especially in their self composure and more womanly bearing. Mr. Miyegawa, our faithful, earnest co-worker made his farewell address amid the tears of all the girls and the sincere regret of all others. He has done a great deal for the school, has helped to build up for it a good reputation among the Japanese, as few others could have done. We feel that it is a *great* loss that he must go.

Hoping for an early answer to my request I close with this — Yours sincerely

H. Frances Parmelee
Kiyoto
Japan.

Rec'd April 29

Irwinsburg Ohio. Aug. 25. 1882

Dr. N. G. Clark

Secretary A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Dr. Clark,

After so long a time I answer your kind note of Aug. 10th, and by the same mail send my account to Treasurer Ward.

I shall try and take your advice about speaking in public, and have already been very glad of your authority to fall back upon, when pressed to speak. I am beginning to feel somewhat rested from my journey; but am not well at the best. Am also beginning to question what course I should take in order to get the most benefit from my sojourn in this country, - that is to get well quickly. I am satisfied that I cannot rest here in my own home, desirable as it red, be on many accounts to stay here. However I think it best to stay here a month or two longer probably; unless my father should become worse than he is now, in which case I should feel like staying as long as he needed me of course.

Dr. Taylor of our Mission, advised me to go to Dr. Mitchell of Philadelphia, or to Dr. —— I've forgotten who — in New York. But my own preference would be to go to the Dr. Taylor in New York who is author of the book "Health by Exercise" and various others. I will await your advice and permission on the subject.

You ask me to report what amount I may need here. While here at home my needs will be but little comparatively, though I cannot well tell just how much now. I have yet in my keeping $27.61 belonging to the Board, which was given me by Mr. Flint, above what proved necessary by the way. Will it not be right for me to use that as occasion requires, keeping the account to give Mr. Ward?

I have not yet met Miss Baldwin but shall soon probably, as our homes are not far apart. I am surprised to learn that she ever had a "break down" in health, as I supposed her well and strong. But if she has broken down once I could scarcely recommend her to go to Japan. She has not told you, and I understand does not wish to tell you, what I have learned since coming home, but which I consider desirable that you should know; though I hope she will not become cognizant of the fact that you know it. As you may know she is a lady of some means, and has I understand resolved that in case she goes to Japan, though she wishes to be under the Board and have her expenses met by the Board, - has resolved to refund all her expenses and salary from her own private means, on her return to this country.

However if you do not consider her a fit person to go that would not of course affect ~~her~~ your decision in regard to her, as unexpected contingencies might arise -- I had all before this supposed her a suitable one to go, but have not met her in so many years I can scarcely tell.

I believe Mr. Davis expects to meet her this Autumn.

Yours truly H. Frances Parmelee

Twinsburg, Summit Co., Ohio.

Twinsburgh, Aug. 23, 1882.

Rec'd Aug. 26.

Twinsburg Ohio. Sept. 14. 1882

Dr. N. G. Clark. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.

Dear Dr. Clark,

After some correspondence with Dr. Taylor in New York, I learn that he receives patients by the month, charges per month $50: That he does not as formerly take patients into his house and care for them. He says that at "Hotel Branting" (if I read his writing correctly) 200 feet distant from his office, board can be had for from $15.–$20. per week, but he presumes that board could be had at some boarding house near by for $10 per week, or less. I asked if there might not be some light work I could do to make charges less. But he thought it "impossible for an invalid to engage, to advantage in any other occupation, at least, till advanced in health", and added that earlier in the season he could have made an abatement in price to teachers &c but that now he had promise to be very full,

I had come to have great faith in his methods and felt as if I wanted to put myself under his care, but the prices there are so high that I think you will scarcely think it advisable for me to go there, as of course I cannot tell how long I should need to be there, one month, or six. Perhaps I might go and try it for one month, if you thought best, then if necessary, go somewhere else - Clifton Springs perhaps, if that is cheaper.

You may be able to direct me to some private boarding house in Dr. Taylor's vicinity (No. 19 East 59th St.) in N.Y., where I should be able to obtain Board cheaper, -- I do not want to trouble you now before the meeting of the Board when you are so busy, but possibly at your convenience if you wrote to Dr. T, it might make some difference. -- I am more sorry than I can tell to be such a burden to the Board, But if the Lord has further work for me in Japan - and I think He has, - I must get ready to do it as efficiently as possible.

I have seen Miss Baldwin - by her invitation I have made her a somewhat extended visit; Shall probably see her frequently while at home, I am much pleased with her, and can but feel that she would be very useful in Japan, As to her health, I think you are mistaken in thinking "she broke down years ago", as on in-going I can learn of nothing that looks that way. She is very much tired and worn now but it is not strange, for if she had not been a woman of very strong constitution she must have broken down entirely with the care night and day of an invalid father for several years and then of her mother, after this death, it would be strange if a reaction did not come when she found her hands empty. She seems to me now simply tired and worn, from which she ought readily to recover if she takes the proper steps to do so. But it is just there I think she needs advice, - Situated just as she is, she is not resting, she is alone in a large house - which of itself is not good for her, having in addition the responsibility and largely the care of a large farm. She would dispose of the place if she cd. do so without serious loss, but at present she can not. But in any wise she ought not to stay there with so much work and care, if she is to regain her usual vigor and go to Japan.

I do not want to take the responsibility of her going, or not going, so have simply stated how the matter looks to me.

Before I went there I felt almost impatient that she should hesitate and be undecided so long, but since visiting her I see more reason for her doing so. and recommended her myself to let the subject drop until next Spring, and in the meanwhile take decisive steps toward getting well rested, then after she has righted her physical condition, her business matters coming in the meanwhile toward an easy disposal - then she may be able to decide the question at once of going to Japan.

Although I have written this much about her going, I do not know that you will feel that you have any more light on the subject or know more what to decide upon in regard to her than before. But I must close with this -

Yours sincerely

H. Frances Parmelee

Twinsburg Ohio.

P.S. I have today sent a package, by express, probably to the rooms, for Mr. Davis, which he said he would take to Miss Starkweather for me. Possibly Rev. Mr. Strong of Hudson may take it to the rooms instead of its going by express. - H.F.P.

H. F. Parmelee
Twinsburg Sept. 14. 1882
Recd Sept 27

568

POSTAL CARD

NEW YORK
NOV 13
10 PM
D
82

NOTHING BUT THE ADDRESS CAN BE PLACED ON THIS SIDE.

Ans'd 23 Nov.

Dr. N. G. Clark
Sec A.B.C.F.M. No. 1 Somerset St.
Boston. Mass.

69 Lex. Av. N.Y. Nov. 13.

I came to this place the last of last week, stopping for a short visit in Painesville O. to see Miss Parsons. .. My friend Miss Wall Hale has helped me to a more suitable boarding place which will be about the same price as at this place. to which I expect to go tomorrow. 139 E. 39th St. is the address. I do not yet know if the Dr. wishes his bill paid in advance, if so I shall soon be obliged to call upon you for some more funds.

Yours truly
H. Frances Parmelee

~~[illegible]~~
New York City
Rec'd & Ans'd Nov. 27. 1882

139. E. 39th St, New York
November 24, 1882

Dr. J. C. Means

Dear Sir.

Your card was received today, for which many thanks. I was sorry to hear that Dr. Clark has been obliged to stop to recruit. But hope it is nothing serious.

In accordance with your permission, I write to ask for some money. My doctor's bill for the month will be fifty dollars. That I would like, please, in a check by itself, if convenient.

Beside that I think I will ask for twenty dollars. though I have not

Miss H. F. Parmelee

fully matured my plans for the future, and do not know therefore just how much I will want.

I think I am receiving much benefit here from Dr. Taylor's Swedish movement treatment. The only reason I think of not staying for another month is on account of the expense. Thinking possibly that I can find some place where I shall continue to gain after my start here, which will be less expensive.

Can you tell me if Dr. Hayden is in town, also Mrs. Dr. Bush, if so, I would like if possible the address of the latter.

Being sorry to trouble you for so much money - Very respectfully

H. Frances Parmelee

139. E. 39th St. New York.

af Diet in Japan a conflict with

al flict in Japan. A conflict with
pan and those unruly Japanese.

Perhaps when I grow stronger I shall be able to take a more courageous view of it. In the mean time I do hope some one — Miss Gouldy perhaps — will go to the help of Misses Starkweather and Davis, for it will be a critical time for the reputation of the school among the Japanese now that both of the Japanese teachers have resigned. But I also believe it to be the time when the school can be brought up to its greatest efficiency if the right course is pursued —

Please give my love to Mrs. Clark —
Hoping that you are well — if that is possible — I am yours sincerely

H. Frances Parmelee

Clifton Springs
N.Y.

P.S.
Please don't think from the above, that I consider it our mission to fight the Japanese.

Miss H. F. Parmelee

Clifton Springs N.Y. Feb. 13.

Rec'd Feb. 15, 1883.

Dear Dr. Clark:—

Being nearly out of funds I must ask you for another allowance please. Dr. Thayer thinks I ought to stay here until May, as he says March and April are the most trying months for bronchial trouble. It quite disconcerts all my plans, but perhaps I better submit. I have not consulted Dr. Foster as to how long he thinks I better stay. But as my head and back have not been behaving very well for the last week or two, I presume he would not recommend my speedy departure. If it is best for me to stay here I shall have to look

570

U S POSTAL CARD

U.S. POSTAGE

ONE CENT

NEW YORK
DEC 11
11 AM
E
82

NOTHING BUT THE ADDRESS CAN BE PLACED ON THIS SIDE.

12-12-82
C
8 A

Dr. J. O. Means Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
No. 1 Somerset St. Boston
Mass.

137. E. 39th St. N. Y. Dec. 11.

I think I acknowledged the receipt of your last remittance of the two cheques. As I have decided to stay here one more week then to go to Clifton Springs, I shall have to ask for still another allowance, twenty five dollars more will take me through here & start me at Clifton Springs I think. Will you please send $12.50 in an order by itself, making two orders for the $25.– and oblige yours truly

H. Frances Parmelee

Miss H. F. Parmelee

Clifton Springs N.Y. Feb. 13.

Dear Dr. Clark :— Rec'd Feb. 15, 1883.

Being nearly out of funds I must ask you for another allowance please. Dr. Thayer thinks I ought to stay here until May, as he says March and April are the most trying months for bronchial trouble. It quite disconcerts all my plans, but perhaps I better submit. I have not consulted Dr. Foster as to how long he thinks I better stay. But as my head and back have not been behaving very well for the last week or two, I presume he would not recommend my speedy departure. If it is best for me to stay here I shall have to look to the Board for the necessary money. My gain here is not as marked as it was in New York, at Dr. Taylor's; but I do not loose the good I had there, and I try to be contented here, trusting I shall go on gaining even if it is slow. I seemed to be doing very well here at one time.

Miss Clarkson reached here last Thursday. Dr. Thayer who is her physician thinks she better not go outside the Sanitarium for a time, as he wishes to observe her case more closely. A place opened for her here at Mr. Lewellyn's and she had made all arrangements to come but the Doctor at the last thought she better not come, she was much disappointed as she disliked to be at the greater

on- expense of being inside the Sani-
-tarium.

I was sorry not to have seen Mrs. Clarke before she returned. I hope she is well, and has not had ing any severe illness, certainly, in her family, to tax her strength, or to make her loose the good she gained here. It seemed a pity that she must leave here.

A letter from Miss Starkweather yesterday about Kyoto Girl's School affairs makes one feel almost faint hearted about going back there again; I have come to the conclusion that the it would be far easier – as far as that goes – to stay on this side of the water and pray that the work abroad may prosper and grow, than to go there and enter the conflict again. For it certainly is a conflict in Japan, a conflict with Satan and those unruly Japanese.

Perhaps when I grow stronger I shall be able to take a most courageous view of it. In the mean time I do hope some one—Miss Gouldy perhaps—will go to the help of Misses Starkweather and Davis, for it will be a critical time for the reputation of the school among the Japanese now that both of the Japanese teachers have resigned. But I also believe it to be the time when the school can be brought up to its greatest efficiency if the right course is pursued—

Please give my love to Mrs. Clark—

Hoping that you are well—if that is possible—I am yours sincerely

H. Frances Parmelee
Clifton Springs
N.Y.

P.S.
Please don't think from the above, that I consider it our mission to fight the Japanese.

After I leave here in May, I expect to go to my friends, and for aught I know remain with them until my return to Japan. There I shall have ample opportunity to find what my real strength is, If I should find myself not gaining at home, perhaps you would advise something else.

I am thankful that I may go to Dr. Means for advice, in your absence; but I trust you may have a speedy return. I sent you a letter a day or two ago in regard to finances, wh. I presume you have received, - I hope I did not ask for too much.

While I am at home I trust my expenses to the Board, will be almost nothing.

Hoping and praying for you a prosperous journey, with increasing strength for the way, and the work, before you.

Yours sincerely

H. Frances Parmelee

Miss H. F. Parmelee

Clifton Springs N.Y.
March 24. 1883

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D. Rec'd March 28.

Dear Dr. Clark

Your kind note of the 22nd inst. received a few hours ago. It is very kind of you to remember me at this time when you must be so very busy and occupied. I was surprised to hear of your expected journey. but wish it were to include Japan as well as Turkey. However I hope and pray that the visit to Turkey may be the means of a joyful settlement of all unpleasantnesses there; and not only that but that your own health may be greatly benefitted & by the trip.

As to your kind inquiry - I am I think gaining in nearly every respect, though slowly - not as fast as when in N.Y.
my head & back still trouble me on the least mental exertion or excitement
The "ups and downs" especially the downs

However I think I will stay, as Dr. Thayer advises for the least limit of my stay, until May. For otherwise I should go to my friends where I should be more exposed to the lake winds, which Dr. Thayer thinks inadvisable at this season. He thinks that my trouble, catarrh on the lungs and bronchitis, (which he expects to cure) will be no obstacle to my returning to Japan, although I told him of the dampness of the climate and the frequency of lung trouble there

Then too owing to the fact that my oldest brother is now ~~is~~ probably nearing the last stages of tubercular consumption, and in view of the slight trouble I myself have, I thought it best to write to Dr. Taylor in Osaka and Dr. Gordon in Kyoto, stating the above to them and asking their advice as to my return, not that my trouble is now so serious as to forbid my return: But knowing the probable tendency in the and the climate of Japan, I felt that I did not wish to take any responsibility in the matter of my return, lest I might prove a poor investment to the Board, but not in the least because I hesitated on my own account. I await their answers, which I think will probably not hinder my going back to Japan. That being the case I hope to be ready to return one year from this Spring, though Miss Dudley has wanted I should go back with her this Autumn. Of course it all will depend on my own health, and I feel as if I must be with my parents some little time. - My father is better, but it may be a question as to what is duty in regard to my leaving them. However I have the conviction that my life work is to be in Japan, I know my path will open before me and I shall be lead clearly. So I give myself very little thought as to what I shall do in any other than the immediate future -

Personally I should be sorry to remove my connection with the Board, but of course if best should do so. I think I certainly could have returned to Japan next Spring, if father's health had not failed. as it is I can only leave the matter of my return, in the Lord's hands, He knowing my heart's desire, leads and makes no mistake, knowing this I rest contentedly.

Yours respectfully
H. Frances Parmelee,
Twinsburg,
Summit Co., Ohio,

Miss H. F. Parmelee. S

Lewisburg O. Nov. 2, 1883

Rec'd Nov. 5.

Dr. N. G. Clark:

✓

Dear Sir:

Your kind note of inquiry was waiting me on my return from a little "missionaryzing" trip, last night. I have done but little of that sort of work this summer, though I have spoken several times since my return from Detroit. I presume your impression of my improved health from my looks, was correct; for I am better, & have gained under such circumstances, that I think my ~~a~~gain is solid. Until the latter part of August I lost rather than gained. For a time I feared I should have to give up entirely, but I began taking the Compound Oxygen helped me. The summer was such a trying one in our family that I am sure I must have had some physical stamina to endure what I did. In May my dear father was taken with his second stroke of paralysis, was well nigh helpless all summer. Is better now but will always be an invalid probably. I assure you I was thankful for the privilege of caring for him, thankful to be here rather than in Japan. In June my elder brother died, after having been at home one month. His invalid wife and young babe were with us all summer. As my mother's health is not firm, much, or most of the care devolved upon me. So you see how full both my heart and hands have been all summer.

I think the fact that I have en-after the worst was over, I came near giving up. but the Compound Oxygen helped me as I said.

It is very plain to me that my duty is here at home, caring for my father, and lightening my mother's burdens. I do not see how I can leave here as long as my father lives. So I come to you for advice. Ought I, owing to the uncertainty of my return to Japan for the present, to resign my connection with the Board?

I suppose the principal reason for doing so to be that others seeing my name as still under the Board, would think I am yet receiving help from that source, though so long at home, doing, in one sense, nothing in the Board's cause.

Personally I should be sorry to remove my connection with the Board, But of course if best should do so. I think I certainly could have returned to Japan next Spring, if father's health had not failed. as it is I can only leave the matter of my return, in the Lord's hands, He knowing my heart's desire, leads and makes no mistake, Knowing this I rest contentedly,

Yours respectfully
H. Frances Parmelee,
Twinsburg,
Summit Co., Ohio,

Miss H. F. Parmelee
Twinsburg, Nov. 15, 1883.
Rec'd Nov. 19.

Twinsburg Ohio. Nov. 15. 1883

Dr. N. G. Clark. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Clark:—

Today I received a letter from Miss Davis of Kiyoto, asking me if my friend, (referring to Miss Baldwin of Hudson) could not come to Kiyoto, "to take the house-keeping and teach a class or so in Eng. Even if she don't learn the language she can do much good." And asked me to find some one to go to them right away. She says Miss Hooper already is doing more than she ought, and that in face of the fact that the mission recently passed a vote that new comers should do nothing for the first two or three years, but study. Miss Davis is – I learn from other sources than herself – far from well, and I feel sure she cannot long carry the load ~~the~~ she does, and keep even a moderate degree of health. I know too well what her work is. The work in Kyoto is in several respects more trying than in Kobe, and I know she must have help. – What shall I do? Do you recommend and authorize me to present the subject again to Miss Baldwin – tho I greatly fear she would not think she could go immediately, or as soon as Spring. I have had recommended to me as a person suitable for such a situation as Miss Davis suggests, a lady, a widow about fifty years old or more, in good health, efficient and active, ~~and~~ a

~~our~~ teachers in my younger days.

Do you advise me to present the subject to *her*? Shall I present the case and work to any person suitable, whom I may meet?

I had already suggested Miss Clarkson to Miss Davis, who referred it to the gentlemen of the Kyoto station who deemed it unadvisable for Miss C. to go there. Perhaps you have already found someone to go to Miss Davis, as I understand she asked for someone to go to her immediately, some time ago.

I cannot understand why it is that more ladies are not willing to go to this work. A plain, common sense, everyday sort of work as it is; But a work that is to tell in eternity. The same amount of work, having as it seems more far reaching effects there than here. - Why can't some of these young ladies who devote so much time to art see and feel the highest art of moulding immortal souls, of impressing the image of Christ on such plastic souls as those Japanese girls. Oh - for a tongue of fire to move the hearts of young ladies here in this country!

Awaiting your advice -

Yours respectfully.
H. Frances Parmelee
Twinsburg. Ohio,
Summit Co..

Miss H. F. Parmelee.

Twinsburg Ohio. Dec. 15. 1883
Rec'd Dec. 19.

Dr. N. G. Clark -

Dear Sir: ✓

Your note of the 19th ult, in reference to help for the Kyoto Home was duly received. If someone from Osaka could be spared to go to Kyoto of course it would be well, but I suppose they are all fully occupied with their own work. It seemed to many of us on the ground, when expecting Miss Baldwin in Japan, that it would be wise to send *one* lady to act as a sort of matron in the school, who should not talk Japanese to any extent. In that case might it not be an advantage if she were older even suggested. "In the largest and probably most flourishing girl's school in Yokohama the foreign teachers do not talk Japanese at all scarcely."

I for one - though I think not the only one - would like to see the experiment tried of sending one lady who should not learn Japanese. She would help the girls in their English far more than we who talk Japanese to them, for the sake of our Japanese, though sadly to the detriment of their English. It is certainly a fact - by the way - that those schools where English is spoken as the language of the school, are the more popular with the Japanese and are most largely attended. - I think this is one of the reasons why the Kyoto Girl's School has been not popular

They compare it with other schools where the girls have made greater advance in English. and the result is not advantageous for us. —

But the fact that I think English ought to be more prominent in our school than it was when I was there is simply an aside to the subject. —

Such a lady would find her hands amply full, and while she would be no less useful, would or ought to last much longer being spared much wear and tear which come through the Japanese language; and having settled down to a robust middle age I see no reason why she should not do a good work for more years than any one yet has in Japan. I called her middle aged, - the supposed lady - because a younger lady if sent could scarcely be restrained from learning Japanese.

~~our~~ teacher in her younger days. Do you advise me to present the subject to her? Shall I present

---

I am sure no one can be blamed that Miss Hooper has begun so much work. Miss Davis would be as careful for her as possible, but the fact is there is more there to be done and cared for than two ladies can do and do well, and at the same time study Japanese, and take proper time for recreation or exercise. It is all the time day and night, in a girl's boarding school, where we are in a sense mothering the girls.

In reading Mr. Gulick's article on Yezzo in the Miss'y Herald, memories of my visit there were revived, I send a copy of a private letter sent home at that time which may and may not have additional information. The letter is a bare skeleton. There was so much in the place and people which had peculiar attraction for me as a place for work. The stamina of those Christian young men, and the opportunity for laying foundations in a new country aroused my enthusiasm. The letter being personal may perhaps be excused for comparing American and English ways. - It may have nothing new for you but it will do no harm to send it, as it was.

Respectfully H. Frances Parmelee

Rec'd from Miss H. F. Parmelee
Dec. 19. 1883.

Satsuporo, Yezzo,
The Northern Island of Japan,
August 4. 1881

Not Kyoto as usual, but instead a place over 700 miles north of Yokohama. While Yokohama is 345 miles east or north east of Kyoto. Someting more than the distance from Cleveland Ohio, ~~&~~ to New York, but which at home we would traverse in about one day and night. However it took me four days and five nights to reach here, not including waiting here and there more than a week to make connections.

To be sure coming a part of the way by Steamers might make some difference reasonably enough, but I fancy that at home we should do the distance in a much shorter time than the Japanese do. However if I am inclined to be impatient at Japanese ways of travelling, I think of China and her really dreadful ways of travel - I remember that the Chinese have torn up their one trial rail road, while the Japanese are building more, and then I am speedily thankful that I am in Japan. Japan as you probably know has three rail roads. One running from Kobe to Kiyoto and a little beyond, is about 50 miles long: that, for central Japan. Another from Yokohama to Tokiyo a distance of about 20 miles. Both of these roads were built by Englishmen, and though they are both exceedingly well built, they cost enormous sums of money. about $200.000 to the mile & probably more. Into those cars, box-like things, one is shut & locked in, while the train is started from each stations by – not the ringing of the bell or the hoot of the locomotive, but by the twill-wil – wil – wil of a – dog whistle All of which is supposed to be according to English fashion. But up here in this northern island of Japan, which promises to become the New England of Japan, with its severe winter, grain feilds and elm trees, there is a rail road of about 20 miles, which cost up to the present state of completion $16.000 per mile but which will when finished, probably cost $20.000 per mile, including machine shops and rolling stock. (By the way the cost of the other English roads of which I spoke seems to be a secret though it is known to have cost the $200.000. how much more it cost cannot be discovered.)

This road up here was built by an American, and seemed like a bit of home as I came over its entire length from Otarunai on the north coast to this place — Satsuporo, — though it did take two hours to come the 20 miles —.

The Japanese are delighted with the cheapness with which this was built, while English gentlemen — whom I privately denounce or denominate outdone croakers hav told me that the road was "very quickly & cheaply done to be sure, but that it was wretchedly built, might do well for a few years, — but strange a man in his senses should build a road so;" Which You perceive in the English vein of it. However American gentlemen do not talk so I notice.

mire, and malaria underneath the waving green or gold.

Perhaps you know how pleasant it is after one has seen scarcely any foreign flowers, home flowers, save what she or her friends could induce into a struggling existance, for four years, to go into a green house where abutilon, fuchsias, geraniums, smilax, begonias, bouvardias &c &c grow luxuriently: to see petunias, pansias, balsams, asters, portulacca &c. growing in gardens, although they may be in the midst of Japanese surroundings.

We have had red currants here the first I have seen in Japan, and once we had some home cherries also the first I have seen. You must know that though in all Japan cherry

Any way it is to be hoped that for American example's and credit's sake the road is better than the morals of the man who built it, while in this country, from all accounts. — Oh but it makes one angry to see the lives men, who are counted good and respectable at home, lead when they come out here to the East where there is no moral restraint save what ought to come from a man's inner stamina

I came up here with a friend, Miss Clarkson one of the ladies of our mission, who was quite miserable, all but had a stroke of paralysis, in hope that the change and escape from the wilting heat of southern Japan would save her a trip to America and the consequent loss to the work. She has had a hard year, just past, having been all alone in the Kobe Home school: the school having been very full has made more care than one pair of shoulders ought to bear.

I have seen no place in Japan beside Kiyoto which I like so well as this place Satsuporo. It is an anomalous place in Japan. The town was founded on a sort of Eutopian idea, in the midst of uncultivated wilds with no unusual natural advantages. A good soil and a vigorous climate, much like our northern Ohio climate makes it as well adapted to agriculture, and especially for raising foreign grains. Accordingly the Japanese who have formed a society for developing this island, have founded an agricultural college here of which you may remember that ~~[illegible]~~ President Clark was the first president. The same company have built foreign houses, imported foreign stock, in short have started an agricultural center on foreign principles. That is why I like the place so well, it seems so homey. My favorite tree, the elm, grows in abundance but I think no where else in Japan. It seems good to see again even rude fences about houses, fields of waving grain enclosed to be sure with fences even more rude than those of our west but still enclosed fields which look inviting so unlike the continuous patches of rice fields of the main island, for however pretty they, the rice fields, may look to one's eye, she can never forget the ~~[illegible]~~ mind, fat very young has been nourished & brought up on human milk - sacrifice it to this God, and then eat it, while the women who has nourished it wails and weeps. This is done some time in the autumn. This woman believed too in a something like a purgatory, and a heaven, and seemed to believe that the wicked are annihilated after death. She told much that was strange in her religion, which while it was crude seemed to have elements of truth in it which made me think we both had Abraham to our father.

There are mountains & hills all about us, though we are in the midst of a valley 50 miles wide. In full view from my room is a volcano whose torn lacerated, jagged, looking summit tells of tremendous forces in action trees are cultivated every where for their blossoms which are most lovely to be sure, they do not perfect fruit, bearing only the most meager, little sour things, that could be called cherries.

We see evidences of Pres. Clark's good work here in various ways. It is pleasant and unexpected to find so many fine, christian Japanese: young men who it is to be hoped will give a good moral tone to this new place, notwithstanding the evil example of some foreigners here.

Yesterday we went out to an Aino village - a ride of twenty five miles on horse back. The Aino's evidently have much milder natures than our north American aborigines, for apparently they have never lifted a hand against their conquerors, the Japanese: but have retreated and disappeared until some of the Japanese have told me there are but 12000 of them left.

Poor, abject, subdued-looking creatures they are with mild eyes ~~but~~ fierce looking hair. Living in the rudest huts made from the branches of trees with dried bamboo grass ~~formed~~ on rude frame work. One low door, or rather two low doors for there is a little entry built outside the door of the main hut, and a hole in the roof while all within is black and dingy and that is a fair description of their abodes. They live in the simplest manner, on fish, bear and deer meat, but are now beginning to till the land. I have heard contradictory reports of their religious ideas. I believe Miss Bird accounts them as having scarcely any — though I have not yet read her new book "Unbeaten Tracks in Japan". But their ideas are said to differ in different places. We had quite a long talk with an Aino woman who surely had some religious ideas. She thought with her people that there is one, great, good God, before whom all, espicially women are polluted

A God who is pleased when people do right and angry when they do wrong; They dare not come directly to this holy god; so they pray to the tree, the river, the mountains or to the sun as a mediator.

Once every three years they sacrifice a bear — which taken while

at some time in the past, I saw smoke issuing from it a few days ago.

All the hills, mountains and valleys are quite thickly wooded, and abound with wolves bears &c.

Only two or three years ago a bear entered this village or town, killed a man, then entered a house killing a woman and child. Afterwards the bear was taken and killed when the hand and arm of the child were found in its maw. I saw the beast stuffed in a museum here, and a horrid monster it was, much larger than I supposed Japan bears were. — The main admitted idea in colonizing and developing this island is to secure it against the encroachments of Russia, who has gotten Saghalien away

Twinsburg Ohio. Jan. 18. 1884

Dr. N. G. Clark
Secretary A.B.C.F.M.
Boston Mass..

Dear Dr. Clark:—

Your letter of January 5th was duly received, and should have received an answer before this... I am glad you favor the idea of a matron in the ~~Japan~~ Kiyoto Girl's school who is not to learn the language. I hope that the mission favoring it, a suitable lady will soon be found to go immediately to the relief especially of the Kiyoto school.

You request my opinion as to the practicability of a system of gradation in the girl's schools in Japan.

Having been much occupied of late, I am sorry not to have been able to have given the subject more thought than I have.

You also ask if there is a fixed course of study in the school, for I infer you mean the Kiyoto school. In regard to this I am surprised that you had not been advised of our course of study, which those who have graduated from the school have studied in regular order.

We had such a notable course in our school that I wonder Miss Starkweather had never sent you a copy of it. In regard to that I will simply say we had to bring it down a few degrees to meet the girl's ability; as we did not seem to be able to bring their attainments in English up to the standard. But we have a fixed course of study, or had when I left.

Frequently and necessarially the younger or backward scholars who came into the school could not be immediately classed and the gradation was of course imperfect.

We took nearly all the girls who came to us and were glad to receive them.

In speaking of introducing a system of gradation into the schools you suggest that "one of the schools should have a higher course than the others, so as to enlist the best teachers in the field, and not attempt so much in the other two." Putting it in that way I should object to such an arrangement, for if the idea of inferiority were to be attached by us foreigners to the school of lower grade – that is inferiority of teachers as well as of scholars – the same idea would prevail among the Japanese, and such a school, teachers and all would be regarded as of little importance, by them, thus crippling the influence of the school and its teachers. With the fact understood that the "best teachers" were "to be employed in the higher grade school, there might be few even among Christian foreigners who would be honest enough and humble enough to teach in the lower grade school. However I presume your idea was not exactly what your words conveyed, for in in this country we know that primary schools are considered of equal importance with higher schools, and their teachers are even more carefully selected than any others, if possible; and it would be no less necessary in Japan where ideas of inferior and superior are so marked and yet so wrongly based.

As to the feasibility or practicability of grading the schools, leaving out the idea of grading the teachers or their abilities, I scarcely know what I do think, I am not sure but it might be a good idea and might lessen labor; yet unintentionally I find more arguments coming up in my mind against it than for it.

I question if on the whole it would lessen the labor in either school. Though if it were a question of simply lessons, and schoolroom routine, it probably would, or ought to, as much as in this country.

I may be mistaken but it looks to me that the work in the primary schools would be so much increased as to counterbalance it, if there were alleviation in the higher school.

The younger girls who are now put by their parents in care of their older sisters or cousins, would need more mothering and personal care, which from difference in customs and habits would be difficult in some ~~regards~~ respects for the foreigners to entirely give, thus necessitating either more Japanese assistance in the shape of a matron (which is almost invariably objectionable) or else danger of foreignizing the little tots too much in matters of manners customs, dress etiquette &c which would be an unpardonable defect in female education in the eyes of the Japanese. I think this is not so trivial an objection as it seems.

As it is we ~~teach~~ expect the older girls to help the younger by personal care and by example to some extent. They teach some of the younger classes, thereby — perhaps at the expense of the best advancement of the younger — gaining some experience and knowledge of teaching, under the age of their teachers.

In the simple matter of studies I should think a school of younger Japanese girls much more desirable to teach than one of older. For I think the younger girls come to us, the more readily they take to English, and they are not as likely to have bad habits of study formed, as are older girls, and in general make brighter scholars than girls who begin school older. Then too, in other matters, the little girls are more impressible than the older ones, more confiding; though from their immaturity can perhaps hardly be expected to become staunch christians at an early period of their instruction.

If such a system of grading were to be carried out, I suppose that on account of its greater freedom, being in an open port (though all Japan may soon be open) and as it is the older school, naturally the higher school might be elected to Kobe. Which, while it might be well to separate the young Japanese ladies and gentlemen by fifty miles, would deprive the young ladies almost wholly of the use of apparatus and the library at the Training school, and prevent their attendance upon lectures given to the young men, which are just as necessary to the young ladies in a higher course of study. Consequently the ladies would have their labors increased to the extent of preparing and giving said lectures.

None of these objections are insuperable, and might very likely be overcome. My convictions on the subject are not entirely settled as yet, and I should feel like referring it to wiser heads than mine before I formed a decided opinion. But on the whole my present impression is that there would be little if any advantage in such a course at the present stage of the work in Japan.

I presume you have talked with Miss Clarkson on the subject, already. I believe she used to propose some such arrangement.

Hoping that both you and Mrs. Clark are comfortably well, I am yours sincerely

H. Frances Parmelee
Twinsburg Summit Co.,
Ohio.

Feb 8 an – Jan. 18. 1884

but being undoubtedly kindly meant, I shall have to forgive it.

Since writing to you last, as I did, at your request in reference to Miss Starkweather, I have heard an item which may reveal the state of things in the Kyoto Girl's School, before she left it, sad as it is. It is this. — Since she left, it has been discovered that "the girls actually planned to torment her until she would have to leave." Of course this fact is significant on both sides, but I leave you to draw your own conclusions.

Yours sincerely

H. Frances Parmelee

Twinsburg

Summit Co., Ohio,

Twinsburg, Apr. 4, 1884.
Rec'd April 7.

Twinsburg O. April 4. 1884

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M.

Dear Dr. Clark:

On reaching home last night, after a brief absence I found your letter of March 27th with check for $50. awaiting me. I do not deserve either the check or your kind words, but I am very grateful for both. Especially for the kind care and interest from the Board which you so generously and kindly represent. Were it not that my father has recently come into financial straits, through various unfortunate circumstances, which however we eagerly hope will be but for a time I would not accept the check, much as I appreciate the kindness in which it was sent.

It was for just that reason that I questioned the advisability of resigning from the Board in view of my delay in return to Japan.

I did not want people about me to think I was receiving help from the Board while at home, from seeing my name still on its lists of missionaries. I fancy a large part of the constituency of the Board is made up of just such people as are around me.

Good people with not over wide breadth of view who give to the

Board, not from riches [illegible] but from scanty means, earned by hard, self denying labor, to whom I wish to give no occasion for criticism, by using the Board's money while at home.

But perhaps they will never be the wiser if I receive this, and even if they did it is may not be always well to mind the "speech of people", for there is a kind of economy which is not wise. So I will accept this gratefully, hoping as you suggest that I may be thereby the better ready for return to Japan whenever that happy time shall come.

I suspect that some traitorous unlicensed bird gave you a hint that I might need assistance: I had not once thought it possible that I could be betrayed

Twinsburg, June 5,

Rec'd June 9.

Irwinsburg O. June 5. 1884

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.

Dear Dr. Clark:

Some time ago I ordered through Mr. Hutchins some of the Compound Oxygen Treatment, which I thought would be helpful to me, as I had already used the treatment. It was through your kindness in sending me the fifty dollars that I was enabled to get it. So now please find enclosed an order for nine dollars and thirty three cents ($9.33). the amount of the bill. Mr. Hutchins wrote that it was charged to my account. Will you please see that it is settled. I hardly know whether

I should have sent it direct to him, or to you; But as while in this country I have always received money through you. I thought it might be proper to pay my debts through you.

Your letter of May 31, I received today. In regard to Miss Clarkson and her habit of spending money too freely. I had hoped that with the wider insight ~~and~~ of her quickened spiritual life, that she would see and consider that fault with others. I am inclined to think strongly that she has done so. In reply to some of her questions to me recently, I mentioned her too great freedom in the use of money as one of the reasons why *I* should not think it best for *me* (should occasion offer) to be associated with her.

I inferred from her answers that

she had had new convictions on that subject with others.

I trust that she would be more careful in the future and think she would be.

I thank you for your kind wishes in regard to my own health. I think I am doing very well, and hope I shall be ready to return to Japan when the way opens.

(Though I must confess I should feel decidedly ~~modest~~ reticent about going into the Kyoto School again after Dr. Davis' letter) Though as long as I am doing what I am here at home. I shall not perhaps lay up a surplus stock of strength.

I find time occasionally to go out and meet with various auxiliaries of the W.B.M.I.

Yours Sincerely

H. Frances Parmelee

Twinsburg, Summit Co., Ohio,
Mar. 12, 1885

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Clark,

On a recent visit to Cleveland I have discovered a Japanese man and wife who speak no English and who know nothing of Christianity, are in short thorough heathen. The man does fancy carpenter work in his own rooms so is thrown but little in contact with people outside, as he works for another Japanese in a store there.

They have recently lost a young babe and are naturally sad and lonely, being strangers in a strange land, but what is sadder are heathen in a Christian land.

They do not now expect to stay here but a few more years. have been here but a few months I am anxious to teach them "something beside the fact which they have already learned that people in Christian America are ready to take every advantage of them in their ignorance. If the woman, who seems quite bright, can learn English and become a Christian, as well as the man - surely they will be a help to the work when they go back.

There is not another woman in the city with whom this woman can talk, and I feel somewhat as if Japan had come to me.

I think there is no reason

why I could not go into town once a week or so and teach the women, only that I have no possible means with which to pay my fare so often to the city.

The people are poor and I doubt if they could pay my R.R. fare. and if they did I should feel bound to teach English rather than Christianity, as they of course know nothing or care nothing for the latter; I have wondered if the Board would not be willing to give me the means to do this as I am sure it may be direct work for Japan. for at the least it will help me to improve in my Japanese.

I await your advice in the in the matter.

I am happy to say

that I have been better this winter than at any time since I came home. - My father has been very miserable all winter but is now much better than a few weeks ago.

I have been so glad to learn that Miss Miss Clarkson was to return to Japan soon. but I am sorry not to say disgusted at the recent turn matters have taken. I think Dr. Berry is doing very wrong. I can but think it very ignoble of him to try to hinder her in an underhanded way without having seen her scarcely at all. only in public for a few minutes so that he cannot possibly know either the state of her mind bodily or heart, or her present fitness to the work. He is acting in a pseudo-professional way when he advises that she be detained. I am sorry that a man like him should allow personal prejudice to so influence him. I do not see what else it can be. otherwise he would call upon her or meet her some way.

Sincerely yours H. Frances Parmelee

P.C. ✓
R. $25 +

✓

Twinsburg Summit Co. O.
Mar. 24. 1885

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D., Rec'd March 27.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M.

Dear Dr. Clark!

Your kind letter was received today. It was careless in me not to give you an idea of what would be required in the line of railroad fare, were I to go to Cleveland to teach the Japanese I found there. I remembered my neglect to speak of it after sending the letter off, but failed even then to send a postscrip ~~even then~~.

I am twenty miles from Cleveland, ~~an~~ hour's ride by rail.

Return Tickets are one dollar and ten cents; Or I can go on certain trains where it will cost only one dollar.

I think I could go once each week generally. I do not see why it would be absolutely necessary that I should spend weeks with the woman. While that might be desirable, we do not find it possible to do that way in Japan. If we visit a parish once a month there even, the work can grow.

Of course I cannot say that work for this one couple would be a success, but I see no reason why it should not be. Remembering that there is not another woman in the city and for miles, with whom

[illegible]
this little Japanese woman can speak even a word, almost, and that she is – they are – absolutely heathen, – it seems most earnestly that it would be worth while to try what one can do for her. I think I can put her in the way of learning English, and let her become a christian, I think such a woman, if certain influences are around her here, would be wonderfully useful as a helper when she returns to Japan. She is more intelligent than many, I see, and can read in her own language, which you know is far from an universal accomplishment in Japan, among women. I have not seen her since I wrote to you, and cannot see her for more than a week yet, so I have

in the matter. I intend to have her come here to my home for a few days, at least. Could she leave her husband alone, I might make arrangement for her to be here longer. But considering her circumstances and those of my father's family I do not see how I can well do more.

Both for the sake of the women, and my Japanese tongue I would like very much to undertake the work, and wish that I need not ask the help of the Board in the matter, but do not see how I can help it, as I know and am known to but few people in Cleveland, to whom I might look to for help in the matter. Beside, the uncertainties of the case would look more dubious to such an one than to the Board who does direct work for Japan.

I do not intend to be very fierce with my "cudgels for Miss Clarkson", but I would like to pound Dr. Berry — just a little!

My parents send their regards. Father thanks you for your kind message — He is a *good* man all the trials of his life *have* been a means of grace to him. Yours H. Frances Parmelee.

Mrs Parmelee

Twinsburg, Summit Co. Ohio.
April 23. 1885.

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.
Secretary A.B.C.F.M.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Clark;

Your note with the check for $25 enclosed was received yesterday – or rather the day before.

It is very good of you to so kindly comply with my request, taking so much trouble for it too. I am certainly very grateful to you for it.

I think that however much or little good I may be able to do the Japanese woman, I shall be benefitted myself I am sure, aside from brushing up my Japanese.

I have learned that the woman was formerly a "geisha" that is, a dancing girl of the higher class, is accomplished and a good scholar according to

Japanese ideas. The fact that she is a good scholar will of course be an advantage; for the former fact I am sorry but think it no reason why I should not do what I can for her.

I trust that it is for some good purpose that the Lord has brought her across my path, and that He will guide the matter, as He has seemed to do in opening the way for me to teach her.

You gave me a bountiful sum with wh. to go to Cleveland. I *may* not go so often as to use half of it in all summer. But will use from it as long as I need to do so, then if there is a surplus will return it.

My parents wish me to give to you their Christian regards: My father is more comfortable than during the Winter.

With many thanks for your kindness
I am yours respectfully

H. Frances Parmelee

Mrs Hammill

Twinsburg Summit Co. Ohio
Sept. 28. 1885

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.,

Dear Dr. Clark:

I expect there will come to the meeting of the Board this year, a young Japanese. Mr Nakashima who was a pupil and friend of Mr. Neesima's in our Kioto training school; whom I earnestly hope you will find opportunity to meet, for at least a few moments. He was led to this country in almost as distinctly a Providential manner as was Mr. Neesima. He graduated from Western Reserve University in '84, where President Cutler speaks very highly of him. saying he never had a student do a fifth part as well as he in the especial line of metaphysics, although he had had many who did extra well. He speaks very highly of him not only as a scholar, but as a man and a Christian.

Mr. Nakashima is now at Yale beginning his second year of theology. You may know he must be talented, for President Porter takes great interest in him and says he never knew a person so talented as he in the line of metaphysics.

I have always believed ever since I first knew him in Kyoto – he was my first teacher in Japanese – that he was to be a special instrument in God's hands for great good to Japan.

We know it is "not by might nor by power" but it seems as if with all the infidel philosophy there is in Japan, if God has raised up a man with the ability and heart

to meet it from a Christ
point, and is giving him the thorough scientific training and heart culture necessary for it; that he is one to whom we may say 'God speed thee'!

I feel particularly anxious that he may be in the future connected with our Kyoto school, for he would help make reputation for it among the Japanese. Mr. Neesima is also anxious for the same, though I do not know how it will be brought about, as Mr. Nakashima will never be willing to be supported in Japan on foreign money as is Mr. Neesima, for he thinks it hurts Mr. Neesima's influence with his own people.

But that is yet in the future: I write now only because I would like to have you interested in him, thinking you might have opportunity to meet him and see a little what

Miss H. Frances Parmelee. —
Twinsburg Oct. 6, 1885.
Rec'd Oct 8. O.

Twinsburg Summit Co. O.
Oct. 6. 1885

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.
Secretary A.B.C.F.M.
Dear Dr. Clark:

Your kind note of Sept. 30th was duly received, for which please accept many thanks: and the same for your willing interest in Mr. Nakashima.

In reply to your kind query as to the health of my friends and self, I would gratefully say that my father, though probably not really better, is just now for the last month or two very comfortable indeed, compared with what he has been

Heart disease being his malady he is of course liable to be taken suddenly worse so have another stroke of paralysis, which has heretofore been caused by the heart trouble.

My mother is in quite feeble health, so much so that I sometimes think she will leave us before my father.

For myself as far as I can see, I think I am better than I have been for the last eight years though perhaps I ought not call myself very strong. However I manage to dispose of considerable work such as is generally supposed to demand strength for the doing. And I stand it well.

In regard to your kind offer of assistance in the way of a small grant, if needed, I thank you very much, but I rather do without it.

I have been often asked if I received help from the Board now while I am at home. I suppose because my name is yet seen on the list of missionaries. and I have been glad to reply, "no" for not all givers to foreign work are broad hearted enough, I find, to want to support a missionary while at home. Though I am sure I should not like to be so supported.

There have been times when I did not see what I should do next to supply a need; for I have not depended upon father for any thing, as he is in financial straits himself the last two years, so that the dear old homestead even has been in danger. Then of course I have been situated so that I could scarcely earn any thing myself.

As I look back I think it is a marvel, or rather a token of my Bounteous Father's goodness that I have been cared for. I can truly say, "My God *has* supplied my need"

When I feel that I have not suitable means to provide that which which in wisdom seems necessary for my health and well-being. having thought for the service which I hope yet to render in Japan. I think I will perhaps let you know then. But for the reason I have named I prefer to apply to the Board only as a last resort.

Yours gratefully

H. Frances Parmelee

Mrs H F Parmelee

Twinsburg. Summit Co. Ohio
Dec. 12. 1885

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.
Sec. A. B. C. F. M. Boston. Mass.

Dear Dr. Clark.

Your kind letter of Dec. 3 came duly. with the draft for twenty five dollars enclosed. I could not do otherwise than to receive help "from the Lord," gratefully: And I must too tender my most humble and heartfelt thanks to those whom the Lord used so graciously, for my good. But especially to you, whose thoughtfulness may have been prompted of the Lord, but if so I am grateful for the readiness and willingness with which you received the prompting.

I should not be brave

enough I fear, to receive it if I felt that it came direct from the Board, For I want to be able to say that I receive no help from the Board, because I am sometimes asked the question, and if I did receive such help it would make cause for stumbling I fear to some weaker brother, who might not be able to see why I here at home in my own father's house should be living on money which he and others gave to "the heathen". Which you see may not be so very worthy a motive for refusing to receive help from the Board, after all.

Though if there were no other reasons I should feel badly to take it when I am doing almost nothing in the Board's line of work.

However I thank you very much for this gift, from outside the Board's funds. It is certainly very timely, I had little idea of what I was coming home to when I left Japan.

We had always been a quiet, well-to-do hard-working, God-fearing family, had never had great afflictions.

But since I came home, sickness death, sickness prolonged, and financial trouble even to the danger of seeing the dear old homestead swept away, have been our lot.

I do not forget that one older and wiser than I, said he had never seen the righteous forsaken nor his seed begging bread. so I feel sure my godly old father will not be forsaken, and I am sure the Lord loves him and all of us, as well as ever: and I trust that brighter days will come.

I wonder if it is because of our Postmaster General's economical turn of mind, that I have no news from Japan of late. I scarcely know what to think because I do not hear from Miss Clarkson. I had only one card from her, written between Tokiyo and Annaka on her way to Kiyoto, since she reached Japan. She is one who always finds time to write at least a little so that I feel very anxious. I hope she is not ill, and I cannot think she is in trouble. So I am at a loss to account for her silence. I do not even know where she is located. I do so hope she is in the Kiyoto school. If you know any thing of her since she reached Japan, I would be very grateful and much relieved if you would kindly tell me what you know of her.

Yours gratefully
H. Frances Parmelee

Mrs H. F. Parme

Twinsburg Summit Co. Ohio
Aug. 30. 1886

Rev. N. G. Clark, Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
Boston. Mass.

Dear Dr. Clark:

It has been borne in upon me for some time, that I should write to you in regard to my relation to the Board: It is now four years since I came home, and my duty is yet here: I see no prospect of a speedy return. Further I fear that my duty here helps to unfit me physically for a return, certainly not without thorough rest.
Though by this I do not mean to imply that I am not very well indeed considering the nervous and physical strain I have been

for the past three years.

— My heart is still in Japan and the thought of my future being spent any where else brings a pang.

Why it should be so I often question myself, for I feel that I accomplished but little when there, and I know there is enough to do any where in the Lord's vineyard.

Even when I might be able to return, I doubt if it would be wise scarcely to undertake girl's school work again, lest I should break down again, (though I hope the peculiar circumstances which existed at that time will never occur in the history of the school again) — in that which Dr. Taylor considered the most wearing work on mission ground: and I confess that I have no special drawings toward the wo—

mans work, though I could do it I presume.

Further, keeping my name on the missionary list, puts me in a wrong light before those interested at home, who thus think that I am still receiving salary.

All these thoughts together with the fact that I think I have heard or read that the Board does not keep on its lists of missionaries any who have remained in this country five years. (I very likely cannot return for a year making me five here) make me believe that I ought to resign my connection with the Board.

When I began this letter I thought to make this my resignation, but it hurts so to think that I may thereby cut off possible future connection with Japan.

or that I should have to make formal application again — when likely as not Dr. Alden might not accept me — or go through I should have to even a little of the ordeal Miss Clarkson did, — though I know of course that if the Lord ever wants me in Japan again He can and will put me there as easily after I have resigned as before — —

I think on the whole, though it is probably best for me to resign soon I will only make this letter a request to you for advice or suggestions on the subject.

Respectfully submitted
Yours sincerely
H. Frances Parmelee
Twinsburg,
Summit Co. Ohio.

Miss H. Frances Parmelee

Twinsburg, O. Oct. 1. 1886.

Rec'd Oct. 4.

ans Nov 3 a

Twinsburg. Summit Co. O.
Oct 1. 1886

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M.

Dear Dr. Clark:

My dear father fell asleep in Jesus yesterday Sept. 30th. If you are not too much occupied, and think to speak of it will you kindly do so to Mr. Pettee — whom I so recently saw — and others of my Japan friends whom you may meet next week at Des Moines.

And may God bless the meeting.

I had written my resignation and was waiting without reason for sending it to you, and now I will wait a little further the Lord's leading before doing so.

of

the last being confined to his bed but a day.

Yours respectfully
H. Francis Parmelee

[illegible] to undertake

[illegible]

Twinsburg Summit Co. Ohio.
Dec, 27, 1886
Rev. N. G. Clark D.D., Rec'd Dec. 30.
Boston, Mass.,

Dear Dr. Clark:

Yours of Dec, 15 reached me duly, but absence from home all last week prevented my answering it sooner.

I feel very uncertain as to what is best for me to do about returning soon to Japan.
I am very well indeed considering the nervous strain, I have been under. yet I do have nervous headaches and before I returned to Japan should want to take a month at Dr. Taylor's Swedish movement cure where I received so much benefit when I came

home first.

However the question with me is not so much health as ought I go to Japan and leave my mother so much alone as she would be with only a son to care for her at home, and he unmarried?

She is seventy one years old and quite feeble, and at the longest I feel that she will not need me long.

I had all the time said that I should not return as long as father lived, But now he is gone, I think perhaps my duty is to mother, though I presume she would say to me to go, and there are reasons why I feel it would be right for me to go, and again I feel that my duty is to stay with or near her.

I am just now planning

to go after the holidays to Lake Erie Seminary – my Alma mater to study, though I may possibly go to study with my brother-in-law a minister in Pennsylvania instead. So I shall feel as if my time was not altogether lost for Japan, though I remain here for a time longer.

Mr. Fuwa in Mayebashi has written to me saying he wished I were there to help them in their work. Since his request came I have felt as if I would perhaps like to work among the women there. Though my first love was Kyoto, and is yet, I feel as if it would be unadvisable for me to undertake work in the girls' school again. I think Mr. Neesima would excuse me from my promise to do so, should I return.

The more I think of it the more

I think I should like to undertake work in a new place like Mayebashi. The Girls' School will be pretty well equipped with Misses Hooper & Bliss and Miss. Cody, and will hardly need me. Tho. all that would be decided after my return, while in the mean time I feel drawn to Mayebashi.

Please tell me if you think I do the right and wise thing to remain near my mother yet awhile longer.

I feel a little anxious about my connection with the Board – In view of the remaining uncertainty about my return should I resign, do you think?

I am very thankful you are sufficiently recovered in health to resume your place in the rooms. May your health and life be precious in the sight of the Lord.

Sincerely
H. Frances Parmelee

Ann Karmubel

Lake Erie Seminary
Painesville Ohio. Feb. 14. '87

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.
Sec. A. B. C. F. M. Boston. Mass.

Dear Dr. Clark:

Your kind letter of Dec. 30th should have been acknowledged before this.

In regard to returning to Japan, leaving my mother.

I think I shall have to postpone decision for at least a few months and see how mother is this Spring and early Summer. - when she is usually most poorly - and what family arrangements we can make.

I presume it may not be best for me to leave her. for a year any way, although she says she shall not be the one to stand in the way of my return.

On a recent visit to Oberlin, before Drs. Taylor & Davis left that place; I was glad to hear Dr. Taylor tell me, he thought there was no health reason why I should not return to Japan. He thought I would be better another time, than when there before.

I consulted with Dr. Davis somewhat, as to resigning from the Board, temporarily.
He thought there was no need of doing so and hoped I would not.
Others of my Japan friends seem to see no reason why I should do so. This being the

case I think I will let my relation to the Board stand as it is for the present, if you think proper, and wait further for the Lord to direct.

I have come here to my Alma Mater for a little time for study. I cannot be here as long as I would like, but am enjoying it much while I do stay. I might have added in connection with Dr. Davis's advice to me, that he recommended me to think only of my old place and work in Kyoto, on my return. But I feel more and more unequal to that place, and doubt if, for my health's sake I ought to go into school work again. But the work and the way will be revealed to me in due time I suppose.

When I remember how long I waited for my pass to live and teach in Kyoto, and think of the waiting time I have had here, I almost feel as if I had had a large share of waiting. I ought to learn how to wait well, at last,

Yours respectfully
H. Frances Parmelee
Lake Erie Sem.
Painesville O.

Lake Erie Sem. Painesville O.
March 8, 1887

Rev. N. G. Clark D. D. Rec'd Mar. 10.
Sec. A. B. C. F. M. Boston, Mass.
Dear Dr. Clark:

Your favor of Feb. 17th was duly received, for which please accept thanks.

I do not give up all hope that I may be able to return by this next Fall or winter, to Japan; but I cannot make positive plans just yet on my mother's account.

Thank you for your kind offer of assistance. I think I can get on just now without it, the Lord has taken care of me wonderfully, and as long as I can do without, I rather not take from the Board that which is needed in other directions.

Miss H. F. Parmelee

I think before I return to Japan that ~~the~~ it would be wise for me to spend a little more time at Dr. Taylor's Swedish Cure in N.Y.

I am real well, yet I find since I began to study here, that neither my head or eyes stand it as well as I thought they would, or as well as they must before I go back to work in Japan.

If I should go there, I fear I should have to depend on you entirely for assistance, and of course should seek permission from you to go.

As to missionary interest here in the Sem, I think it is good in an impersonal way, that is, in a general way. There are those who are fitted to go as missionaries I am sure, but I know of none who are ready to offer themselves; though I have made as strong an appeal for

Japan, as I know how; There are one or two who were my school-mates - now teachers here, whom I much wish could go. But the way does not seem to be open at present.

I trust the application of the two Cozad sisters of East Cleveland, has been accepted, and that they will be surely appointed for Japan.

After this week my address will be for three or four weeks care of Rev. Amzi Wilson. East Springfield, Erie Co. Penn., after that, at Twinsburg Summit Co. as usual,

Yours respectfully
H. Frances Parmelee.

P.S. Miss Bentley sends her regards, and wishes you could make the Seminary a visit. Miss Evans

has just returned from a trip to
Washington with the senior class.
and does not know I am writing.
else would doubtless say the same.

H.F.V.

able to think of nothing except speaking in public.

It was something I thought I could not possibly do when I came from Japan, and I was much opposed to speaking in a mixed audience especially, and could not have been made to believe I ever would do it. _ but I have done it.

For the last six months I have been with my sister in north western Pennsylvania, and I have done there considerable talking in public, on Japan of course, among the Presbyterians, in wh. denomination my brother-in-law Mr. Wilson is a minister.

I have talked to audiences of two three and five hundred, and my friends seem to think I make a success in it.

I have thought that if I take up

Miss H. F. Parme

Twinsburg. Summit Co. O.
July 12, 1887

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M. Boston. Mass..

Dear Dr. Clark:

I had hoped by this time to be able to write you of definite plans in regard to my going to Japan. Had hoped I could go this fall or next Spring. But I am again in uncertainty: If I go my poor old mother 71 yrs. old will be left entirely alone as far as any of the family are concerned. and should she be ill there would be no one to care for her. I have wondered some about the feasibility of taking her to Japan with me, but doubt if that would be wise: for I could not go and take her with me, and I could not go and leave her situated as she would be, and feel comfortably and right about it.

This being the case I have wondered if the Lord wanted me back in Japan at all, though I have no indication in that direction except that He keeps me here; and would not feel justified in giving up Japan, when I gave myself there for a life work, lead as I believe by the Lord.

However I can see only a step ahead, and that one step seems to be more like "marking time" in the spot where I stand, rather than to "advance" or "march".

This being the case perhaps I ought to present my resignation to the Board, and I should do so only that friends in Japan keep urging me to return; and those whom I have consulted in regard to my resignation. Dr. Davis included, "hope I will not do that." So if you think it right for the matter to remain as it is, I will not present my resignation for a time yet, though if you think best, I will do so at once.

I have long — in consequence of the uncertain state I am in — had the question of self support staring me in the face, and if I do nothing it is likely to stare me out of countenance.

In considering what I can do that would support me, and yet not tie me so but that I should be at liberty to be with mother should she need one, I have been

I think before I return to Japan that ~~the~~ it would be wise for me to spend a little more time at Dr. Taylor's Swedish Cure in N.Y.

I am real well, yet I find since I began to study here, that neither my head or eyes stand it as well as I thought they would, or as well as they must before I go back to work in Japan.

If I should go there, I fear I should have to depend on you entirely for assistance, and of course should seek permission from you to go.

As to missionary interest here in the Sem. I think it is good in an impersonal way, that is, in a general way. There are those who are fitted to go as missionaries I am sure, but I know of none who are ready to offer themselves; though I have made as strong an appeal for

Japan, as I know how; There are one or two who were my school-mates - now teachers here, whom I much wish could go. But the way does not seem to be open at present.

I trust the applications of the two Cozad sisters of East Cleveland, has been accepted, and that they will be surely appointed for Japan.

After this week my address will be for three or four weeks care of Rev. Amzi Wilson. East Springfield, Erie Co. Penn., after that, at Twinsburg Summit Co. as usual.

Yours respectfully
H. Frances Parmelee.

P.S. Miss Bentley sends her regards, and wishes you could make the Seminary a visit. Miss Evans not at all *sure* that it is best for me to undertake it.

I have not heretofore been very successful in trying to combine "missionary work" for Japan and self support, though they seem to go well together in Japan, but that is no proof it could not be made so. Should you recommend me to undertake the work, and the Board be willing to loan me the money, and Mr. Swett be willing to make the purchase for me, I will look about as I can to see about stereopticans so as to be able to give a clear idea of what I want, though I know that I want something not in the least inferior, so that I could feel I had something worth while to present to a popular audience.

The only firm I know of at

present at this stage of my search, is that of G. H. McAllister 49 Nassau St. New York, though Mr. Scott might know of others. I am not sure but I could rent one, instead of buying one, which would be better, for I doubt if I could get ~~an~~ instrument and views that would be at all satisfactory for less than one hundred and twenty five or fifty dollars.

You see I am very much "at sea", I feel that I ought to be doing something for the time I am in waiting for "Japan"; yet it should be something which will allow me to be with mother frequently, at least. I do not want to trouble you, but if you are willing I would like your advice please.

I am expecting daily

to hear that Miss Barrows will be with me on her way westward. I await her coming very eagerly, and only wish I were able to avail myself of her company for the long journey.

Yours respectfully
H. Frances Parmelee.
Twinsburg Summit Co
Ohio.

this line of work that perhaps I may yet be doing something for Japan.

It would be advisable, however I think, to do something to popularize my talks so as to make them acceptable to others ~~than~~ beside those who are interested in missionary work already.

To this end I have thought about getting a stereoptican with Japanese subjects as illustrations.

I should wish to get a good one, but should have to borrow the money with which to get it. Would it be too much to ask the Board to lend me the money without interest, for this purpose, and to ask Mr. Strett to purchase it for me?

I would like your advice in the matter, please, for I am

H. F. Parmelee

Twinsburg Summit Co. Ohio.
August 1, 1887

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
Boston Mass.,

Dear Dr. Clark:

In consideration of circumstances before mentioned — the alone-ness of my mother, the uncertainty of a speedy return to Japan on my part, and my long absence from that country — & in accordance with your advice and my own judgment, I hereby resign my connection with the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions.

I need not add that it is to me a great pain and grief to do this, as well as a bitter disappointment not to be able to plan for a return to Japan right away, especially as my health is very good. It is a grief and pain to me because I feel that this step severs the link between me and Japan, and my heart is in Japan.

I have always felt - though I may be foolish or morbid - that should this step be necessary, it would indicate to me that I better never return to Japan.

Though if the time comes when I can go back, I shall be most happy to do so should the Board wish it or need the little I can do, but I feel that my service in Japan was so insignificant that I shall never have the face to ask the Board to send me again.

I have to thank the Board for its kindness to me always. and especially Dr. Clark for his invariable help and kindness.

I have one request to make of the Board, namely: that if after a time I think it best, or if at an time I wish it, that my goods which are in Japan, books and various things which are precious to me personally shall be sent to me at the expense of the Board.

In all this I only pray that the will of the All Wise and loving Father concerning me and the work in Japan be done.

Yours respectfully
H. Frances Parmelee

(over)

Dear Dr. Clark.

I was very sorry to learn of the decision of the Board in regard to Miss Smith of Medina O.

I fear she underrated herself physically & mentally, in her anxiety to be conscientious –

It seems to me that one who has been able to do the work she has for years, who knows how to take care of herself, and one who by common consent is so eminently fitted for *any* work in Japan, could but be useful there for many years. I hope the time will come when the Board can yet send her. – I should like to send such an one as she as my substitute.

Yours H. F. P.

Miss H. V. Parmelee,
Twinsburg, Aug. 15, 1887,
Rec'd Aug. 18.

Twinsburg, Summit Co. O.
Aug. 15 1887

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M.

Dear Dr. Clark:

Your letter of the 10th accepting my resignation from the Board, was received today, for which accept my thanks please.

I am sorry you did not say if the Board granted my request in regard to some of my possessions in Japan, or not.

I should have brought them home with me when I came if I had not expected to return.

I feel that I cannot sell some things, my books and some other things that are my own; and shall be much disappointed if the Board is not willing to send for me.

I have refused your frequent kind offers to take money from the Board, and am sorry to make this special request, but see no other way.

I should have thanked you for your kind suggestion, in a previous letter that I take a school and go to teaching; did I think it at all wise I should undertake that, but as standing all day would be a severe physical strain upon me, and the the wear and tear of a common school, the most nerve wearing work I could undertake, I think I shall not make the attempt; and all my friends who know what school work here is by experience — which I do not — advise me not to do it, — my own judgment is against it.

Hoping to hear that I may send for my goods when ever I shall think best I am yours respectfully — H. Frances Parmelee

P.S. My mother sends to you her Christian regards, and feels thankful to you for all your goodness to me. H.F.P.

Cleveland, Ohio
Nov, 20. 1889

Dr. N. G. Clark D.D.,
Boston, Mass,
Dear Dr. Clark —

If you know Mr. Ise's address, will you kindly forward this letter to him and greatly oblige me, — I hope he can arrange to visit Cleveland and me here, — for though I enjoy my work here I do not forget Japan,

Hoping that you and your family are well, I am yours respectfully

H. Frances Parmelee

Invalid's Home,
1643 Euclid Av.,

H. Frances Parmelee.

Cleveland. Nov 20 1889.

Rec'd Nov 23 — 1889.

ans'd C. N. C. Nov. 23

Pedley Rev. Hilton

Aug. 10. 187

Dear Sir.

Would you kindly suggest the names of any books that would furnish information for an essay on the following subject:— "The Development & Utilization of Native Resources for Missionary work"?

An early answer would oblige

Yours sincerely

Hilton Pedley.

Address — Alton P.O.
Ontario
Canada

Hilton Pedley

Altoro, Aug. 10, 1887,

Rec'd Aug. 12.

✓

593

Feb 23. 1889.

Cong. College. Montreal
58 McTavish St.

Rev N. G. Clark. D.D.

Dear Sir

To-day I received a letter from Sec'y Alden, informing me that I had been appointed as missionary to Japan, and that all further correspondence would be carried on with you. I now put myself under your instructions and ~~would~~ shall be glad to hear further particulars in regard to my appointment.

Yours Sincerely
Hilton Pedley

Wm. Hilton Sedley.
Montreal,
Rec'd Feb. 23, 1889.

Mr. Hilton Sedley.

Montreal, March 12, 1889.

Rec'd March 13.

✓

Congl. College. 58 McTavish St.
Montreal March 12/89

Rev. N. G. Clark. D.D.

Dear Sir.

Your favor of March 9th arrived this morning. By the next mail I shall post a letter to Miss Staples in regard to the time of our departure, and as soon as I hear from her shall write you. In the meantime there are some things that may be mentioned now.

As to the route, I prefer going by Winnipeg & Vancouver, as I have a brother in each place, and would like to spend some time with them before getting on board the steamer.

I would be very much obliged to you indeed, if you could put me in the way of corresponding with the missionaries you mention. The preparation of an outfit demands all the information I can get hold of, and these people would be ~~the~~ most fitted to supply it.

I am pleased to think that Kyoto is to be my place of work. What I know of the work there, both educational & Evangelical has interested me very much, and if my services can be put to good account there, I shall do my best. I hope however that the Board is not forming too great expectations, as I expect to begin on a small scale so that I can do the most successful work.

After the 10th of April I shall be free from College duties. Until then I shall be busy with examinations so that there will not be much time at my disposal to devote to preparation for the journey.

I should be glad to know the amount of money that will be furnished me for outfit, as to what expenses, if any, are paid by the Board, before starting on our Journey westward, and how such money is to be drawn.

After getting through here, I intend if possible to supply a church for a few Sundays, in order to have a change from the College routine, and also to earn enough money to enable me to make matters straight with a friend who has lent me a small sum.

Hoping to hear from you soon.

I remain

Sincerely yours.

Hilton Pedley

Mr. Hilton Pedley
Congl. College. 58 McTavish St.
Montreal March 15/89

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.

Dear Sir.

Have just received a letter from Miss Staples in which she says that she will be able to start on the journey to Japan about the first of August. For myself. I know of nothing that will prevent my being ready to go at that date.

Hoping that this will meet with your approval and that I shall hear from you soon

I remain

Yours sincerely

Hilton Pedley

Congregational College.
5-8 McTavish St. Montreal
March 29/89

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.

Dear Sir.

In your letter of March 18th. you say "I shall be glad to have you go out at the time suggested leaving here about the first of August" Lately, a doubt has arisen in my mind as to what is meant by the word "here". Some conversations I have had, have led me to think, you might possibly have meant Boston. Would you kindly inform me whether it is expected that missionaries of the Board will start from Boston, or simply from their places of residence, and oblige

Yours sincerely

Hilton Pedley

P.S. Have received a very satisfactory letter from Rev Mr Greene.

Rec. Letter Ackleys

March 29, 1884

Congregational College Montreal
58 McTavish St. April 1. 1889

Rev. N. G. Clarke DD.

Dear Sir.

Yours of the 30th inst. is at hand. Thank you very much for your explanation and also for the kind invitation to visit you in Boston. I think I can safely promise that the latter will be accepted. I leave Montreal for Ontario on the 11th of this month. From that date till about the close of the month, my address will be Grafton. Ont. Can. Before leaving there I shall forward you the new address.

Hoping that your health still continues to improve. I remain

Sincerely yours.

Hilton Pedley

Mr. Arthur Oxley

Montreal

Apl. 1, 1889 Apr 1 1889

April

Brigham. May 14. 1889.

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.
Boston. Mass.

Dear Sir.

Would you Kindly send me a cheque or draft for Two Hundred Dollars ($\$200^{00}$) and charge to my outfit account.

Sincerely yours.
Hilton Pedley.

Address — Brigham. Que. Canada.

Rev. H. Scully

Buckingham — Que. Canada

May 4 1889

Brigham. Que. May 18/89.

Rev N. G. Clark D.D.
Boston. Mass.

Dear Sir

Your favor of May 15th enclosing cheque for $200 is at hand. The leaflet you mentioned has not come. Shall be very glad indeed to get it.

Sincerely Yours

Milton Pedley

Brigham, May 18-1889
Rec'd May 20

Brigham May 22. 1889

Rev N. G. Clark. DD.

Boston. Mass.

Dear Sir.

The leaflet you mentioned has arrived and I have read it with great pleasure. It has helped me to a better understanding of the mission work in Tokyo. If you could send me any information bearing directly upon the work of women in Japan, I should be very much obliged. My reason for troubling you is that I have to address our Woman's Board of Missions on the 6th of next month in Toronto and it would be a good chance to set forth the claims which the work in Japan has upon the women of our country. I shall be in Brigham until the 3rd of next month.

Sincerely yours.

Hilton Pedley

Brigham, May 22, 1889.
Rec'd May 24,

Grafton. Dak.

July 4th 1889.

Rev N. G. Clark D.D.

Boston. Mass.

Dear Sir

I expect to be married on Tuesday next July 9th. and Mrs Pedley and myself will then start upon our eastward Journey. We expect to reach Boston on July 11th by the evening train, and all being well, hope to see you at the Congregational House on the 12th.

Should you desire to answer this will you kindly write to Montreal C/o Mrs Radford. 10 Park avenue.

Sincerely Yours

Hilton Pedley

Grafton, Ont.
July 4th 1889

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.
Boston Mass.

Dear Sir

I expect to be married on Tuesday next July 9th and Mr Pedley and myself will then start upon our eastward journey we expect to reach Boston on July 11th by the evening train and all being well hope to see you at the Congregational House on the 12th. Should you desire to answer this will you kindly write to Montreal [illegible]
10 Park Avenue.

Sincerely Yours
Walter [illegible]

Grafton, July 4, 1889
Rec'd July 8

Vancouver. B.C. Sept 2. 1889.

Rev. N. G. Clarke D.D.

Boston. Mass.

Dear Sir.

By the above address you will see how far my wife and myself have advanced on our journey.

We left Toronto on Aug. 7th by the eleven o'clock train bound for Owen Sound. After a ride of four hours, during which we covered something like 132 miles, we reached the Sound where we found the C. P. R. Steamer "Alberta" awaiting our arrival. We were soon on board and at four o'clock were under way for Port Arthur, where we were to meet the through train to Vancouver. The voyage lasted two days, and was enjoyable in every way. There was no rough weather, the passengers were very agreeable, and the accommodation was excellent. The steamer is a new one, Clyde-built, swift, and has a tonnage of 1100. We found the Ship's officers and employees very obliging, the berths neat and well-arranged, and the provision bountiful and varied. Electric lights are used on all the Company's steamers. The scenery all along was well worth seeing. We had the pleasure of spending three hours at Sault St Marie, where we had a good opportunity of comparing an american town

with a Canadian, as but a narrow sheet of water separated them. We were very glad indeed that our tickets allowed us to go by boat and would certainly advise all missionaries who may go out in future to take the boat in preference to the train. We reached Winnipeg just about 24 hours after leaving Port Arthur, arriving there on the 10th. The country over which we passed was rocky at the beginning, and marshy towards the end. We stayed at my brother's house till the 22nd. when we left for Portage la Prairie some 60 miles further west. Here we stayed till the 24th. visiting a college friend who kindly welcomed us. This town of 3000 people is situated in the centre of the best wheat-growing section of Manitoba. The wheat-fields there were magnificent, some of them a mile square, and all, both small and great, showing signs of an abundant harvest. In ~~Brandon~~ Brandon some 80 miles further on we stayed over Sunday the 25th. This, ~~next t~~ town is next to Winnipeg in size and progress. Situated on the side of a hill, it presents a splendid appearance from the valley below, through which flows the Assiniboine river. In the place are seven grain elevators through which, so it is said, there passed last year more grain than through any other place in America. On the morning of the 27th we reached Regina, the capital of the great North-West Territory. Miss Gillespie of Jersey City, having joined us at Brandon, stayed over

at Regina, while my wife and I drove over the prairie some twelve miles to visit a friend. Of Regina it may be said that the principal feature of interest connected with it, is the Mounted Police Barracks, where the gallant defenders of the border line have their headquarters, and very comfortable ones too.

On the 29th we boarded the train again, and then settled down for two days and a half ride to Vancouver. The Pullman car was very comfortable, we had plenty of room, and met some very fine people. During the first day there was nothing to be seen that interested us much. The prairie gets very monotonous after a few hours. On the morning of the 2nd day we awoke to find ourselves in the Rocky Mountains, and close to Banff, the spot so famous for its mineral springs as well as for its grand situation. all day long we were continually meeting with new revelations of grandeur, and beauty. I think the three of us never passed a more enjoyable time in our lives. Of course it would be folly for me to attempt any description of the Mts. You have probably seen the U.S. portion of them and will therefore understand. Principal Grant of Queen's University, Kingston, Ont. informed us that the scenery along this road was far ahead of that seen from any other road on the Continent, he having travelled over them all.

Miss Gillespie, Mr Pedley and myself had the privilege and pleasure of riding on the Cow-catcher of the Engine, some 15 or 20 miles and enjoyed it immensely. On the 3rd day, Saturday the 31st, we arrived at Vancouver, at 2.15 P.M. My brother was at the station to

meet us and soon we were all comfortably deposited in his house.

I think you may safely tell future missionaries that they will find the C.P.R. route a very pleasant one indeed, especially the last 700 miles. Miss Gillespie tells me that the train accommodation compares very favorably with that on the U.S. lines to Madison, and I understand that at present this way is the cheapest, owing to competition. A great many americans pass over this line to the coast every week.

We have secured our berths on the "Parthia". She is a very neat vessel of over 2000 tons burden, and is regarded as the swiftest and best boat of the line, some say on the Pacific. So many have waited over for this boat in preference to the others that two or three extra state-rooms have been fitted up in order to accommodate the passengers (cabin). Fortunately our names were in among the first, so that we have been able to secure the very best berths. Mrs Pedley & myself occupy the state-room nearest the centre and Miss Gillespie & Miss Radford will have the one next to us.

We are all in excellent health so far. We are setting our faces eastward with feelings of hope and trust, prepared to do what we can for the master. We hope that this will find you in good health as also all the others of you whom we met while in Boston. Enclosed is the memorandum, and the photos asked for. Shall write you again from Yokohama.

Yours very sincerely

Hilton Pedley.

[illegible]

Sept. 2, 1887

✓

Description of

journey

Niigata Japan. Oct 11. 1889.

Rev N. G. Clark D.D.

Boston. Mass.

Dear Sir.

If I have delayed in writing to you it is not because I have forgotten your wish in this respect, but because I am just beginning to get settled. After a somewhat stormy voyage Mrs Pedley and myself landed in Yokohama. on Sunday afternoon Sept 22nd. Mrs Pedley was pretty well worn out owing to her fifteen days sickness while on board, so that we were forced to remain in Yokohama for a few days to recruit. Mr Newell & Mr Allchin with their wives were at the harbour to welcome us, and I'm sure we welcomed them just as heartily as they did us. We had contemplated a few days of hotel life and instead found ourselves in Miss Britton's comfortable boarding house at No 2. Bluff. Several letters of welcome awaited us, Rev Mr Curtis of Sendai called on us, so that we soon felt that we were among friends.

Mr Newell informed me of the wish of the mission that I should go to Niigata instead of Kyoto, and my wife and I although considerably surprised, felt we were quite as willing to go there as anywhere, seeing that we knew nothing about either. On Sept 25th we left Yokohama for this place and at six a.m of the 27th we found ourselves in this house receiving a warm welcome from the misses Cozad, Judson & Smith. This was on Friday morning and on the following monday morning at 8 o'clock, I found myself in the boy's school, confronted by a Geography class composed of boys who knew little more of English than I did of Japanese. Since then I have been teaching in the school to the extent of fourteen hours per week, and enjoy the work very much. The only objection I have to it is that it has to be done in the morning, thus taking up the best hours of the day. In the afternoon my teacher comes to my room and for an hour and a half or so we work together at the language. I calculate to put in at this study at least 3 hours per day good solid work.

Mrs Pedley has almost entirely recovered from the effects of her trip, and is now at work having commenced last monday Oct 7th to teach in the girls' school ten hours per week. Her duties come in the afternoon, so that her forenoons are at her own disposal. So far she has not secured a teacher, but has been content to enjoy whatever reflected light my learning is able to cast. Mr Matsmura, President of the boys' school, is endeavoring to secure her a teacher.

The church at Niigata seems to be in a fairly prosperous condition, although it is suffering from the want of a pastor. So long as the Scudders were here the members of the mission felt that wise counsel and prudent judgment were not far away, should occasion arise demanding their services; but now we all feel the need of some one to assist in this way. We have conjointly written a letter to Mr Cary, laying the state of affairs before him, in the hope that he may see his way clear to make Niigata his home. Meanwhile we are all living very happily together, and are striving to be faithful to the cause which we have taken up. Our first impressions of the natives are favorable. What they may be a year hence we must wait to see, and remain content with things as they are.

I hope you are in your usual health, and that your duties are not heavier than you can do with ease.

Both Mrs Pedley and I desire to be remembered by you and hope to hear from you soon.

Yours sincerely

Hilton Pedley.

Niigata Oct 11 - 1889.

Rec'd Nov 13 - 1889.

Peltee, Rev. Jas. H.

Okayama. Japan.
October. 30. 1880.

Dear Dr. Clark:-

News for you from here? Yes, of the best kind. We have waited patiently till we could write Okayama has a church. Twice has the matter been proposed and indefinitely postponed. But now the thing is done, and we have seventeen churches, and ten ordained native pastors of our order in Japan.

Tuesday and Wednesday, Oct. 12th & 13th were the red-letter days. All day on the 12th and far into the night, the Council, with Pastor Matsuyama of the Kobe church, as its Moderator, questioned and examined. Twenty-seven men and women, young and old, (three generations being represented in one family, on profession of their faith were anxious to form themselves into a church, and Mr. Kanamori, whose Christian name is

Paul, was the candidate for the pastorship. —

" The Council voted all satisfactory, and on the following morning the organization and ordination services took place. The impressive baptismal service was performed by *Bishop* Neesima, what would such an occasion be without him, Mr. Atkinson represented the foreign brother-hood in an address to the church; the charge to the pastor was by Mr. Neesima; right hand of fellowship by Mr. Lee, whose church is the lone star of Shikoku, with its three millions of people; ordaining prayer by Mr. Sawayama of Osaka; and the remaining parts by other native brethren. —

—— Out of the total thirty-two, five coming by letter, there are many whose single religious history would make a long and interesting story. Husbands without their wives, wives without their husbands, at least three men who had something of a training for the priesthood, men from all ranks in society, scholars artisans farmers and servants.

— But there were sad thoughts with the glad ones on those days. Our old-time helper, and right hand in the work, the one by whose agency this Mission-station was opened was not among the number. Nakagawa has sinned greatly, and though still calling himself a Christian worker, is not in sympathy with the others, and with direct church work. He is estranged from us, we hope only for a time, but we greatly missed him. And there were others, near half a dozen once warm supporters of the work, and even identified with it, who are on the outside now. —

— We have found it an exceedingly difficult and delicate matter to arrange for the financial support of the work. Between poverty, and a quick suspicion of anything that asks for money in the name of religion, inherited from Buddhism, it was a hard matter to settle, but the young Christians have responded nobly; Every one contributes something and so a total of about ten yen per month is pledged. Of this, seven goes to Mr. Kanamori, who though feeling the pressing need of double that sum, has promised, with a few little helps, to live on that till more can be raised. —

— "A new house has been rented in the very centre of the city, and arrangements are making to combine a bookstore and reading room, with the preaching place and Sabbath-School rooms. —

The church has chosen two good men for deacons, and deaconesses are talked of in the near future, as it has some excellent material for that office. Two of the married women, accompanied by Miss Talcott, visit the hospital regularly, carry floral offerings from the children, lend such books as "The Life of Christ," "Pilgrim's Progress," and the bound volumes of the "Shichi Ichi Zappo"; besides the Scriptures, and converse with patients as opportunity presents."

We have yet another item of news to report, viz. the opening of a new work in the large Pottery where Okayama ware is made. The proprietor of the establishment, who is a wide awake man, has an idea that the observance of the Sabbath is a good business investment. So on his invitation, an inaugural service was held Oct. 17th, most appropriately conducted by Mr. Neesima, and from this time on we are at liberty to hold a Sabbath School, preaching service, open a reading room, or do anything else there that we may desire to do for the sake of interesting and instructing the operatives.

It is a test case on the Sabbath question, and half of our station, with efficient native help, propose to try the experiment. May the Lord of the Sabbath honor his day, and the new work to be done therein.

Yours very truly,

Jas. H. Pettee.

P. S.

Your long communication to the Mission on the subject of foreign aid in the native work, did us good. We of this Station are in hearty sympathy with all you wrote & with the practical application of the principles as well as the general principles themselves. We are anxious to make the city work self supporting & receive help only for the out station work. We shall not quite succeed this first year owing to Nakagawa's disaffection, which by the way strengthens the new church in every way except financially. We believe in self support but we also believe in supporting other selves when Xian work that is pressing cannot be done in any other way

Yours J. H. Pettee.

Rec'd Dec. 4

Okayama
Nov & Dec.

Rev. J. H. Pettee.

Okayama Japan
Nov. 3d 1880

Dear Friends in the Home Land

You will be glad to learn fuller particulars of our church organization and the outlook for a Fall & Winter campaign than you may see in print. Okayama province has its first church of Christ. It is but a small beginning for these 1400000 people, but we are thankful for so much. All the churches of our order in Japan were invited to the Council and 11 of the 16 were represented. As there were 27 persons whose faith was to be examined, the council commenced its business at 9 o'clock in the morning of Oct 12th. One after another the stories were told, and the faith, humility, earnestness & courage shown were most encouraging proofs of a thorough work. In many cases it was only one from a family. Some had changed their business, some had been trained for the priesthood, people of every rank & from all quarters of the city with a few outside representatives. The examination lasted all day and in the evening Mr. Kanamori, who has chosen Paul for his Christian name, and it fits him well we think ran the gauntlet of hard theological & practical questions. He was voted sound, though a very independent thinker and not inclined to accept any man's say so as his own creed. The next morning came the combined services of organization & ordination. After preliminary exercises, & the reading the creed of the new church, Mr. Nee Sima, the grand head of the native part of our work in Japan, baptized the new believers. It was a most impressive service. Twenty seven persons of all ages & occupations seated on the floor in humble Japanese fashion, Mr. Nee Sima passing along the line and in a short formula full of meaning, spoken in a tender, touching manner, performing the significant rite of cleansing - it was a sight to make Heaven & Earth rejoice.

Then came the church prayer by one of the Osaka pastors, followed by an address from Mr. Atkinson the only foreigner who took part in the services. After singing, came the ordaining prayer by Mr. Sawayama of Osaka who is wasting away with consumption and has been once at the point of death, but was spared for a little more work in his own land, among his well loved people. He prayed like a man who has looked into Heaven and knows the value of God's help in God's own work. Natives & foreigners united in the laying on of hands during the prayer. The charge to the young pastor by Mr. Nee Sima was brief but suggestive. Mr. Ise, of Imabari, whose church is the one light on the great Island of Shikoku, in his right hand of welcome reminded Mr. Kanamori of the time when they sat together in a room at eventide, years ago, down in Kumamoto & together pledged their lives for Christ. They knew very little then of what that meant, but they had heard enough through good Capt. Jaynes to believe in Christ as the Saviour of the world & they vowed together to be Christ's men to the end. What has it cost them? It cost Mr. Kanamori imprisonment in his own house for months nd when he was finally allowed to go to Kioto to school, he went as an outcast from his family, and for years had nothing to do with them.

Mr. Ise belongs to a family of

young Christians are ready to lend a hand in the work from the beginning of their new life. In fact some have spoken publicly for Christ during the past year who have proved not to be genuine disciples.

Nakagawa San is no longer in sympathy with us. He has switched off on the side track of political agitation & much that is worse. While we deeply regret it for the work's sake as well as his own, we rejoice that no one has fallen with him. His wife, mother & oldest son are among the new church members.

Two of our native women with Miss Talcott make regular visits to the hospitals. The Catholics have chosen a novel way of drawing an audience, Cake & Candy are the inducements, but their success is not startling as yet. Work in our three out stations is prospering.

All in all we are greatly encouraged & feel that things are moving in the right direction. God is with us, the work is His & to Him be all the glory great or small, of its achievements.

Yours in Christian bonds James H. Pettee.

high rank, which for its fidelity to the Emperor during recent rebellions receives special marks of favor. Mr. Ise himself has been summoned to Tokio that he might receive a high position under the government. But he sends back word that he is working for Christ with a little struggling church on Shikoku and he prefers that to Government service. Verily a young Nehemiah. May God bless & use him in the great work in which he is engaged and from which he feels that he cannot come down. One of the Kobe pastors gave the address to the church and then it was dinner time.

In the afternoon came a strong sermon by Mr. Nee Sima and the first Communion Service ever celebrated in this city.

We were gratified to see the Governor and also the Mayor of the city present.

a part of the time. The former gives his monthly mickle for the support of the work and a generous one it is. Last Sabbath the opening services were held in our new Church home. We have changed to come nearer the centre of the city. A Bible book store and Reading Room have been opened in the same building. Our Sunday School has just swarmed to form a new hive at the Pottery where the famous Okayama ware is made. The proprietor of the establishment believe in giving things a trial before condemning them. So now he proposes to test the Sabbath question. He has offered to close his works on Sunday if we will hold services there to interest & instruct the operatives. It is a novel experiment but we have decided to try it. Mr. & Mrs. Cary & Miss Talcott have charge of the movement with 4 native assistants. The Sabbath School already numbers 50 and Mr. Cary has opened a Reading Room on Sunday afternoons. The first Sunday they were short of teachers and our youngest Church member, a mere lad, was placed over a large class of boys. It was to hard a place for him but he did nobly. He dodged no questions however hard or remote from the subject of the lesson. One mischievous boy asked about the Trinity. He told them all he knew on that erudite theme, going over the matter twice, then asked if they understood it. The same boy replied that he didn't quite, but he thought one more explanation would do the business. So the Trinity was expounded for the third time after which there was no further sport, and all seemed to have learned something about the Arithmetic of Heaven. As a whole our

Okayama, Japan. Feb. 19, 1881

Dear Dr. Clark:

"There are lights and shadows in every Church as in every picture. Our attention has been called of late to some of the shady sides of Xian faith & practise. While Japanese character promises quick fruitage, it also disappoints in the gleaning. 2 [Such questions as the retaining the family tablets in the homes of professing Xians, is it a form of idolatry; & the duty of Xian wives when bidden by their heathen husbands oft times out of pure wickedness rather than any lingering belief in the efficacy of such rites, to place food before the idols, + remain away from service & break the fourth Commandment] are not easily settled where the work is new. Then too many infringements of the seventh Commandment have been one of the most serious bars to the progress of work here since its start.

We need that Command double leaded for the press of this country & the door posts of all Xian temples.

A deacon who proves to be a Mormon in matters of Marriage, is the latest scandal. He has humbly placed himself in the hands of the Church & all the cases are gradually righting themselves. Even Nakagawa our old time leader, but who has been estranged from us for months & was at one time openly hostile to us, has mended his ways & begun attending Church service again.

"The Bible selling fever has not subsided yet. A native agent of the American Bible Soc. has sold about 1600 books ~~here~~ in [illegible] & in our Out Stations. Our city book store sales for the three months since it was opened, the first month really covering six weeks, have ~~been~~ amounted to 408, 216 & 353 ~~books.~~ 977 copies.

"Miss Talcott has started a new meeting of great promise.

Based on a study of Corinthians, its purpose is to develop the personal working power of our best Xian women.

a P A similar class of men, numbering eight are receiving instruction in theology & Bibliology.

"As an indication of the way in which the work is ~~being~~ done here, as well as its amount, I might give you these figures. In this city of 33,00 people & one outlying village, at least twenty one meetings of various kinds are held every week, a good daily average of three. Many of these are small gatherings, six or eight meeting together for Bible study around the cozy fire bowl & with the companionable tea cups close at hand. But they are recruiting places for larger meetings & a most fruitful agency in the development of character founded on a knowledge of the Bible & love for its truths.

P Five of these meetings, including two Sabbath Schools, are held on the

Sabbath, six others are for women, while thirteen of the whole number are more or less under the leadership of one of the foreigners.

"One man, a farmer, & four women united with the church at the January Communion & two or three others are ready for the next examination.

The church a fortnight ago, held its first Monthly Missionary Concert, the exercises consisting of reports from *its own* membership, engaged in various kinds of evangelistic work. & was alive with interest".

We have had two Xian weddings, a semi Christian funeral, the Sabbath School is just inaugurating a new order of exercises, consisting of responsive readings, reciting the ten Commandments, silent prayer, closing the doors during most of the service, Collections for benevolent purposes &c.

What lack we yet of full American Church privilege, unless it be the high priced Choir, a fine new building or possibly a heavy debt?

Yours very truly: James H. Pettee.

P. S.

Dear Dr. Clark:

I want to add a word in regard to Mr. Leavitt's case. Since I wrote you before I have had a long full talk with Mr. L. & understand his position & reasons for resigning as never before. I must say I have the highest admiration for him because of the courage of his convictions & in the main of his most excellent spirit. I think there have been misunderstanding but not just such as Dr. Means refers to. I think the Mission are just beginning to realize the fundamental difference between Mr. L's position & their own. I must say I am more than half convinced that Mr. L. has the right of it. Certain it is that he has thought this whole question through for years, as no other man out here has done & the Osaka results have been astonishing after making all allowance for some of Mr. L's. over statements & his own personal magnetism & peculiar fitness to bring large results out of such a course. But like others here especially of the younger men, I am still grasping with the problem.

I cannot feel that taking the work as it stands today & the Missionaries with all their varied methods of thought & work, there is a call for any revolutionary measures to bring the work on a self supporting basis. Mr. Leavitt must decide for himself whether a man with the strong convictions that he has, a man with whom convictions are everything, can or cannot work with those & for those who do not share his views. We shall lose in him not merely one of our strongest thinkers & best workers, but a kind of influence that we, though perhaps less than most others Missions, specially need.

Yours very truly,

Jas. H. Pettee.

Okayama. Feb. 19, 1881

Rec'd March 26

Okayama Japan Sept. 2nd 1881.

Dear Dr. Clark,

The work has very naturally settled to a quieter & lower level during the intense heat of the summer & the enforced absence of most of the foreigners.

At an early Sabbath Morning Meeting, pastor Kanamori has given regular & connected Bible instruction, using Paul's letter to the Ephesians.

The attendance has averaged about 100 while at the evening preaching service some sixty or more have been present.

But the summer is ended, the long drought is over and farmers are happy in the thought that the dragon God has answered their fiery prayers for rain.

Cooler weather than 100° in the shade or 120° in the sun, brings greater zest for the work & new thoughts & plans for the fall campaign.

Among others is one for a three Months Station Class, opening the 20th of September, with instruction in theology, Old Testament History, Biblical exegesis, homiletics, hygiene and kindred topics. We plan to make it the one prominent feature of station work this fall. Mr. Kanamori will be a leading teacher. The Church are interested in the movement & will arrange the details & defray needed expenses outside of mere instruction. The embryo theologues are to be assigned regular weekly work, that argument & application may go hand in hand.

Notwithstanding the long heated term just closing there has been but little sickness in the city, enough however to give opportunity for testing the practical benevolence of our Christians, & right well they have met it, showing that Christianity makes men kind to their neighbors, especially the sick and unfortunate.

The recent large gospel meetings in Tokio, Kioto, Osaka & other cities, have aroused the Buddhists to renewed efforts.

Some of their leading priests are going about the Country, stirring up the faithful & holding extra meetings of every size & kind. We have them here & their *drawing* power is telling temporarily on some branches of our work. It was to be expected & is in the line of general progress though an apparent hindrance.

There are now twenty two Roman Catholic believers in the city and a very few Greek Christians. Our own church roll numbers forty six, with nearly as many more in the earlier stages of Christian belief.

Yours very truly Jas. H. Pettee.

P.S.

I would like to add just a word about my family. I think I wrote you that a little daughter came to us on the 25th of June. She is progressing finely & Mrs. Pettee has nearly recovered her old strength again.

We are a very happy family & hope that learning to be good parents will not make us poorer Missionaries. Owing chiefly to family reasons we have spent the Summer here in Okayama & have suffered less from the heat than we expected to, though we have been able to do but very little work.

The others of the Station are not yet back. They have been having a well earned & much needed rest. I hope nothing will prevent Mr. Allchin's joining us this Fall nor the return of the Greenes & perhaps Gulicks. Yours most heartily,

Jas H. Pettee.

J. H. Pettee
Okayama Sept 2, 1881
Recd Oct 3

Okayama Japan, Jan, 28, '82

Dear Dr. Clark,

Our Main Sabbath School held a Christmas festival and reviewed the year that has just closed. Average attendance for 1881 eighty five. Contributions during the year to the Home Miss. Soc. yen 14.04. For Sab. School expenses 10.65. Total 24.69. The chief literary feature of the festival, was a dialogue between three boys representing a Buddhist, a Shintoist & a Confucianist. It was written ~~by~~ by pastor Kanamori and was full of telling hits on the present attitude of Japan toward Christianity and all forms of progress. — "On his return from a recent trip to **Kiushiu**, Dr. Berry in company with Mr. Ise stopped at a small city, Sakaide over on Shikoku, no P Their purpose was to visit a man of some wealth who has become an enthusiastic admirer of the foreign religion, and perhaps a true believer, through seeing its fruits here in our city. They received a warm welcome, the man gathered his friends from far and near for a preaching service, a little company of Bible students was organized and the promise was given of regular money contributions to the Imabari Church for the Home Miss. Soc. in ~~lieu~~ view of occasional visits & other help from native and foreign Christians.

"~~At last~~ after long waiting a man has been found for Kasaoka a town near the Western boundary of our province, and ~~that~~ regular work in that out station began last week with Mr. Kanamori present to counsel and inspire.

"Okayama has just seen a man buried as a Christian should be. No heathen element entered into the service. A wondering city looked on in amazement to see so large and godly a company follow a poor paralytic to his grave. Heathen prejudice and superstition, especially when backed by law and jealously guarded by a watchful priesthood, linger longer over an open grave than anywhere else in the land. Even men of high rank, large attainments and liberal thought, who have far outgrown the heathen creeds in their effect on the living, *must* bury their dead by its rites. So we feel that a long step forward has been taken at the grave of Kudzuhara the paralytic."

A few days ago a farewell feast was given by the family of the old *daimio* of this province, in honor of the young son who soon goes to Europe for his education.

It was a gathering of the blooded aristocracy of Okayama. Among those present was the Chinese teacher of Chinese in the school where Mr. Cary & myself have taught English. He is a quiet, scholarly man, was at one time Vice Governor of this province & possesses the confidence and esteem of the community. He is a personal friend of Mr. Neesima's & the latter has held many a long conversation with him on the subject of Christianity. His family occasionally attend service, but he holds himself aloof though in no spirit of antagonism. Called upon for a speech, he made a graceful address and closed by saying "Our young friend is soon to leave us and go far beyond the reach of our hands of love & comfort & support. In times of danger, of temptation and of suffering we cannot succor him. We can only commit him to the tender care of the Great Creator of the Universe and the present is a fitting occasion for prayer in his behalf to the great true God." Then closing his eyes and reverently lifting his hands, he offered to the Christian's God, a brief, simple and earnest petition for divine guidance in the young man's future. There was no recognition of Christ as the world's saviour in the prayer, but surely such a scene meant something, and though we say but little about it, we take Courage and move on. Said one who was present, in referring to the act: "I suppose those Amen people will be very happy when they hear of it". And we were.

With the warmest regards of Mrs. Pettee & myself!

Yrs very truly,
James H. Pettee.

(5) Rec'd March
Okayama, Japan 5.8.1885

Okayama, Jan 28, 1882.

Rec'd March 9. we

Okayama Japan, March 8, '82

Dear Dr. Clark:

I don't mean to trouble you often with personal letters, other than reports of our work here, but there is one thing that needs telling very badly just now & my pen will write whether or no. I feel like making the letter one long drawn out wail of woe. At a hastily called meeting of the Mission last week, it was voted to transfer Miss Talcott to the Kobe School & no one was given us in her place.

I have no desire to protest against the action taken. I never saw a body of people do a thing that seemed to them necessary, more reluctantly. Under the circumstances it *seemed* the only thing to do.

Miss Talcott felt & still feels that her place is in Woman's work. As you know she is one of ten thousand for personal work

& so few of our number seem specially fitted for that kind of work, that it seemed a shame to take her out of a work where she has laid such grand foundations & is just beginning to reap large results, even to put her back in her old place at Kobe where she was so much needed. Owing to the largely reduced number of our single ladies & the embarrassments arising from the ill health of two or three of those we have, the decision seemed a necessary one & the lesser evil. But the occasion furnished a text for a rousing letter on our needs at the present time. We simply *must* have two or three more ladies or all of our number will break down & schools & Woman's work stop together. We ought to have our force increased in the Fall by three ladies & it would only meet the needs of the case if one of the three was already acquainted with the language & work here. Our main hope on this point hangs upon Miss Gouldy & as a Mission we trust every possible influence will be brought to bear upon her to induce her to return. Were she here or could she be here in the Fall to go into either the Kobe or Kioto School as might seem best after conference with her, all our lines of woman's work might move forward without any serious break. As you will know by the time you receive this, the Mission do not anticipate Miss Clarkson's return & hence there is all the greater reason for others being sent without delay. After the adjournment of our meeting I spent three days visiting each of the Stations in company with Miss Talcott trying to arrange some better way that the blow might not all fall upon Okayama. But after considering every possible plan, privately with the brethren & sisters, I am convinced that our hope lies in an addition to our force in the early fall.

It is all the harder for us to bear because of the very precarious state of Mrs. Cary's health. Please consider what I say on this matter as strictly confidential as Mrs. C's own family friends do not know how sick she is. I think she is beginning to mend, but the gain is so very slow & slight that it is hard to judge accurately & the near approach of warmer weather is very untimely for her. — Mrs. Pettee is not very strong but she is steadily gaining, & is already doing a little regular work. Mr. Cary's eyes are a puzzle to the Doctors & hinder him a good deal in work outside his own house. Miss Kellogg is still with us but is unable to do any work except studying the language. Dr. Taylor wisely refused his permission that she be counted in the arrangement of forces for the care of the Schools. There is some hope that he may be able to withdraw his objections by next Fall.

You will thus realize that the strain is to be a very severe one on our older ladies like Misses Talcott & Barrows. Strong as is the former of the two, it is going to tell upon her, so that it will undoubtedly be advisable that she return to the States for a rest, in two or three years at the longest, so that we all feel, the present arrangement cannot be a permanent one & in view of Miss Talcott's peculiar fitness for woman's work, no one wants it to be. But what we need is a strong team for the Kobe School without calling upon Miss T. for that work. Send us Miss Gouldy & two other first class ladies & we will subside for a season, but so many we feel we must have.

At the request of Kobe Station

We shall have charge of the Imabari work from this time on.

'Three or four new families have recently begun to keep the Sabbath.

Grand news also from Takahashi our leading out station. Mr. Shibahara a prominent business man & well known in all this Province has been having a hard fight with his Conscience for Months over the Sunday & Saké selling questions. A letter recently rec'd says (that from the Chinese New Years, Feb. 18th, he sells no Sake & Closes his store on the Sabbath. He also had the Moral Courage to make a public statement of the fact by inserting it in an Advertisement in the leading Okayama paper. It was a triumph of Grace which rejoices all our hearts)."

Okayama, March 8, 1882

Rec'd April 15

——— If you cld hear the lamentations of these Xians over the prospect of losing Miss Talcott on Monday & cld see how much she will be missed here & how much depends on her coming back in the Fall, I have no fear but that we shld have our three ladies. Yours ever

James H. Pettee

Okayama Japan May 6, 1882.

Dear Dr. Clark:

It was my special privilege to be present last week at the organization of a Church in Takaháshi, our leading out station.

This charming mountain town of 10,000 people, lies twenty seven miles to the North west of us, in a narrow valley, overlooked by high hills cultivated far up their steep sides.

One of these hills is crowned by the remnants of an old time Castle, which now looks down in solemn silence on the long, narrow bustling town at its foot.

"Of the fifteen candidates for baptism, the first to be examined was Mr. S. concerning whom hope and fear have alternated steadily for two years.

He is a wide awake business man, has been prominent in local politics, is a man of large influence & a generous measure of popularity.

One branch of his business was the manufacture and sale of sake in which added to his own pluck & push he had inherited the reputation of the best sake producing house in all this region.

"Christianity met this man largely through the influence of our old friend and coworker here Mr. Nakagawa and as may be imagined there was a terrible contest which lasted for months. For this man to give up a business which had brought him plenty of ducats, and also to keep the Sabbath, especially as the one who first told him of Christianity, could no longer be trusted as a safe guide, was a double test which might well make us tremble for the outcome. But the crisis was safely passed & though searching questions were asked, no member of the council doubted the genuineness of the man's conversion & new purpose in life. When asked as to the reason for a change in his business & his feelings in view of the pecuniary loss & little persecutions consequent on his new professions, he quietly answered "It is ours to suffer with Christ, as well as rejoice with him". The balance of his liquor he is turning into vinegar & the sourer it becomes, the sweeter & stronger grows the heart of its owner. He was a man formerly of a turbulent spirit & the change in this respect is shown to be appreciated by a gift recently received from the Governor of this province, of a large autograph Motto "Blessed are the peace makers", now to be seen hanging in the converted store.

"I may add also what is to us a peculiarly pleasing item, that our friendly Governor gave another autograph Motto at the same time to the Takahashi Sab. School "Blessed are the pure in heart", showing thereby his appreciation of Sab. School work & some knowledge of the Scriptures. ——

"Among the other candidates were three prominent physicians & another member of a doctor's family, worth noting as showing the large proportionate influence which Medical Missionary work has had on this out station, Also a Colporteur in the employ of the Am. Bible Soc. another young man who it is hoped will become an evangelist and Among the seven women two teachers in a large Sewing School." ——

— The public services in the afternoon were appropriate and helpful, Pastor Ise of Imabari, the moderator of the Council, preaching the sermon. In the evening a half formal and two thirds informal gathering was held in the tastily decorated church, during which a few more helpful suggestions were given to the new church. ——

— "Two Mass Meetings in a

large theatre had been planned for the following day and although the windows of heaven were opened & rain was upon the earth day & night, the programme was carried out in its entirety. Considering that the theatre always closes on a rainy day, we thought an audience of 1200 more than could have been expected, especially as it was composed of those who evidently came to hear.

"In order to counteract the influence of Christianity in thus organizing a church & holding mass meetings, the Buddhists arranged for a three days meeting at the same time

One of the priests in his speech bore false witness against Christianity; A townsman not known to have any leanings toward the true religion, rose in the audience & said, "That remark is untrue, Tomorrow night we shall hear all about this new religion & will be able ourselves to compare it with

the one you offer us". It was
a speech characteristic of the
temper of the times and specially
so I think of the place where
this new Church, No. 19 in the
sisterhood of Japanese Congregational Churches,
is located. —— Mr. Kajiro
an old protege of Mr. De Forests at
Osaka & more recently an evangelist
on Shikoku, at the urgent and
oft repeated request of the people
becomes the acting pastor of the
young Church, while Mr. Ninomiya
who has thus far had charge of the
work there, goes to be Mr. Ise's
right hand man across the
Inland sea. ——

— Takahashi has been entirely
self supporting for a year & now
raises about twenty three Japanese dollars
every month, bringing it financially
into well nigh the front rank of
Christian Churches in Japan.

Delegations of Christians were present
from four or five out stations

in this province or places that would be out stations if we had evangelists enough to man them. They wanted to see how the thing was done that they might be prepared if their turn should come next." ~~On our return~~

"On our return to Okayama we were forced to come down from these heights of special fellowship & privilege being met by the news that two young men, members of this Church but living seven miles out of the city had been driven by the persecution of Buddhist priests who practically control every interest in their village, to formally renounce Christianity and turn back to the old heathen faith. The young men had sent a letter to the Okayama Church asking to be released from all connection with it & responsibility for its work. "Pastor Kanamori lost no time in riding over to see them. Finding they were pledged to each other not to yield to any influence that might be brought to bear upon them and especially that direct argument would not reach them, he turned to the Bible & portrayed in its language the sin of denying Christ. Then with all the love & earnestness that a strong tender nature can feel, he told them a chapter out of his own history, the story of the persecution he had suffered in his young Christian days at Kumamoto when under God, only the strong faith & careful guiding of Capt. Jaynes had saved him from the fate now threatening them. He told them how God had blessed that experience to him & through him to others and begged them to stand firm for the right.

"They were deeply impressed by his words & though still weak & wavering, give signs of a determination to obey the truth. The Church held a special prayer meeting for them on Sunday afternoon & everything possible is being done to sustain and strengthen them & with some hope of success. Stronger in faith than either of them, is a young man in the same place, whose grit & grace in the midst of little persecutions it is cheering to witness".

I cannot allow a letter to go to you without emphacizing anew our pressing need for Miss Talcott's speedy return to us. While we cannot expect any official help from you in the arrangement of forces on the field & we cheerfully abide by the decisions of the Mission in such matters, we do feel that you ought to know how urgent is the call from Japan now for more workers especially for single ladies, Merely to keep the present Mission machinery well running. By your letter to the Mission just recd, I infer you had grave doubts about the wisdom of asking Mr. & Mrs. O. H. Gulick to take charge of the Kobe School.

So had the Mission it was done largely to avoid taking the next course, viz. calling Miss Talcott from her invaluable & general Missionary work at Okayama. Dr. Taylor positively forbade the Mission to consider Miss Kellogg in connection with the place & I have no doubt he was right. Every one especially the physicians felt that Miss Barrows ought not to go into the School permanently, unless to be with Miss Talcott. Miss Parmelee's health prevented any change in the Kioto School & it is evident Miss Davis is greatly needed there even with Miss P. Miss Davis could not be thought of alone for the Kobe School the present state of her health & the lesson so dearly learned in Miss Clarkson's case, to say nothing of simple common sense arguing against such a plan, there seemed to be no family for the place & so it came back to Miss Talcott & to save her as much as possible Miss Barrows has asked to go in with her. In a recent letter from Miss Talcott she says, "I am more & more convinced that what is needed for this place is a first class teacher fresh from the home schools." I may add that Miss Clarkson's excellent service in this respect renders such a course a necessity. Moreover Miss Talcott's heart is here in Okayama & she & we all feel that excellent as she is in school work, woman's work is her place & needs her most.

But I have said enough. You believe it as strongly as I do & will do the best you can for us I am sure.

We have enjoyed having

Miss Kellogg in our family during the past five months. She started yesterday on her way back to Osaka. Her health is much improved, but I am very distrustful of her ability to do much work for a while longer at least.

Mrs. Cary seems better & we are all rejoiced. Mrs. Pettee though not very strong, has taken up again her old Tuesday afternoon woman's meeting & is very happy in being able to do it.

It is always a pleasure & a help to receive a personal letter from you, another proof of which was afforded me a few days since.

Yours most Sincerely
James H. Pettee.

Okayama May 6, 1882
Rec'd June 6

Kobe, Japan May 18, 1882.

Dear Dr. Clark:

We have just closed a very pleasant & in many respects a model Annual Meeting.

After a long discussion it was voted though not unanimously to carry out at least for another year the cooperation plan entered into a year ago between the Mission & the Native Miss. Soc. the proportion for the coming year to be 6/10 (foreign) & 4/10 (native) against 8/10 & 2/10 for the year just closing.

Our Native friends assembled yesterday for the Annual Meeting of their Missionary Soc. & awaited the Report of our Com. with intense interest. Then followed a long discussion which brought out many expressions of disapproval of our policy & of fear for the working & ~~the working~~ of the new ratio (the Natives were very anxious that last year's proportion should be continued another year & addressed a letter to our Mission on that subject giving their reasons for the request; this letter was before us during our discussion.

At last after finding that the Mission was fixed in its purpose for another year, our native friends gracefully though reluctantly accepted the situation & voted to accept the terms offered by the Mission.

The question is a delicate & difficult one to settle but I hope experience will prove we decided right this time & we shall have more light before another year.

It is not my intention to refer to all the subjects discussed but as a standing member of the Finance Com. & as a member for this Meeting of the Com. on Docket I desire to say that we changed the usual order of exercises & after hearing the Station Reports, considered & voted on ~~Appropriate~~ Estimates for next year in connection with each ~~subject~~ branch of the work as it gave its report for last year, instead of considering & voting on all estimates at the very close of the meeting. This hinged the meeting on the financial question in each case, & gave us opportunity to scrutinize more carefully than in the past. As a result the estimates have never been so carefully considered singly, at least since I joined the Mission, as this year. This applies to every request for money.

For my own Station I desire to call attention to the fact that while our work is constantly widening, thus increasing its expenses we have lowered ~~raised~~ our figures ~~under~~ under some heads & raised them only on Station & Med. Accts. But you will remember that we have taken the Shikoku work from Kobe Station, which outside of direct Money Grants to the Natives, will increase our Station expenses for Missionary travelling & incidentals by nearly or quite $100, while we only ask $50. more than for this year.

The physicians are constantly embarassed to keep the Med. accts. down to the figures asked for & what is asked for Okayama Station under Med. & Native Med. is the bottom figure that will pay the bills. Medicines are very expensive & there is so much sickness in our Mission it is surprising much more money is not consumed.

All grants in aid of work in all the Stations, some of which have heretofore been charged in "Station" accts. are included in the amount asked by the Evangelistic Com. & is a carefully considered amount.

— I could write another sheet on our vote (unanimous) for five more ladies besides Miss Gouldy. When our old standbys like Misses Talcott, Barrows & Starkweather are begining to break, it is high time for reinforcements. What is going to be done till you can get some of the five to us, I don't know. We work & wait & will try not to break down. Yours very truly
James H. Pettee.

Kobe, May 18, 1882.
Rec'd June 16.

Okayama Japan June 11, 1882.

Dear Dr. Clark,

"The Christians of this city have divided themselves into eleven classes according to locality; Each division will choose a leader, hold Monthly meetings, & is expected to look after its own membership as to attendance at meetings & general Spiritual progress. It is the Methodist Class Meeting with some variations & seemed worthy of a trial at least till results c'ld be noted.

"We have a good number of fine lads connected with our Xian families & Sab. Schls. Some forty of them, thinking their elders did not provide them with enough means of grace, have taken the matter into their own hands & organized a Boys Christian Debating Society. They hold semi weekly meetings & address each other on the great truths of Xianity.

There is great enthusiasm over the new movement, which originated entirely among themselves & good results are already apparent.

"We had a brief call recently from Father Nicolai the leading Russo Greek priest in Japan. He is a warm-hearted, impulsive & able man, is thoroughly consecrated to his work, liberal in his views & makes friends, as he deserves to do wherever he goes. All who know him speak in the highest terms of him & he has long been a successful worker in Japan.

(A low standard of morals among the native believers is the chief ~~bar~~ to our uniting with them in work".

Remember please our urgent call for help for the Mission Schls. Miss Barrows must leave the school before Fall & Miss Talcott is breaking down under the stress of her work there. Besides we want & need her here. Yrs ever Jas. H. Pette

Okayama June 11. 1882
Recd. July 18

Okayama Japan Sept. 30th 1882.

Dear Dr. Clark:

Several things specially pleased us as we returned to our work this fall.

"There has been no retrogression during these vacation days. On the other hand signs of progress are apparent. The work has cared for itself so well and seems so healthily, independent and progressive that we are greatly encouraged. Sabbath Schools, preaching services, neighborhood meetings and personal work, have gone on regularly.

In Okayama at least saints as well as sinners have labored during the past Summer.

"Last spring two young men in our nearest out station, induced by Buddhists persuasion and threat, coolly decided to reject Christianity and go back to a nominal allegiance to their old heathen faith. They were labored with long and earnestly by Pastor Kanamori, the missionaries and others, but apparently with only a hardening effect upon themselves and in July their case seemed well nigh hopeless. We come back to find them humble and repentant and the Church rejoicing over their return. Under God the work was done by our ingenious mechanic, who proves to be equally skilful in molding iron and hearts. One was driven from home with nothing save the clothes on his back, for renewing his allegiance to Christianity. but Work and a new home have been found for him here in this city. The other will spend his Sabbaths here for the help of the services. —

— "Still another case. A man who was expelled from the Church last year and has gone to the bottom of even society life, came into meeting last evening, professed penitence and asked for the fellowship and prayers of Christians. If this man shall be saved there is hope for the lowest and as well as a rebuke to our faith. —

God's spirit seems specially present in the hearts of Christians. Their thought is, entire Consecration of self to God and everything down to the homeliest duties of each day's life, for the glory of God, rather than confining it to the one feature of working for non Christians. They say it is the first time in the history of the Church when the Holy Spirit has really rested upon them. Our skilled workers in the city are few but God is on our side and that makes a majority". —

"Our out station of Kasaoka, on the southern border of the province, after long waiting is provided with a worker and a choice one too, Mr. Marumo, the leading deacon of this Church, and for two years

Mr. Cary's efficient teacher, has spent the summer there and says he must go back for a year.

We don't know how to spare him, but it seems a plain call of Providence & we all say, go. ——

—— One man and three women will join this church tomorrow on profession of their faith and there are more to follow.

James H. Pettee.

P.S. —— The ladies of our station are in better health than in the spring. Though neither Mrs. Cary nor Mrs. Pettee is over strong yet & both are obliged to be very careful lest they overdo, especially in brain work, we all feel that the summer's rest & change by a long ramble through Yezo was of great benefit to them. Dr. Berry comes back every fall in a little poorer trim than the year before but there's plenty of good work left in him yet. Thanks for your kind letter on a recent mail. May the coming Portland meeting be a grand & every way helpful one. Yours very truly Jas H. Pettee.

J. H. Pettee
Okayama Sept. 30. 1892
Recd Oct. [illegible]

Okayama, Japan Feb. 24, 1883

Dear Doctor Clark:

"One of the eight who united with this church at the January communion, was a woman over ninety years of age. As the Japanese limit of life falls far within the Biblical one, such a case as this is truly remarkable. She may be said to have doubled her course and crossed the dead line twice.

Her childlike trust in a God unknown to her through more than four score years and her practical ideas of service are cheering to witness. "To cause the least trouble in the family" is her personal application of duty; "It revolutionizes not only her daily acts but her Oriental views of family life. A daughter and grandson had previously entered the church and even the bigoted head of the house admits that nothing compares with the oil of Christian ethics to ease the running of family machinery. and is caught now and then reading his Bible on the sly.—

— Not merely has the Church taken eight new members into its fold, it has chosen three live deacons in place of two heretofore, is well united together, has laid aside nearly forty yen, the cash balance on last year's accounts, as the beginning of a building fund, raised the pastor's salary, contributes regularly for missionary work *nearly as much* as *for its running expenses*, and, in short, has entered upon the new year's work with brighter hopes and a broader outlook than ever before. and this notwithstanding the fact that times are hard and a large number of the Christians are pecuniarily embarrassed. ——

— The Takahashi Church is well united over its new acting pastor. The spiritual growth of its most influential member, the old *sake* dealer, is the chief cause of joy in that work!"

His experience throws a literal meaning into the wise Preacher's words "Evil pursueth sinners, but to the righteous good shall be *repaid*"

He admitted last fall upon close inquiry, **it** was in no boastful spirit, that giving up the sale of liquor had cost him not less than a thousand dollars. But now he finds himself well out of the business and his friends in the old trade are asking him "How came you to be so shrewd? Why didn't you warn us of what was coming?" The explanation of which is that owing to the steady appreciation of paper money, prices of all commodities have tumbled proportionately and the *sake* seller finds himself money out of pocket. His rice for the manufacture of his liquor, was purchased last Spring at an abnormally high price, so that he is ethics to ease the running of family machinery, and is caught now and then reading his Bible on the sly. —

— Not merely has the Church taken eight new members into its fold, it has chosen three live deacons in place of two heretofore, is well united together, has laid aside nearly forty yen, the cash balance on last year's accounts, as the beginning of a building fund, raised the pastor's salary, contributes regularly for missionary work nearly as much as for its running expenses, and, in short, has entered upon the new year's work with brighter hopes and a broader outlook than ever before. and this notwithstanding the fact that times are hard and a large number of the Christians are pecuniarily embarrassed. ——

— The Takahashi Church is well united over its new acting pastor. The spiritual growth of its most influential member, the old *sake dealer*, is the chief cause of joy in that work!"

His experience throws a literal meaning into the wise preacher's words "Evil pursueth sinners, but to the righteous good shall be *repaid*"

He admitted last fall upon close inquiry, it was in no boastful spirit, that giving up the sale of liquor had cost him not less than a thousand dollars. But now he finds himself well out of the business and his friends in the old trade are asking him "How came you to be so shrewd? Why didn't you warn us of what was coming?" The explanation of which is that owing to the steady appreciation of paper money, prices of all commodities have tumbled proportionately and the *sake* seller finds himself money out of pocket. His rice for the manufacture of his liquor, was purchased last Spring at an abnormally high price, so that he is forced to sell at a heavy loss.

It sets him to thinking that Christianity possibly puts wisdom into a man instead of taking out what he already has. ——

—— The Shikoku work goes on well under bishop Ise.

He received thirty into his Church in December and January, which now has a membership of 128 and is doing circuit Missionary work in five out stations.

Yours very truly,

James H. Pettee.

Okayama. Japan. Feb 24/83

P.S.

Others have doubtless written you more or less in detail concerning the Convention of Protestant Missionaries, to be held in Osaka during six days beginning with April 16th.

Two evening sessions will be in Japanese and of the four native speakers appointed to open the discussions all are connected with our work, viz. Messrs. Neesima, Sawayama, Ise and Kanamori. *All* the sessions will be open to ~~English~~ our native brethren. —— I refer to the matter for this reason. The relations between native and foreign Christians all over Japan, are severely strained, and there are some ominous signs of a break. We do not believe an open rupture will come but it is best that every possible precaution should be taken against such a result & every possible help obtained in tightening the cords of love that bind us all together. The best men are alive to the seriousness of the hour & it is the hope of all of us, that the April meeting will give a powerful impulse in the right direction on this matter.

I know I but state the wish of many when I express the hope that you will call special attention to the meeting & beseech the prayers ~~and~~ and interest of the Christian world in its behalf.

— We have all been pained to hear of your sickness. I trust you are fully recovered ere this.

Mrs. Pettee joins me in kind regards to yourself.

Yours very truly

James H. Pettee.

— We hear that a good work of grace has been going on in Yokohama since Jan. 1st Some 40 conversions among the seamen are reported & the work is spreading to the natives.

J. H. P.

Okayama Feb. 24. 1883
Recd. Mar. 26
Hist. Recd

Kobe Japan May 19, 1883.

Rev. J. H. Means D.D. Sec.

My dear Sir:

Our annual meeting at Kioto last week was an unusually pleasant harmonious & profitable meeting.

There are several things in connection with it upon which I desire to say a word & as I suppose Dr. Clark is away, I take the liberty of addressing you personally.—

— First, the devotional spirit was very marked. We all felt as we seldom have before that prayer & communion with the Spirit formed our chief item of business. You will receive word with this doubtless of the special work of Grace at Tokio. Many of our own best Japanese workers are up there attending the Triennial Conference of native Christians & remaining to help in the work. We conferred with them by telegraph during our meeting and now meetings are being held every night in Kobe, Osaka, Kioto, Okayama & Imabari, long letters full of the spirit & frequent teleg are being rec'd from those in Tokio and the indications are very marked that the present is a set time for Zion in Japan. Our Annual Meeting was in thorough sympathy with this movement of the times.

The statistics from our 19 churches show an increase of membership during the year of 221 this being a gain of fully 25 % on the total membership a year ago.

Coming to details of business — First; a personal matter. The Mission asked for a special grant of $75. for a few months house rent for me in Kobe. On the advice of physicians I have moved my family to Kobe & shall rent a house here till Fall. There being no unoccupied Mission house (Dr. Taylor's family will occupy Mr. Atkinson's house during the rebuilding of the former's house at Osaka.) I am obliged to rent. I shall return to Okayama in a few days leaving my family here. It is best for several reasons that Mrs Pettee should be away from Okayama for a few months. It is my intention to meet privately the extra bills of this divided family life, double moving &c & I hope not to be embarrassed provided the rent of the Kobe house is furnished me. This one extra I feel obliged to ask for. The arrangement is by no means a perfect one but it promises to accomplish the desired results at the least expense & has the sanction of all who know about it.

Our Mission plans for 1884 are larger & more expensive than for any preceding year. There are many reasons for this, I will sum them all up in one by giving it as my personal conviction shared in by my brethren, that if you will be very generous with us in the matter of men women & money during the next 10 years you will have large returns for your investment & can then begin to lessen very rapidly. Give us three or four more families, 4 more single ladies besides an English teacher for the Kioto School & a physician & two nurses for the proposed Med. Department of the same school, also generous grants for buildings, apparatus, books &c for the Schools.

Then we will open two & perhaps three more stations (we must have two if we would hold the leadership all other Missions accord to us in Japan & reap the best fruits of work already expended) and after that you may cry enough if you please & we will echo the words.

As you will see by the Secretary's records, the Mission feels called (very unexpectedly) to open a new station at Niigata, the one open port on the North west coast of this island. You will hear more about this matter later. Again the Mission is more desirous than ever before to open a Station on the southern island of Kiusiu. If we had a well manned station there we could pretty much control that whole island (certainly control half of it) & you know that from some of its nine provinces have come not merely a large proportion of our best pastors but of the great leaders in Japanese political history. In a less degree the same is true of the country about Niigata referred to above. Not merely do we need single ladies as well as families for these proposed new Stations, but Okayama & Kioto are still sadly lacking in this very necessary kind of working force.

We plead very strongly for more ladies.

——— Owing to Mr. Cary's eyes & Mrs. Cary's general health, it has seemed for months as though the wisest & in the end cheapest course was for the family to spend a year or so in America. It has been hard for us to face this necessity and hardest of all for Mr. & Mrs. Cary themselves. They do not yet quite give up & if Mr. C's. eyes should improve even a little during the next few weeks they will hold on a while longer. All three of the physicians (including Dr. Gordon who speaks from experience) & others of us who know the circumstances, feel that the sooner they go, the better for themselves & their future work. They ought to get away before the heat of summer comes. They are exceptionally valuable missionaries & ought to have a fair chance for doing the work they could & would do if health allowed. Mr. Curtis' case is so clear a one & so well known to you as to require no special statement.

——— Others will give you details in regard to the proposed Med. School. I wish however to add my endorsement of the scheme Mr. Neesima seems almost inspired

Med S

in his leading in these projects and can be trusted. Help him & the others in this matter all you can. Dr. Berry is the man for such a work. His power over young men is wonderful.

It was very evident at the Osaka Conference that other Societies propose to push vigorously their work in Japan. We can not afford to be behind them.

Give us a few more first class men & women & a little more money for a few years and then you may turn to some other Country. The American Board's work in Japan will be done & well done & the noble old Society which speaks the best thought & devotion of American Congregationalists, will be free to give all her strength to Corea, China & the regions beyond. Not only this, Japan will join hands with her in that wider, longer but no more glorious work. Because I believe this as I have not before, I unite with my brethren in urging you & ~~through~~ you, American Christians to be specially generous to Japan during the ten possibly fifteen years that begin from **Now**.

With thanks for your personal interest in our work & to Dr. Clark for a kind letter to myself I remain,

Yours most sincerely;
James H. Pettee.
Kobe, Japan.

Kobe, May 19. 1883
Rec'd June 25. 1883

Kobe Japan July 11, 1883.

Dear Dr. Means:

At a special meeting held yesterday, the Mission did a big day's work. It only remains for you Sec. & Prudential Com. to sanction and approve the plan & for the home Churches to buttress the new enterprise with money prayers & interest.

Niigata is opened as a new Station by our Mission — *on paper*. Messrs. Gulick & Davis with their families have responded nobly to this *hard* call & if you only say Yes, Go ahead & God bless you, all will be well & large results forthcoming. Others will tell you of the urgent invitation to our Mission by Dr. Palm, the native Xians & others to occupy this "stronghold of vice & Buddhism" this best of all centres for N. Western Japan. I wish to refer to one or two reasons why our Mission should take up this work, that are not evident on the surface but which you should know of in deciding this matter. As you will

Kobe, Aug 17-1883

see they are rather private in nature & ought not to appear in print.

First — While we are not quite able to man a new station without crippling the old work yet we are almost able to do so & *it is* a *better economy* of men & money than the past arrangement has been. It will put Mr. R. H. Davis *entirely* into native work, & valuable as his English work has been, it is due him & the patrons of the Board at home that now he should be relieved from it. But how this could be done & how he could be efficiently utilized unless a New Station were opened it is difficult to see. Then too the heroism of Mr. Gulick at 50 yrs. of age & his family who stand ready to leave their home & work here in Kobe, a sacrifice in some respects it is difficult to fully measure, rather than let the Niigata call go unheeded & the fact that the Mission after very careful thought & earnest prayer on the subject encourage them to do, show what they & we all think of the urgency of the call. It is a new departure for us.

When Mr. Cary & I were at Niigata last Summer & heard Dr. Palm's first words on the subject, though not a formal call at all we didn't deem such a step possible & didn't even improve the two days of our stopping there by specially getting facts about the place & the work.

It is a new call. We have thought our work was to be in Central & So. Japan but the call is so loud that we feel it is none other than the voice of Heaven. Missions after all, like men, must work where the way opens & while exercising due prudence & courtesy, must stand ready to do whatever comes to hand.

And this brings me to my 2nd reason viz. the broad interests of the Christian Church of Japan. The Japanese are Naturally Congregationalists. When they can't be that they become Independents. There are now ~~Sev~~ 4 Independent Churches in various parts of Japan (I do not include the one Independent church in Tokio which was recently absorbed in our Cong. Church)

Now so far as known all the foreign Mis. body think it much better these Churches should fall into line under some one of the regular Mis. organizations that is they practically ~~will~~ are glad to have them become Cong-ists.

If our Mission occupies Niigata, I am confident that inside of 2 years 3 of these Churches will be joined ~~to~~ our Mission & this without any proselyting on our part.

—— 3rd We ask for a large sum of money $11,000. to house the new Station. But please consider this fact if you are staggered by such a request. ~~We~~ If this money be not granted for the new work, we should feel obliged probably to ask for two thirds of the sum for additional houses for Kobe & Osaka. And there is no question but that from a Missionary standpoint (though not from a dollars & cents' one) property in a retired place like Niigata, is a better investment than on the great highways of the world's travel. Niigata has the ~~great~~ double advantage of being a treaty port & yet a secluded place where not even the Chinese go to do business.

But it's a great centre of Native Commerce. ——— It is imperative that you decide this question at once but as helping you in the decision, I want to impress it upon you that the Mission has never taken an important step more cautiously (~~suddenly~~ rapidly as it has moved in the matter) more reluctantly & unwillingly & more enthusiastically. You can rely on the judgment of the Mission in this matter.

It is a very special but a very

urgent & honorable call to us & you & the home Churches. Our answer is given. What say you on the other side of the water?

Pastor Ise of Imabari rec'd 30 persons into his Church at the recent Communion & already has 8 applicants for the next time. The whole town (some 12,000 people) is aroused, all opposition is at an end, crowded meetings are held almost every evening and all the workers are busy.

Mr. Shibahara of Takahashi, a former sake seller, says "All my old friends who laughed at and deserted me when I became a Xian, are friendly toward me again and inquirers into Christianity, except one man.

Pastor elect Morimoto is very popular in town especially among the better classes and all respectable people are beginning to feel obliged to attend Xian services in order to maintain their social standing" 20 united with this church at the last Communion. There is nothing but good news everywhere.

Yours very truly. James H. Pettee.

Rec'd. July. 11. 1883.

Rec'd. Aug. 13th 1883

Niigata

For the Herald

620

Okayama Japan Oct. 12, 1883.

Rev. E. E. Strong D. D.

My dear Sir:

~~"I have spent~~ Five days in the country to the north & west. It was a model trip in many ways; weather perfect, except a rainy Sabbath; neither too hot nor too cold; time not so long as to overtax the keeping powers of bread and its accessories. No need of Rex Magnus nor its more common substitute out here Japanese food. Just work enough to keep me busy all respectable hours, and allow me to sleep during the others.

Only the week before, Pastor Kanamori visited one of the same places, and sat up two consecutive nights till 2 A. M. talking with one person. The man is a deacon in the church, and very anxious to obtain the special blessing of the Spirit just now vouchsafed to so many of our native brethren, but unable to find his way to complete trust and consecration save by this wearying process. Attentive audiences in both places visited; No signs of opposition, and, best of all, very marked signs of the Spirit's presence among the believers.

— "The first night I spent at a place less than 20 miles north of here, but never before visited by any worker.

Here I providentially met an old man, a physician by profession, who became a Christian in Tokio ten years ago, and was baptized by a Presbyterian ~~brother~~ Missionary. The old man soon after returned to his home, but his faith seems to have been nourished all these years by correspondence with his Missionary friend and by Christian books. We must try to help him in the future.

— Two days were pleasantly and busily spent at Ochiai, 50 miles up ~~our~~ Okayama river. It is a town of 450 houses, and there are already 11 baptized Christians and several more applicants. The evangelist there, Mr. Kajiro, dropped pretty low ~~this~~

Summer and lost all interest in his work, but the great spiritual wave which has been sweeping over Japan had just reached him, the pastor of the place, through the labors of one member of the Okayama Church, and he now says he is ready to do anything for Christ and his cause. ——

—— "At Takahashi, the last place visited, the same true, tender spirit was manifest, and all goes well. Eleven persons were received into the fellowship of that Church the Sabbath before. and as many more children were baptized. ——

— "Here, in Okayama, the Church is alive to its work. Sixteen new members were welcomed into its fold last Sabbath. Personal work is specially emphasized and is making conquests every week.

Now is the time to push things in Japan. Don't let the American Church forget this. God is not forgetting it"

Yours &c. James H. Pettee.

(over)

P. S.

Items.

Fukuzawa, the eminent scholar of Japan, has just sent two of his sons to America to be educated at Oberlin and be under the care of a Christian fellow countryman.

Why should this hitherto prominent opponent of Christianity, choose Oberlin of all schools, unless at heart he comes nearer believing in the truth and saving power of the Western religion than it is claimed he does?

The pastor of a Methodist Church in the north of this island has just contributed to the new Christian Weekly Paper of Tokio a notable article on Saké drinking in Japan from which I extract the following facts.

The Chinese Emperor Buo, 3000 years ago was a radical temperance reformer. His laws on the subject were very strict & their violation was punished by death. This system somewhat modified was later on introduced ~~[illegible]~~ into Japan & remained in force nearly 1000 years. But all this is long past & intemperance is today one of the growing evils of Japan.

It is known that 80,000,000 yen a year are spent for drink, and that 26,000,000 bushels of rice are used in its manufacture. This is almost one fifth of the total yield of rice in the country & leaves for substantial food for the people only half a years allowance. A large part of the balance is made up of inferior grains, and no rice is left for export.

This one drink costs the people as much as their whole Government does.

The question is also ably discussed from the sanitary and religious points of view.

James H. Pettee.

P.S.

Please hand the enclosed letter to Mr. Hutchins.

J. H. P.

Okayama. Oct. 12. 1883.

Recd Nov. 17. 1883.

Okayama Japan Nov. 19. '83

Dear Dr. Clark:

Nine native pastors and evangelists with Mr. Cary as a representative of the foreign brotherhood, met at Takahashi on Friday Nov. 9th and after duly questioning ~~of~~ the candidate and conferring together, ordained and installed Mr. Morimoto as pastor of the church in that place. Delegations of Christians were present from several places and all the exercises passed off auspiciously. In the evening a Luther Memorial service was held.

On the next evening a large and successful Mass Meeting was held in the theatre. Then followed appropriate Sabbath services, including the reception of two new members into the Church and the announcement that there were 15 candidates for baptism in January. –

– On Monday the visiting brethren scattered in squads to three other out stations in this province for a two days series of meetings.

Wednesday P.M. found them met together again in Okayama. On the following afternoon and evening theatre meetings were held, three natives and one foreigner speaking at each session. 500 and 800 are modest estimates of the numbers present. Excellent attention was paid to all the addresses.

These mass meetings are being followed up by a special preaching service at the church for four nights at which the attendance thus far has been unexpectedly large including many new comers.

Yours in haste,

Jas. H. Pettee.

(See next Page.)

P. S.

Mr. Nee Sima has been our guest for a week or more, but returns to Kioto tonight. I presume you may have heard of the run-down state of his health.

He sadly needs a complete change for a few months in order to save him for future work. I dare say others have told or will tell you, all this but having seen him closely for a few days I wanted to express my interest & convictions in the matter. I think he is ready now to go anywhere or do anything that may be advised.

I also think his personal preferance wld be to visit Australia. In China he would not know the language & America wld be too much of a strain upon him, at least he wants to be stronger before revisiting that country, while in Australia he could make use of his English without necessarily any serious strain upon him. It is due you & his other Boston friends that you know of his condition,

Personally I am sorry you deemed it wise & necessary to set off Niigata as a separate Mission. It is very much harder on the friends who have gone there than on those who are left behind. I trust you will favor the closest possible connection consistent with the financial necessities of the case.

Mrs. Pettee is still under Dr. Taylor's treatment, which seems to be slowly helping her. It is slow work recruiting in this country but I don't yet despair of her being able to do it.

— Don't decide against the Medical School at Kioto, without very careful thought.

The present is such an especially important time in Japan, can't you & one member of the Prudential Com. visit this field, so as to take your bearings on the ground. It will insure correct measurements as nothing else will.

Yours &c Jas. H. Pettee.

Okayama, Nov. 17, 1883.

Rec'd Dec. 20.

[illegible]

Okayama Japan Jan. 4, 1884.

Dear Dr. Clark,

"Okayama has just seen New Year's day observed in a very unique fashion. In place of the usual calling & other festivities, the Christians held a very large and earnest prayer service in the afternoon, also observing a special season of private prayer during a specified time in the morning at their respective homes. It was purely a native idea. We never should have dared propose such an innovation.

"There is an evident desire in several of the churches to fully utilize the week of prayer. 1883 was a marked year of blessings for Japan; but our native friends are praying & hoping that 1884 may prove ~~a~~ still richer & more fruitful one.

"One of our largest churches has just added to its regular

Committees, one on Marriages. Its special function will be to consider all cases where a Christian proposes to marry a heathen. Unless the latter gives promise of soon becoming a believer, the match will be broken ~~off~~ up. As no marriages are contracted in this country without the aid of a go-between, this new move is quite in keeping with the customs of the land and likely to prove a good safe guard, especially as there are many more unmarried men than women in ~~the country~~ most of the churches. It is hoped that a similar step will be taken by other churches so that elegible candidates may be passed back & forth.

Sol I need not add that, neither was this move proposed by a "Westerner"!

Yours very truly
James H. Pettee

P.S. — Many thanks for your last kind letter. I am glad to be able to state that Mrs Pettee is steadily though slowly gaining. J.H.P.

Rec'd Feb. 2

Rec'd Feb. 2

Okayama, Japan Mar. 21, 1884.

Dear Dr. Clark:

"Eleven days away from home, well 300 miles travelled; a self supporting church of ten men and seven women organized at Kasaoka; a neat little church building costing 426. yen and ~~which will~~ holding 200 people dedicated at Komatsu; a large, well furnished, and centrally located new preaching place formally opened at Matsuyama, where there are already eighteen baptized Christians, and an evangelist and Bible seller located; there to lead that growing work, four theatre meetings in two different cities, besides preaching in four churches and one private house; entertained two thirds of the time in three different native Christian families, considerable sight seeing especially from the castle on the hill at Matsuyama, several personal
besides other experiences too numerous to mention;
talks, including one with a devout and humble old woman seventy two

years of age who firmly believes she was granted a vision of the Saviour and heard his words of assurance, one afternoon in Jan. and by which experience her own faith and that of the whole church has been greatly quickened, — also one half day of hunting, seven hours on the Inland Sea in a small sail boat with a stiff breeze after us, all sorts of weather, food and health, good company foreign and native, reached home late on Saturday evening not over tired and having thoroughly enjoyed the trip, total expense ~~so~~ far as on my part went less than ten dollars;" this in a nutshell, is the story of my latest missionary tour.

— "At Komatsu we saw the Christian's house which was set on fire, during the season of persecution. Fortunately the fire was discovered before any damage was done. Enough of the persecuting spirit still remained to lead the teachers and others of influence in the town to hold an opposition meeting the night before we reached there and determine that no one should attend the dedicatory and other services. The little Church was well filled however at every meeting.

But on the morning we wished to leave, not a single jinrikisha was to be had. Several men would gladly have pulled us but had been threatened with loss of other patronage if they favored us, so we had to send to a neighboring village for carriages and human steeds. Had it not been for other engagements we would have staid there and preached to the people till they were ready to have us leave. —

— In Imabari the work goes forward with giant strides. That Church now numbers some 270 members, by far the largest in Japan. It may appropriately be styled a working Church almost every member doing something.

It received thirty six into fellowship at the last Communion besides seven ~~in an outstation~~ from Komatsu while we were there. Its new bell a gift from the Iowa State Cong. Association, sounded like many a country church bell at home and was music in my ears. Being rung instead of pounded it is a great curiosity and the brethren take turns at the rope, so many wish to play sexton.

Mr. Atkinson who was with me, received a warm welcome from that people back to work in Japan and must have been greatly gratified at the large fruitage of seed first planted on Shikoku by himself only eight years ago.

Yours very truly

Jas. H. Pettee.

P.S. —

Thanks to yourself & Dr. Alden for kind notes recently rec'd. Also for an excellent map of China. You will rejoice with us over the grand revival in the Kioto School. These are good times in Japan & the end is not yet. J. H. P.

Can't you send us two or three more men? Now is the time.

Okayama, March 21-18

Rec'd April 28

624

UNION POSTALE
CARTE POSTALE
UNIVERSELLE

萬國郵便聯合端書

2
EMPIRE DU JAPON

YOKOHAMA
16
MAY
1884

KOBE JAPAN
MAY 84

SAN FRANCISCO PAID ALL
JUN 8

E. E. Strong D. D.
Editor "Missionary Herald"
Somerset St.
Boston, Mass.
U. S. A.

[illegible]

大日本帝國政府大藏省印刷局製造

For the Herald.

Okayama Japan, May 9, 1884.

I had the pleasure of spending last Sabbath at KASAOKA and baptizing 10 men 2 women & 1 child. This was the first Communion Service since the organization of the Church in March. The work is opening up wonderfully in that section. "You can get any number of inquirers" is the way the wide awake evangelist there puts it. There was a crowded house at the general preaching service in the evening. Seven persons united with Okayama Church the same day & 50 with the flourishing Church at Imabari which now has a long lead over all others in Japan, in point of numbers. At least 20 more will be rec'd into Okayama Church next Sabbath. Thus richly God is blessing the work — Jas. H. Pettee

Kobe Japan June 17, 1884.

Dear Dr. Clark:

Annual meeting is over. A good meeting it was too.

We covered a large amount of ground in our discussions & decisions & yet did it more easily I think than ever before.

To my mind the most noticeable features were our pleasant relations with our native brethren; the action taken looking toward some joint sessions with the Japanese at our Annual meeting next year (the matter is referred to a Com. to arrange details, this means that the Mission are unanimous in favor of entering the wedge of joint sessions next year the only difference being how fast the Mission shall go in this direction); the burden that we feel resting on ourselves to raise up native workers & that rests on the home churches to send out at once a few more men & women to meet the calls that come from every direction — and the pressing need for a better class of Xian books, O yes & one thing more our strong appeal to the Prudent. Com. to visit Japan through a Com. of their own number & see for themselves where Japan stands today & what she needs.

Please bear these thoughts of mine in your mind as you read Sec. Jencks Report of this very important meeting of our Mission.

Come & see us. Be generous to us in men & money. Does not a Mission that shows a net gain in its work of over 60 % in one year merit a strong backing? I know You believe it does & if there are any doubtful ones among the Prud. Com. let them Come out & see for themselves.

You may think our appeal for men is weakened by our request that if possible you send Mr. Leavitt to the No. Japan Mission. In reality it is just the opposite. We are crying with all our strength for men. So strongly do we feel this need that since Mr. Davis & Mr. Gulick have united in asking that Mr. Leavitt be sent them, we are ready to forget the past & beg of you & the Prud. Com. *solely because of Japan's pressing needs* & Mr. L's. well known qualifications to enter successfully upon work at once, if possible to reappoint Mr. L. & send him to North Japan. It is understood that this request does not affect the individual views of members of this Mission on Self Support. We terribly need more men & ~~good~~ strong men in Japan *just now*. You say you cannot get them for us. We are ready & some of us are anxious to see Mr. L. sent to Niigata & I might add that some of us feel the same way about Miss Clarkson's return to us, though no formal action was taken in the matter.

At last, Miss Barrows has given permission that the Mission ask the Prud. Com. for leave for her return. For 3 years the Doctors have advised this course but she would not yield. The case seems a very plain one to all the Mission.

If you need more light Dr. Berry can give it to you.

The Mission also feel that the wisest course wld be for Dr. Taylor & family to return to America in the Fall & so voted but the Dr. is determined if possible to hold his Osaka post a year or so longer & he asks only 3 mos. vacation now in China or North Japan. I hope the Prud. Com. will authorize his return to America at as early a date as is practicable."

Okayama Station asked for $60. under Nat. Med. This is to keep along work left by Dr. Berry.

Okayama still waits & longs for two lady Missionaries.

With thanks for your last kind letter I remain

Yours very truly

Jas. H. Pettee.

Okayama June 27 93

Okayama Japan Oct. 18, 84

Dear Dr. Clark:

One month of work since we came back from our Summer vacation on Hiyei Zan the grand old Kioto mountain, made sacred by the prayers, pennies and pilgrimages of 12 centuries of priests and believers in the Tendai Buddhist sect,

We had a fine time on the mountain though it cost *us* a good many pennies & some hard pilgrimages & we are having another fine time at our work this fall.

Mr. Cary and I between us, have looked over nearly the whole field that comes under our watch, he doing the heavier part of the touring, and" find plenty to fill us with cheer and hope. Mr. Watanabe from the Kobe field, has done an excellent Summer's work in Saidaiji and vicinity but is now transferred to another post. Kazaoka church, organized only last March, sends its pastor elect and four members to the theological school at Kioto, and bravely plans to do without a leader till next Summer, that it may have a better furnished one then to carry on aggressive work in several of the surrounding towns. Ochiai and Tsuyama Christians have also sent their evangelists to the Kioto school, Okayama Church contributes two others. ~~and~~ Takahashi Church has reluctantly dismissed its excellent pastor to engage in editorial work in Osaka, his throat not allowing him longer to preach. Thus far no one has been found to take his place".

Mr. Kameyama, a graduate of the last class at Kioto, pastor elect of the to-be-organized in November Church at Amaki, and pastor Kanamori of this city, are the only strong native workers left in the ken, but good lay work is being done all around and we propose to possess the land and our souls in patience till we get some of our men back from the school next June when a general advance will be ordered along the whole line of Okaya[illegible] ken

Very truly Yours
Jas. H. Pettee.

If [illegible] come to Okayama, the Carys & we will [illegible]em a hearty welcome & take good care of them. J.H.P.

Okayama, Oct. 1884.
Rec'd Nov. 17.

Okayama Japan Dec. 6, 1884.

Dear Dr. Clark

"Wednesday and Thursday Nov. 19 & 20, were red letter days for Amaki, a town of 1500 people, lying twelve miles south west of this city. On the 19th a Christian church with 38 members, 34 of whom were previously members of the Okayama Church, was organized, and on the 20th large mass meetings were held there which quite stirred up the quiet old town. The number of this new church is 4 in Okayama ken and I believe the 24 in the sisterhood of those connected with our Mission.

She is a vigorous, hardworking and entirely self supporting church of Christ, having among her members an unusual number of successful business men some of whom have made large sacrifices for Christ's sake, rents a pleasant little chapel and has been fortunate in securing as her pastor-elect a graduate of the last class at Kioto, who pleases us all by the spirit with which he takes hold of his work.

"The visiting brethren on the council also assisted in public meetings at various other points, especially in two large Mass meetings here in Okayama on Nov. 21st. They were held in the big theatre of the city, which *happens* to stand in the ward of the city licensed to do evil. Never before had such a meeting been held there, but the large audiences paid excellent attention. Considered simply as literary entertainments, these Christian theatre meetings are prized by many classes of the people as the best that are offerred them.

L16-

"Pastor Kanamori was called a few days since to Tsuyama, our new outstation in the Northern part of this *ken*, to attend the funeral of a Christian man. As the family of the deceased were connected with one of the most popular and enterprising business firms of the city, some 300 of the very best citizens of the place, attended the funeral service, and listened with great interest to a sermon fully an hour in length. The next day many were heard speaking approvingly of the discourse and the religion it commended.

no ¶ Now that perfect freedom is allowed in the matter of burial of the dead, and Shinto and Buddhist priests can no longer 'create a corner' in coffins and candles, Christian funerals are sure to become popular, and to furnish a rare opportunity of reaching certain classes of people who would otherwise never hear the truth, or know the power of a Christian life or the peace of a Christian death".

Yours very truly with thanks for all personal favors.

James H. Pettee.

Okayama Dec. 6, 1884.

Recd Jan. 9, 1885.

Okayama Japan April 11, 1883.

N. G. Clark. D. D.

Sec. &c.

Dear Doctor Clark:

We have just begun work at Katakami, the shire town of the county next east of us.

It lies sixteen miles away on the road to Kobe, contains about 2300 people and counts among the first half score of strategic points in this *ken*.

Three visits have been made to the place. The first invitation from there was by letter to one of our evangelists. The second, a call from two *boozy* young men, one of them a county official and the other a school teacher, who were on a Saturday afternoon spree in the city.

The outlook was not remarkably promising but we went, as we long had had an eye on the town. We met about 35 of the best men in the county *but such smokers*! Had we been freshmen at the business they surely would have smoked us out before we had said a word. However it proved to be the pipe of peace and when the air was so blue we could not see our audience, pipes were tucked away in pouches, hands hid away in sleeves, heads bent slightly forward, all was still and our time had come. Although then nearly nine o'clock, the closest attention was paid for two hours, only one man falling asleep and his excuse was *sake*. Then half an hour of informal chatting and after profound bows and urgent invitations to come again, our new made friends retired *and* we did the same as soon as the rooms had been aired. —— I feared at first the whole movement would end as it began, in smoke, especially as they wanted us to teach them English, French, Christianity, political science, and "any thing else you may know". But now after the third visit, both sides understand it each other better and it is understood that we are to confine ourselves to Christianity for the present. Weekly visits from us are urgently requested.

"Dr. Scudder and sister made an exceedingly pleasant impression upon Okayama people during their five weeks stay here. In addition to professional services, Dr. S. accepted an invitation from ~~the~~ one of the Christians, an influential lawyer in the city, to address officials, teachers and others upon the subject of "Education in America". A very select audience of at least 400 people gave the closest attention for more than two hours". Pastor Kanamori interpreted most admirably and closed the entertainment with a short, spirited address of his own.

Already fruits are apparent.

Very truly &c

James H. Pettee.

Dear Dr. Clark:

Dr. Berry, Dr. Taylor and Dr. Scudder have told us each in turn that we ought to go to America, Mrs. Pettee cld not recover in Japan.

At last after consultation with Mr. Cary who was very kind in the whole matter & positive in his advice to us to go, we yielded a reluctant consent & put the case in Dr. Taylor's hands telling him we wld act on his advice. The result is the C/d. which has reached you by this time, or nearly so.

In a private note Dr. Taylor strongly advises us to go before Summer, spending the hot weather in Cal. This seems the best plan & we are making arrangements to act upon it, though not till we hear from you & the Prud. Com. Our thought is to take the Arabic July 3rd from Yokohama. Miss Barrows will probably accompany us. She sadly needs the rest & already has your permission. — In case you permit our return will you kindly stop our "Herald", "Life & Light" and "Mission Dayspring" until we call for them.

Greatly regretting just now the need of writing such a note and thanking you for your recent letter suggesting a further widening out of our work I remain

Yours very truly.

James H. Pettee.

Okayama Japan

April 11, 1883.

Okayama, April 11, 1883

Rec'd May 13

and "Mission Dayspring" until we call for them.

Greatly regretting just now the need of writing such a note and thanking you for your recent letter suggesting a further widening out of our work ~~I remain~~

Yours very truly.

James H. Pettee.

Okayama Japan
April 11, 1883.

Okayama, April 11, 1883
Rec'd May 13

SAN FRANCISCO CAL.
JUL 22
2 30 PM
85

Rev. N. G. Clark D. D.
Sec. A. B. C. F. M.
1 Somerset St.
Boston,
Mass.

JUL 28 85
C
AM

San Francisco Cal.
July 22, 1885.

Dear Doctor Clark!

Our party consisting of myself, wife & 2 children & Miss Barrows, reached America on Sunday July 19th. All the party in their usual health & the best of spirits. We had an exceedingly comfortable voyage except that it was too cold for real pleasure. No seasickness to speak of. Mrs. P. & the children seem much benefitted by the ocean voyage

Adams Nervine Asylum.
Jamaica Plain.
Mass.

Dec. 16. 1885

---

for her to be exceedingly careful. Mrs. P. already finds that she can do much more in this climate than that of Japan. Were it not so very expensive living here & for the impatience of our friends at the East ~~to see~~ us & ours & see them I shld like to try this climate for a while & see if it wld not help Mrs. Pettee. Miss Gouldy thinks it is doing wonders for her. We plan to move over to her hotel at Oakland tomorrow.

Manchester - N.H.
Nov. 19, 1883.
Dear Dr. Clark:

J. H. Pettee
San Francisco, July 22, '85.

further plans are not fixed but it seems best now in view of everything to stay a week or 10 days longer in this vicinity & then travel east slowly via the Northern Pacific. Return mail would probably just catch us at Portland Oregon. We shall make stops at Minneapolis Chicago (care of D. W. Wilson 126 No. Clarke St.) & Eaton Madison Co. N. York.

I will write you further in a few days.

It is good to be in America again. Yours most truly
James H. Pettee

Manchester N. H.
Nov. 12, 1883.

Dear Dr. Clark:

Will you or Dr. Alden or Dr. Smith or Dr. Strong, kindly fill out the Agreement on the third page of the inclosed blank. You notice it must be done "by a responsible citizen of Massachusetts."

Our recent interview with Dr. Webber was *very satisfactory*. He was very kind, *refused any fee*, and manifested great interest in Mrs. Pettee's case. He thinks three or 6 months in the Adams Nervine will go far toward restoring Mrs. Pettee to good health.

After the blank is filled out please send it to

Dr. S. G. Webber
Adams Nervine Asylum
Jamaica Plain,
Mass.

Yours very truly,
James H. Pettee.
Manchester,
N. Hamp.

Adams Nervine Asylum.
Jamaica Plain.
Mass.

Nov 14. 1885

Rev N. G. Clark

Dear Sir,

I am sorry to be obliged to return you the application of Rev James H. Pettee in order that the amount for board, $2.00 may be filled in to the "agreement" on the third page

Yrs truly
S. G. Webber

S G Webber Nov 14 1885—

Dr Webber

Nov. 14, '85.

At Prof. W. J. Tucker's

Andover Mass. Feb. 3. '86.

Dear Dr. Clark.

Your letter just rec'd. I had expected to spend next Sabbath at West Roxbury & have no other place in view but of course wish to abide by what seems best to you.

I shall not go down unless I should chance to hear from you again.

I addressed the students here last night & am following it up with more private work. Results still uncertain.

Yours hastily
James H. Pettee

NEW HAMPSHIRE COLLEGE
OF
AGRICULTURE AND THE MECHANIC ARTS,
HANOVER, N. H.

Rec Aug 21 '86
Ans'd Do

Wed. Aug. 18, 1886.

Dear Dr. Alden:

I was very sorry to miss seeing you the other day when I was in Boston — and should have written you sooner had I not waited to know my own mind & plans more definitely.

Mrs. Pettee's health is much improved, but Dr. Webber emphasizes the need of her being placed in the best possible surroundings for another year before trying Japan once more.

NEW HAMPSHIRE COLLEGE,
OF
AGRICULTURE AND THE MECHANIC ARTS,
HANOVER, N. H.

Sept. 14-16 — to go West taking in Des Moines & Chicago with other places. While in Europe I rec'd a letter from Rev. — ? of Springfield Mo. asking me to attend the Missouri Sate Ass. meeting to be held in Springfield the latter part of ~~the~~ Sept. ~~month~~ & speak for the Board.

— I practically declined but regret now that I did so & may open correspondence again.

— I am very anxious to see something of the churches in the central

& if you think it advisable will enter into correspondence with Sec. Humphrey.

I could thus perhaps secure a pulpit or two to aid in paying travelling expenses.

Dist. Sec. Kincaid has asked me to assist him in New York or Brooklyn the last Sabbath in Oct. & I should plan to return east in time to do that. —— I spoke on Japan here last Sabbath evening & go to Quechee Vt next Sabbath, (as pulpit supply in each case) Shall go to Manchester next Monday, & to Waterville N. Y. next week Wed.

With very best wishes &c

Yours very truly — James H. Pettee.

OFFICE OF
CLAUDE WILSON, M. D.,
SUCCESSOR TO

she is [illegible] at brother's Dr. Claude Wilson's, Waterville, N. York probably the best place for her until cold weather, when I presume it will be advisable for us to go South.

As for myself, if you have no special work on hand for me I should like, after spending a couple of weeks from next week with my family in Central New York and attending the N. Hamp. Gen. Conference of Cong. Churches at Manchester

& if you think it
advisable will enter
into correspondence
with Sec. Humphrey.
I could thus perhaps
secure a pulpit or
two to aid in paying
travelling expenses.
Dist. Sec. Kincaid has
asked me to assist him
in New York or Brooklyn
the last Sabbath in Oct.
& I should plan to
return east in time
to do that. — I spoke
on Japan here last Sabbath
evening & go to Quechee Vt
(as pulpit supply in each case)
next Sabbath. Shall go to
Manchester next Monday, & to
Waterville N. Y. next week Wed.
With very best wishes &c
Yours very truly — James H. Pettee.

~~She is~~ brother's Dr. Claude Wilson's, Waterville, N. York probably the best place for her until cold weather, when I presume it will be advisable for us to go South.

As for myself, if you have no special work on hand for me I should like, after spending a couple of weeks from next week with my family in Central New York and attending the N. Hamp. Gen. Conference of Cong. Churches at Manchester

OFFICE OF
CLAUDE WILSON, M. D.,
SUCCESSOR TO
CLEVELAND & WILSON.

Waterville, N.Y., Sept. 8 1886

Rev. N. G. Clark D. D.
Sec. &c

Dear Dr. Clark:

You may be interested to know that we Pettees are a reunited family after 8½ months of separation. The children had entirely forgotten each other, but are now the best of friends.

437

Mrs. Pettee & the Children will remain here and at Eaton – 14 miles away – for some time yet. I plan to start in two weeks or less for Chicago & Des Moines, stopping on the way at Oberlin, Cleveland & other points to meet friends & speak on Japan.

I will go at my own expense, hoping only to secure a Sabbath or two of preaching to aid in the matter.

I feel obliged to ask you to request of the Prud. Com. a continuation of the allowance of $100. per month after Sept. 19 for myself & family.

Mrs. Pettee's sickness has required considerable money for extras such as medicines specialists' fees, glasses &c & will continue to do so a letter from Mr. Buckley in which he says he & his wife will sail Oct. 19. Hurrah!

With very many thanks for every kindness on your part & that of the other Secretaries & the Prud. Com.

I am very truly
Yours &c
James H. Pettee

Address Waterville,
N. York.

To Dr. N. G. Clark
Sec. A. B. C. F. M.
Boston, Mass.

Normal School
Hampton Va Feb. 25 87.

Rev. N. G. Clark, Sec. &c Rec'd Feb. 28.

Dear Dr. Clark

Your kind letter of inquiry was duly rec'd.

I shld have preferred to defer my reply till early Summer, yet gladly give you all the present light I have, on the subject of our ~~future~~ work.

Our strong preference is for returning to Japan. It is not entirely clear to us however that that is the wisest ~~thing~~

to do. Mrs. Pettee is much better than when she came home & seems to promise a continued slow but steady gain in nervous strength, but she is still an invalid that is must favor herself constantly & be careful not to over do. She does more now than for several years past & perhaps gains a little under it, but she does it only by avoiding all regular taxing mental work. If she shld return to Japan she would not be able at best for some time to take up study of the language or any regular direct Missionary work

She reads & writes but very little now.

Much as she desires to return she feels that almost nothing could be expected of her for some time at least.

I frankly confess I hardly know what to say to you. Our hearts are in Japan & it would be a severe wrench to turn them permanently aside from life & work there.

But I feel it due to the Board to say I have at times serious doubts as to the advisability of our return. Our constant hope & thought has been — is still — that we might return late next Fall. I think we ought not to leave the country before Nov. 1st

Again the thought has occurred that it might be well to try another year of some such work as we are doing now before definitely deciding for or against Japan.

But we are very willing to abide by your judgment in the matter.

Mrs. Pettee is under no Doctor's care here, So there is no physician who at present knows enough of her case, to advise about it, except Dr. Webber of Boston & her brother Dr. Claude Wilson of Waterville N. York. Whether they would feel like giving advice without further correspondence with Mrs Pettee or personal examination, I do not know. Dr. Wallace Taylor now in N. York City 156 East 28th st. has not seen Mrs. Pettee since she left Japan, but his judgment might be worth consulting.

I have today received a letter from Dr. Taylor in which he says "I wish you could have Mrs. Pettee see Dr. S. C. Gray of Brooklyn or rather have him see her & have him treat her & give his opinion in her case in regard to the advisability of return". He goes on & speak very highly of him & evidently has great confidence in Dr. Gray's learning, candor & judgment.

So far as we are concerned — myself & my own work in Japan as well as Mrs. Pettee's health, we desire you to feel perfectly free, as of course you do, to take any steps that may throw further light on what honestly seems to us a question with two very pronounced sides.

My own health is very good & I am not wearing down under very steady work here, but I am not so tough as I used to be.

I suppose our engagement here will terminate in June though in the absence of both Gen. Armstrong & the Vice Prin. I cannot speak definitely.

Awaiting your reply

and trusting you
are in the enjoyment
of a good measure
of health and feeling
very glad you are
back at your work
again — also desiring
to be specially
remembered to Mrs.
Clark & your son
Charles — Dr. Alden
& others at the Rooms
I remain
Yours very truly
James H. Pettee.

P.S.

Gen. Armstrong returns
here from the South inside
of ten days

J. H. P.

Normal School
Hampton Va Feb. 28, '87

Dear Dr. Clark

I have just been answering Dr. Wallace Taylor's kind letter of inquiry & suggestion.

I quoted from it in my recent letter to you.

I urged him very strongly to come down here & see us. The school & surrounding places of interest are well worth a visit but I don't know how he will feel about the expense. Personally I shld put a good deal of confidence in his judgment about the advisability of [illegible]

return to Japan,
Could he see Mrs.
Pettee. The trip
will cost him $20.

We can entertain him
while here but ~~we~~
Can't now see our way
clear to pay his travelling
bills and of course I
said nothing about it
in our letter of invitation.

I was wondering
whether you wld think
the step necessary in order
to reach a decision on
Mrs. Pettee's case & if
you thought it advisable
for Dr. Taylor to see
her, whether you
wld authorize a part
or all of the expense.

I simply give
you the benefit

of the thought
that occurred to me.

With regards &c
Yours very truly
James H. Pettee.

American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions.

Hampton (Normal School) Va. May 7. 1887 ~~JAPAN.~~

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D. Sec. &c.

Dear Dr. Clark!

Your very kind letter of Apr. 29th - misdirected to Hampton Vt. has at last reached me. I have delayed writing you; as I should have been glad to do - that I might know more definitely what to say.

Dr. Wallace Taylor spent last Sunday & Monday with us.

I wanted his letter to reach you before mine did, but I will delay no longer.

He said he should write you as soon as he reached Oberlin, which would be the last of this week or the first of next.

From what he said here, I judge he will write you that there is no reason why Mrs. Pettee should not return to Japan in the Fall, provided nothing but the care of the home is expected from her for a time.

My own opinion is there would be no particular advantage in further medical treatment for her though when she returns to New England she will naturally see Dr. Webber again & get the benefit of suggestions from him.

What she ought to have is the easiest, pleasantest possible Summer — a part of it spent at the sea coast if possible as salt water thoroughly agrees with her.

Then take the journey to Japan in the Fall as easily as possible. She greatly dreads the overland journey.

I am confident it would be a great saving of strength to her — and I should expect positive good from so long a sea voyage — if you would allow us to go across the Atlantic & take a steamer at either Liverpool or London direct for Hongkong & then to Kobe. We ask this solely on Mrs. Pettee's account, not for the sake of sight seeing. I had that in Europe last Summer and besides we should not expect to stop over anywhere except a few days in England.

I feel quite sure I can get very cheap rates on one of the Merchant line of steamers — through the Stantons who are personal friends of mine & who I believe to be thoroughly trustworthy if you only hold them down to business methods.

I believe the thing can be done for the same money as via San Francisco.

I have written thus freely to you though I should have much preferred to talk the whole matter over.

We close up here about May 24th & then go to Eaton, Madison Co. N. York and thence to Manchester N. H. June 10th.

I don't see how we can get started for Japan before Oct.

I shall be glad to do any preaching or Missionary speaking during the Summer – that may be wanted.

My heart has been made glad by your recent appointments. I only hope the good work may go on a little longer.

We have greatly enjoyed life & work here but are anxious to get back to Japan, provided we are wanted crippled to the extent we are by Mrs. Pettee's lack of strength.

Yours very truly:
James H. Pettee.

[illegible]

S. C. ARMSTRONG, PRINCIPAL. F. N. GILMAN, TREASURER.

Hampton Normal and Agricultural Institute,

Hampton, Va. May 21 1887

Rec'd May 23, /87.

Dear Dr. Clark!

I do not consider passports at all necessary for Americans in Japan. Certainly not for women. I never had occasion to use mine & as you know I lived in the Interior. All that is necessary is for Americans to register themselves soon after arrival at their nearest Consulate & so far as my knowledge goes, passports are not

Rec'd Aug. 6.

required for that purpose. I shall not renew mine, which properly expired at the end of five years.

We leave here May 25 & after spending a few days at Eaton N. York shall go to Manchester N. Hamp. June 10.

We are very grateful to you for your recent kind letters. My farewell sermon here next Sab. P.M. will be on Japan.

Yours &c James H. Pettee

Rec'd Aug. 6.

Manchester N. H. Aug. 5, 87

Dear Dr. Clark

Your kind note inclosing a letter from Bywater Tanqueray & Co. — herewith returned — was duly rec'd & I have delayed answering that I might think the matter over more carefully.

I feel more & more convinced that we had better go East than West & shld like to consider that settled if you are willing. Also that we sail from New York or Boston — according as we can secure best terms — Oct. 8th (Sat.) or as soon thereafter as the right steamer goes. We could not get ready comfortably much if any before that — even then shall leave many things undone — this wld allow us to go fresh from the Board Meeting, Mrs. Petter could be at Springfield one day if no longer & then we wld be off, charged to the muzzle.

As for lines of steamers from Eng. to Japan the P. & O. is unquestionably the best & if we could get as favorable rates as Mrs Jencks secured in coming from

Japan I shd advise that line. It is the only English line running direct to Kobe.

I have a letter from Mr. S.S. Stanton very similar in information to yours from Bywater T.&Co.

It looks as though the rates were higher on P.&O. line going from England to Japan than coming from Japan.

Inasmuch as we go that way solely for health reasons, I doubt the wisdom of trying the "Japan" line though it appears cheaper than the others.

I presume the Glen line as recommended by B.T.&Co. will be

The best everything considered — but before deciding definitely, I shld like to write to B. T. & Co. for a few more details.

One thing for example their rates were all for Hongkong a Yokohama. To reach Kobe we do not need to go to Yokohama.

I have spoken on Japan the past three Sabbaths at West Lebanon N. H. Woodstock Vt. & Lowell Mass. (High st. Church)

I shld be glad of Church supplies for Sept. 4 & 25th

Appreciating your kindness & hoping to hear from you soon

I remain
Yours very truly,
James H Pettee

P.S.

Will you kindly give me the name & address of Miss Jillson (or Judson) recently appointed to Japan?

Also of Rev. G. M. Rowland's mother — I mean Rowland of the Japan Mission?

I thought we had secured another lady for Japan & I wrote to Dr. Alden in regard to the matter — also acknowledging a recent favor from him but family opposition led the young lady (Miss Myra Warden — Hanover N. H.)

to postpone [illegible] consideration of the matter for the present — & I suppose the letter never was sent. We expect Miss Gardner of the Japan Mission here this P.M. for a few days visit.

We have a very quiet — no novelty about it — but sincere joy over the prospect of our speedy return to Japan.

Yrs J. H. Pettee.

At Sea, Oct. 25, 1887.

Rec'd Nov. 7.

✓

S. S. Spain.
~~At~~ Irish Sea
Oct. 25, 1887.

Dear Dr. Clark:

The Spain was delayed 1½ days in starting out of New York.

We have had almost perfect weather and a very comfortable passage.

We have fared better than we expected to but of course some things have been a little hard to bear.

We reach Liverpool tomorrow morning nearly 12 days from N. York.

Our party have been

but slightly troubled with seasickness & are feeling in good spirits.

We shall go leisurely to London reaching there Sat, Oct. 29.

No definite arrangements for the beyond, but will keep you duly informed.

With special thanks to yourself for many proofs of personal interest in us, shown during our 2 years stay at the East & with great joy that we are permitted & privileged to return to the work in Japan —

I remain Yours
James H. Pettee.

Address Okayama - Japan.

ts

At Sea, Dec. 20, 1887

Recd Feb. 6, 1888

[illegible]
+ shall see [illegible]
about Dec. 30th. I fear we
may be obliged to wait
take a few days before a
boat of this line goes to
Yokohama. We have been especially
privileged in having as
travelling companions from
London to Hongkong they go
on to Shanghai, eleven young
ladies going out to China
as Missionaries under the China
Inland Mission. They have
a zeal for good works that
is remarkable & refreshing.
We have held daily Bible
readings with them. I count
it a special Providence that
placed us in such delightful
company. We [illegible]

S.S. Peshawur. Indian Ocean
Tuesday Dec. 20. 1887.

Dear Dr. Clark:

For 3 days more than a month we have been travelling since we left London! We changed to this Steamer at Colombo Ceylon. We are getting along very comfortably.

As we were anxious to come by the P. & O. Line we decided to try 2nd Class. We have got along better than we dared hope. Room & table good enough for poor missionaries but not quite the deck privileges we should like.

It is very hot here in the straits. We lay last night in the port of Penang glad to see Japan once more.

With very best wishes for your
own health & constant spiritual
refreshment and assuring you of ou
love for you first & for all the goo
friends at the Mission House

I remain

Yours very truly
James H. Pettee.

Mrs. Pettee & the children are well & send
love.

north into cooler waters & shall reach Hongkong about Dec. 30th I fear we may be obliged to wait there a few days before a boat of this line goes to Kobe.

We have been special privileged in having as travelling companions from London to Hongkong (they go on to Shanghai) seven young ladies going out to China as missionaries under the China Inland Mission. They have a zeal for good works that is remarkable & refreshing. We have held daily Bible readings with them. I count it a special Providence that placed us in such helpful company. We shall be

Okayama Japan
Feb. 2, 1888.

Dear Dr. Clark:

"We are back in Okayama once more. It is almost too good to be true. Every one bears our return good naturedly. — — We find great changes every-where, new faces in the Mission circle, new stations, new schools and churches, a host of strangers in the old churches, new foreign crazes of various kinds, new invitations from the interior, a semi-new language to learn, — every day it seems more like an old acquaintance — new things everywhere; We thought it would take us till summer ~~to~~ simply to find our place in this whirl of change and progress. It astonishes me greatly therefore to find myself booked for a tour into the country the last of this week, and again, for a longer trip, later in the month. But if people will become Christians, they must be baptized, welcomed into the church and their friends addressed while the iron is hot, no matter if the weather be cold and the missionary's tongue unlimbered.

~~There were 136 additions~~

"This Okayama Church was the banner one for Japan last year with its 136 additions as against 117 the previous year. Its present membership 436 ~~is~~ nearly three times what it was when we left here in June 1885. —

— "When we built our house in 1880 the workmen set up a heathen shrine on the grounds and worshipped before it every day to offset ~~evil~~ foreign influence. Now the carpenter who has charge of repairs on the same house, is a member of the church, one of his assistants deeply interested and Christianity forms the main subject of conversation as the work goes on. So much interested in their talk do they become at times that the work suffers — perhaps in obedience to the "law of compensations." —

Mrs. Pettee was greatly benefitted by the homegoing and the long ocean voyage in return.

We are rejoiced to be back here in these stirring times.

We are grateful for the many personal favors received while in America and especially for the new recruits sent to Japan.

Send us a few more of the same sort. Send us a *fresh* book now & then for our pastors libraries. Send the Board money with which to pay its heavy Japan bills and send to Heaven earnest prayer for a glorious revival — of which there are many signs — in all the churches of this island empire.

Yours very truly. James H. Pettee

— over —

Private

P. S.

Thank you personally dear Dr. C. for all favors including the prompt attention to matter of house repairs.

Carpenters are hard at work & we shall soon be settled. We are delighted with our new friends & associates here the Rowlands & Miss Gill & of course Miss Talcott is a treasure —

Kindly say to Dr. Strong that his circular for Station Statistics is at hand & I will attend to the matter at once.

Mrs. Pettee is really much better than I expected she wld be and stands the wear & tear of hearty greetings remarkably well. The long ocean voyage was just the thing for her.

Our regards to all at the Cong. House & your own family.

J. H. Pettee.

Okayama, Feb. 2, 1888,
Rec'd Mar. 7.

Okayama Japan. Feb. 27, 1888.

Dear Dr. Clark:

I have made my second tour into the country. I condense my report into the following — "Gone from home six days and four hours; travelled by jinrikisha 110 miles; visited six places, four of them for the first time so far as I am concerned, and one of these four for the first time so far as any Christian Japanese or foreign, is concerned.

Assisted in holding 3 theatre meetings and 8 other services; preached every evening, also Sat. P.M. and Sunday A.M. and P.M.; baptized 11 men and boys and 3 women; held 2 communion services; made plans for still further enlargement of the work. I lived in my overcoat all the week and a part of the time in two. I lived mainly on Japanese food, and came home with cold feet but a warm heart, rejoicing that my lot falls in the midst of such a stimulating work. The two leading places visited were Kasaoka and Onomichi, both beautifully situated on the shore of the Inland Sea. Missionary work was begun in the latter place only last Summer, and it now has 19 baptized Christians and one regular Mission Station – a large village 5 miles away. On Sunday morning my helper and I were invited to call on a wealthy old gentleman in Kasaoka. He called in his friends and neighbors and we talked to them about the law and love and leading of the true God, till 12 o'clock. There is practically no limit to this sort of work that can be done."

Yours very truly
James H. Pettee.

P.S. — Kindly send the inclosed sheet down stairs to Mr. Swett.
J.H.P.

Okayama, Feb. 27, 1888,
Rec'd Mar. 24.

Okayama Japan Mar. 6, '88

Dear Dr. Clark:

"I had the pleasure of baptizing 13 people here in Okayama last Sabbath and two others were received into the church by letter. no ¶ An old lady nearly 80 from a farming village 8 miles away, an official of some prominence who has led a very corrupt life, one of the carpenters employed for a time on our houses, and several medical students, were among those baptized. A physician of good standing in the city, who is dying of consumption, also received the rite at his own house one day last week. This makes 34 adults and one infant, whom I have had the ~~been~~ privilege~~d~~ to baptize during the 45 days since reaching Okayama."

Yrs &c

James H. Pettee.

5

" J H Pettee
Okayama
March 6 1888

[illegible]

Dr. N. G. Clark
Sec. &c.

Items from the Okayama Field.

Hiyeizan, Japan, July 25, 1888

Dear Dr. Clark:

Last month Mr. Rowland and I called in all our evangelists and some others for a two days conference on work in the Okayama field. There were present 20 men and 3 women besides ~~the~~ *us* missionaries. The sessions were held in my study, pastor Koki of Takahashi presiding. The reports were very encouraging.

All the time was occupied in discussion of working questions. We had expected to give half a session to looking over the proposed Constitution of "The Church of Christ in Japan", the to-be Presbygational church of this country, but even that was crowded out. Perhaps one of the best results of the meeting was the extension of local boundaries in the thought of the Japanese.

"Heretofore the cry has been 'Okayama *Ken* for Christ', and the *Ken* feeling has been steadily rising for years, ever since pastor Kanamori used to plead so strongly with the Christians of city and town to become interested in something outside their own church, — and his rallying cry was always "Okayama *Ken*, with its million of people". And now the *Ken* is outgrown. Its neighbor on the north and its neighbor on the West, are linked with it and the new cry is "*The three Ken field*".

The meeting followed close on the heels of Miss Talcott's very fruitful six weeks tour in Tottori *Ken*. Two of our leading workers had accompanied her and their report did much toward enlarging the horizon of the local ~~fie~~ survey. The station ladies dined the delegates on both days and the rapid disappearance of Christian food proved that Japanese preachers are likely to keep up the eating reputation of "them pious" their brethren in America. —

— "I made a final ~~trip~~ tour six days long into the country, before leaving for summer vacation. The heat was almost overpowering, worse than last winters cold, but the Christians were very thoughtful of my comfort; for example kept a man vigorously fanning me with an immense fan through a side door while I was speaking on the hottest afternoon. We visited 4 places one for the first time, held 3 communion services baptized 18 people, repaired one baby organ and did what personal work was possible. —

— And now we are up here on this sacred old Mountain for a season of rest and communion with our fellow missionaries and above all with the God of mountains and of men.

As we must leave the work for a time, it is a great comfort to feel that it is being cared for by so many and such faithful hands. Counting Kyoto students doing home missionary work for the summer, there are not less than 22 pastors and evangelists in the employ of the churches in Okayama field, by far a larger force than ever before in its history!! —

— A large public meeting in the interests of our Girls' School was held recently. Addresses were by Mr. Rowland and pastor Miyagawa of Ōsaka imported for the occasion. It was the beginning of a movement to raise money for a new building. The corner stone was laid last Friday.

We greatly need in the Fall one more lady to work with Miss Gill in this school and take turns with the rest of us in giving occasional help in 3 outstation schools where some teaching has been definitely promised.

How shall we spell her name?

Yours very truly
James H. Pettee.

Okayama, Japan, July 25, '88.
Rec'd Aug 20.

P.S. — Dear Dr. C. I have to acknowledge a very kind letter from you on yesterday's mail.

All goes well with us as a family. Please note what I say above about need of one more lady. We shall be greatly troubled without her. Other stations are calling loudly. I fear we may not get one of the 6 already appointed. A few more good women, please.

J. H. P.

Okayama Japan Nov. 10, 1888.

Dear Dr. Clark:

I seldom trouble you with letters other than those containing reports of our work, but I deem it due you & the appointing powers in Boston, as well as ourselves that I make a brief statement of the reasons why we did not follow your suggestion and transfer Miss McLennan ~~definitely~~ permanently to Ōsaka. We recognize Ōsaka's great need of a teacher for her Boys School. We therefore consented cheerfully though painfully conscious of the cost to our station to loan Miss McLennan to Ōsaka a few months _after_ Jan. 1st. We hope she will come soon so as to have time for rest after her voyage, before going to Ōsaka — as well as to meet our most pressing _immediate_ need viz. some one to live with Miss Gill.

Miss Gill is one of a large family & never spent a night alone in her life till she came to Okayama. She suffered from her voyage over, a year ago & has never fully recovered, her physician Dr. Buckley & all of us feeling that this lack of full recovery is owing to her taking up school work here immediately on arriving — and her being alone when Miss Talcott is away. We wish to avoid a repetition of the mistake in Miss McL's. case as well as furnish a companion for Miss Gill. Miss Talcott has been in Tōkyō for 2 months and now goes to Sendai & Niigata to help those stations in evangel. work. Much as we long for her return & terribly as we miss her we do not feel that we ought to call her away from that work, or keep her from touring when she is at home simply for the sake of staying with Miss Gill.

We do not expect her to return till Jan. But if we did not believe that our work calls for another lady we would try to make some arrangement that wld meet Miss Gill's needs.

I wish here to speak in the highest terms of Miss Gill's heroic, uncomplaining spirit in this matter. We have consented to the suggestion, that in case Mr. Rowlands & my own family remain here, Mr. Cary & family, go to Ōsaka or elsewhere on their return to Japan. We are loaning Miss Talcott frequently to other stations, and now on top of these generous contributions, to be asked to give up Miss McLennan's on whose prospective coming here we were counting so much, for the sake of the work as well as for Miss Gill's, was more than we were able to endure. Let it be remembered that this Station has 10 leading outstations & including those in the city, some 50 preaching places. No station equals this number except Kobe & Kyoto and they would not, if their desires were carried out & there were working stations on the island of Shikoku (Matsuyama) and at Tōkyō as we all earnestly hope there soon will be. Now most of the touring work for evangelistic purposes falls on Miss Talcott & myself and we are kept busy.

But this station has also a large amount of promised school work on its hands.

We have ~~more~~ schools in more places than any other station and we very greatly need one more lady to help Mr & Mrs. ~~the~~ Rowlands & Miss Gill in this very important part of our work.

Now two families and three ladies is all the force we ask for this varied work, & its all we intend to ask for, but we do feel that we must have that amount. We wanted a teacher, hence we asked for Miss McL. These are the arguments we used & they easily satisfied the Mission.

We feel the need of Miss McL. far more than we did even in the Summer when we first asked for her & it cuts us deeply to loan her to Ōsaka even for a brief time.

With two families & 3 ladies we will attend to the needs of our 6 different schools in 4 widely separated places and aid in the evangelization of 2,500,000 people in 3 different Ken. We claim there is no more economical showing of a Missionary force anywhere in Japan. These are some of the reasons why for Okayama's sake you should act on the request of the Ad. Int. Com. and secure if possible a teacher for Ōsaka Station at once. —— In common with other Missionaries, Mr. Rowland & myself are greatly hampered by difficulty of obtaining travelling passports for touring work. Fortunately our local officials are very friendly toward us and give us all the leeway they can, but we are very anxious to avoid arousing their suspicions. We trust the present rigid restriction will be of short duration. We are free to go anywhere we wish provided we return to Okayama the same night, so I have recently assisted in holding [illegible] public meetings in two outlying towns returning home near midnight.

I think your own action & that (public) of the Prud. Com. on the matter of Church Union in Japan, has shown marked wisdom. As you know the tide is now setting strongly against it among our Japanese brethren. You may rest assured that if a genuine union, without any swallowing whole by either party, is not obtainable, no union will be formed. Our churches & leading pastors are fully aware of the value of Church independence and may be trusted not to sacrifice the principle.

My own endeavor – & that of most of our

P.S. Miss McLennan reached Yokohama about Nov. 6 & will be here in a day or two. We are all rejoiced & relieved P.

Mission has been to throw no needless obstacle in the way of union, sympathetically favor it, and then leave the question to the Japanese as they first proposed it. No union will be effected for the present unless the Presbyt. side yield more in the line of simplicity & independency. Please do not print what I have just written.

Have I written you that we have one of the Y.M.C.A. young men as a teacher here in the Gov't School, Mr. J. J. Boggs of South. Cal. a graduate of Lake Forest Univer. Ill.? He boards with us & is a delightful addition to our family & Station life. His work is also telling on the right side.

Mrs. Pettee certainly does not lose in strength & though she cannot do much head work, does what she is able to do more easily every month. Mrs. Rowland & Miss Gill are very busy & efficient in schl work & Mr. Rowland pulls steady & strong strokes at whatever he attempts. — We had a delightful two days visit last week from Rev. E. G. Porter of Lexington. He gave a very acceptable address at the church before a large audience.

Yours very truly — Jas H. Pettee.

Seven additions to this Church Nov. 4 all the persons being between 25 and 40 years of age, and 3 of them being men

Okayama Japan Jan. 11, 1889.

Sec. N. G. Clark:

Dear Dr. Clark:

The last 2 mails — the latest one rec'd 2 hours ago — have contained 3 letters from you some points in which I hasten to answer. Your very kind & appreciative words are as always pleasant & helpful. —— Mr. Rowland is "coming to time" I assure you. He is a quiet but very faithful devoted missionary. Mrs. R. gives a good deal of her strength & time to the Womans School here in O. & puts in telling strokes for Christianity as well as English. They are not people who speak their own praise, but they are a very great addition already to the working force of this station and deservedly popular in the Mission. During our recent rather stormy Mission Meet. at Kyoto, Mr. Rowland was twice called to the chair & presided so admirably amid the excitement of the discussion that all regretted he had not been in the chair through the whole of the 5 sessions. —— Our third house here in O. is occupied by Misses Gill & McLennan the latter of whom the mission have decided had better remain here even though Ōsaka temporarily suffer a little. Now that Miss Daughaday has returned, Miss Colby is released & will work in the Boys School in Ōsaka until you send out a new teacher, which please do at your earliest convenience. Of course Miss Talcott is associated with these 2 ladies here & the house is even called by the Japanese Miss Talcott's house, but she is away so much touring either for our own or some other station that we do not have her long at a time with us. Still the house is & I hope will long remain her home. This station would be only too delighted if the Carys could come back here & there is a plenty of work for them to do, but the Mission feel that in the present weakness of Ōsaka & its strategic position both as regards city work and touring that it would be an unfair distribution of forces for them to come here unless some of us were sent elsewhere, Now Mr. & Mrs. Cary are among the most valued & efficient members of the Mission and as Osaka needs the very strongest & best, the Mission have asked them to consider the advisability of locating there on their return. It is highly complimentary to Mr. & Mrs. C. and deeply as I personally shall feel their leaving here, I feel more & more convinced of the wisdom of the suggestion.

At the recent Mission Meet. Mr. DeForest, Miss Clark & myself were appointed a Com. to urge upon the Prud. Com. through you the appointment of Dr. Holbrook & her 3 Mt. Holyoke friends as missionaries to Japan. The exact wording of the Resolution will be sent you by the Sec. The Mission hope the ladies will be willing to come without any hard & fixed plan & even temporarily be willing to be separated as the needs of the Mission may suggest when they arrive. Then if later - after the ladies have looked the ground over they still adhere to their first purpose & no serious obstacle intervenes the Mission will do all it can to help them carry out their plan. There are several places where probably it would be easy to arrange with Japanese Xians to organize such a school. The only difficulty will be probably which to choose of several places. I trust you will use your influence with the ladies if they are appointed, to have no thought of other than a Japanese School, I mean a school controlled and supported by Jap. Xians. The time has gone by for our Mission to establish another Kobe Girls School, grand a work as that institution has done & is still doing.

And by the way I trust the Prud. Com. will see their way clear to listen to the request of the Mission & grant the needed sum ($3700. I believe) for the purchase of land lying between the Kobe Girls School & the new street just made by the Jap. Gov. This wld not only complete the present lot down to the street, but give a capital place for the Preparatory department now become necessary & which there is good reason to hope Kobe

Christians will themselves build & manage if we give them the land. It seems to me the right thing to do & there was not a dissenting voice at the meeting.

Others will tell you of the Mission Meet. Our feelings were rather stirred up. We really do not differ so much on the subject of union as on the best way of conducting ourselves before the Japanese. The large majority of the Mission ~~favo~~ deprecated personal discussion by the Missionaries before the Churches as this has already led & will surely continue to do, to extreme statements on both sides, which others feel called on to answer & so may result in an endless discussion in print.

At last we hit on a happy plan which was unanimously adopted, to refer Mr. Sidney Gulick's paper & any replies to it or any other communications to a Com. consisting of Drs. Davis & Learned. They are to prepare 1 paper or 2 to be submitted to the Churches. This statement or these statements will be both in Eng. & Jap. and it is hoped will do away with the necessity of any merely personal papers on the subject

Of course any one is at liberty to submit suggestions as to Revision of the printed Constitution to the Jap. Union Com. I think now that the most solicitous even of our Mission have come to feel what most of us have felt all along that our Jap. Churches may be trusted to take care of themselves. They will not be swallowed up. If anything many of them are too independent. Most of the Japanese leaders on our side favor union & they are quietly waiting for the rank & file to come up to their position. If they come there will be union — otherwise not.

So much for the world at large. I am sorry to report that this week of prayer has seen the greatest dissension ever known in the history of Okayama Church. It is practically a fight between the young men of the church & the elder members as to methods of Church Government. Last night the Church succeeded in electing its Officers & Committees for the year & this nominally ends the feud. New officers including deacons were elected throughout. None of us missionaries have attended the business meetings so we are not in the mess & hope thus to have some influence after a few days. Daily prayermeetings are being held. S 12 people will unite with the church next Sabbath, 11 of them on profession. — Owing to passport stringency we can do but little touring. O that the treaties might be revised & justice granted to Japan! This is a gossipy letter intended for you & not for print. Fraternally with our family love to yourself & Mrs. Clark

James H. Pettee.

Okayama Jan. 11, 1889,
Rec'd Feb. 7.

Okayama Japan Jan. 31, '89.

Sec. N. G. Clark D. D.

Dear Dr. Clark

"This church and community have suffered a marked loss in the recent death of a woman 78 years of age, converted from heathenism ~~when~~ after she had nearly reached the Biblical limit of life she ripened rapidly into one of the sweetest, fullest Christian characters I ever knew. She was one of the original 27 who on profession of their faith founded this church nearly 10 years ago. She lived to see that church number 500 strong. Her house for years was the home of the pastor whose spiritual mother she became.

All rejoiced to see that pastor Mr. Kanamori now of the college church at Kyoto, present at the funeral.

In his address, he paid a very high tribute to the loveliness of her character. That the ruling passion is strong in death, received a new proof in this instance.

Her dying words fitly expressed the unique gentleness, politeness and humility for which the church and the world alike remember her.

"Goodbye. Please excuse me for going to Heaven [illegible] (literally falling asleep) before you"

And with a smile she was gone, a peaceful ending of a gently triumphant life!

Feb. 1st

I saw a remarkable sight yesterday. Riding 15 miles across the wide, fertile plains west of the city, in company with pastor Abe of this church, to hold a preaching service in a new place. We [illegible] travelled the whole distance without seeing a single farmer at work in the fields. To use an Irishism, this not seeing a single person, man, woman or child, at work on the land was to me a most unusual spectacle, in fact never noted before. The day was like a clear November one

in New England. Plenty of people on th
roads & in the houses, but none in the fields. And yet the explanation is very simple, No earthquake, no rushing of ~~the~~ multitudes from the whole country side to hear the new gospel; simply this, it was Jan. 31st according to the Christian calendar, but Jan 1st of the Chinese year and what is called the old New Years is still very generally observed by the country folk.

Our service was well attended and we ~~hope~~ rejoice that one more place thus opens its doors to Protestant Christianity

This in red ink not to be printe

Not having received the travelling passpor which ought to have come a week ago I was obliged to return in the night a I am not legally allowed to spend the night away from the city without such a passport.

I must do the same tonight. I sincere hope this annoyance is nearly over.

It is rumored that new treaties with Mexico & the U.S. in which Japan is rightly treated as an equal await only ratification. The Lord hasten such ratification. ——— If Dr. Strong wishes to publish the above rumor, there would be no harm in it — only don't let him quote us missionaries in connection with it.

" I am off again in ten minutes to hold Communion & preaching services this afternoon and evening at Tamashima now one of our most thriving outstations 20 miles away. There are some 5 candidates for baptism. ~~[illegible]~~ Six months ago we were greatly discouraged about this place and there was serious talk among the Japanese of giving up work there. Hence our joy over its present prospects."

Please excuse haste

James H. Pettee.

Little Paul Rowland has been very sick for past 10 days — a serious throat trouble, but he is better now & probably out of danger. Japanese Physicians proved very skilful but we were relieved to have Dr. Taylor here for one day. Miss Talcott has returned after 5 months absence working for other stations. Miss McLennan's presence & assistance at this crisis have proved invaluable. She has taken Mrs. Rowland's English work & some of Mr. R's too. We like her more & more. ——— Secure those Holyoke ladies if possible & the "Biology teacher" from there for Kyoto Girls School. This church at peace again. Not much Union talk heard now. People are too busy. But the sentiment in its favor is growing slowly but steadily. The leaders will [illegible] the masses. Yrs J. H. Pettee

Rev. James H. Pettee
Okayama Jan 31-1889
Rec'd March 1

Okayama Japan Feb. 26, 1889

Dear Dr. Clark:

"I have just put in nine days of most interesting touring work. Visited seven places most of them lying along the Inland Sea at one of its most charming points, owing to the large number of islands, the indentations of the coast and the snow capped Mountains of Shikoku in the distance. My helpers visited place No. eight, a hill town in the interior which lay outside the limits of my travelling pass.

There were 14 baptisms, including 2 children - in connection with 2 Communion services, 4 theatre meetings, 11 other formal services, several delightful bits of personal work and on the last night a grand disturbance which reminded one of old times and which we fondly hoped were entirely a thing of the past, at least in this part of Japan. A few ardent Shintooists, interrupted Pastor Abe while speaking, and though they quieted down at his request, they broke out again as soon as the meeting closed, in angry abuse of Christianity and heated debate among themselves. At last the leaders were induced to go with us to our hotel where a long and fiery discussion took place. Meanwhile a large crowd gathered outside and put in a superabundance of punctuation marks.

At a little past 12 o'clock the landlord requested the men to depart that his *other* guests might be able to sleep. We appointed another interview the next, or more truly that same morning at 8. Two men came and we talked till 9 o'clock when we started for home.

The noisiest disputant proved to be an old pupil of Capt. Jaynes at Kumamoto, was well acquainted with our leading pastors and knew just enough of Christianity and English to abuse the former and make a show of the latter. The crowd were divided in sentiment, some even shouting out "Those Shintooists are a noisy, unreasonable set".

Mr. Abe conducted himself with great calmness amid the trying ordeal and displayed great tact and strong reasoning power, but the exertion wearied him to such an extent that he was unable to attend to his regular work on the following Sabbath. The place where the scene occurred was a small town 20 miles west of here, and had never before been visited except by the Roman Catholics.

We feel sure that good was done though we should not have gone there just yet had we anticipated such a disturbance.

"In one of the towns visited, there is a temporary revival of Buddhism, which with the extreme cold weather and other causes greatly thinned the attendance at our meeting. But word has just come that the little band of Christians there were greatly cheered by the visit and have resolved upon more aggressive personal work in the name & strength of the Lord. I feel specially pleased at having visited Tomo and Mihara, important towns of 9000 people each, which Mr. Cary and others had visited, but where no continuous work had been done. The former now becomes an outstation of Kasaoka and the latter of Onomichi and they are to be visited regularly. The former is a manufacturing town celebrated for its whiskey and anchors. The latter is an old castle town, and hence has a large element of the oldtime samurai class."

For a midwinter trip this was an unusually comfortable one.

Misses Talcott and McLennan spent last week at Takahashi 28 miles North west from here. They report that church in fine working trim and the Girls School there as very prosperous. Miss McLennan bravely offers to go there one week each month to teach in the School. The Church & School are so happy over the offer that they can not ~~hardly~~ sufficiently express their joy & thanksgiving. At last their prayers are answered & their patient waiting rewarded. It is a good deal of an undertaking but Miss McL. seems equal to it. — — This church and city are full of rejoicing today over the return of several leading citizens imprisoned for various political offences who were pardoned & restored to their former positions & privileges by the Emperor on Feb. 11 in connection with the promulgation of the New Constitution. Among the number was one of the deacons of Okayama church, a lawyer of high standing & irreproachable personal character. He has been in prison in Tôkyô for nearly a year and we all rejoice over his liberation and safe return. —— Christians all over Japan rejoice that the New Constitution grants full religious freedom. —— One item of a personal or family nature. Our little Anna 5½ yrs. old fell from a dry bridge down a rocky bank last week Thursday. It is a marvel she was not instantly killed as she fell a distance of 17½ ft. 15 ft perpendicular descent. She rec'd 3 cuts on the head & one eye was bruised. The Japanese surgeon — one of those who had just cared for Paul Rowland — who was called showed skill & great kindness & the friends of the station have done everything they could for us. Anna is getting along very nicely one cut is healed over & all danger of brain fever seems to be over. You will be pleased to learn that one result of this accident & Paul Rowland's sickness seems likely to be our getting hold of the physicians & surgeons at the hospital. Dr. Kotaka whom we called for Anna is deeply interested & he says two others are equally so. Such experiences bring us very close to the Doctors & we are hopeful of good results. ——— One word about Union I liked what you said in your last letter to the Mission "An old man's talk &c" It will do good. Its a mistake for any one in America to feel however that the majority of the Mission desired to shut off full discussion. Last Summer at Annual Meet. ample time was given for full inquiry and discussion. The fact was No one wanted then to discuss it and the Com. ought not to be blamed for not knowing just when the desire arose in Mr. Gulick's or any one's else mind to discuss it and giving them an opportunity by calling a special meeting or in some other way. Had Mr. Gulick proceeded in regular fashion no one w'ld have objected in the slightest degree but it did cause a great deal of pain that he should issue his papers just before the Osaka meeting — papers which some thought to contain eit venture statements or those which did not concern the case in hand. The Mission has never been accustomed to act in that independent fashion. Most of us feel sure that the Japanese w'ld never effect the union till after a full discussion & we deem it more than unwise to anticipate (publicly) that discussion. However the Mission is all right. Either side will accept the verdict of the Japanese. The Churches in this field are frie discussing the proposed Constitution & will have opinions of the own by next May. — I cannot predict what they will be.

Hastily with very best wishes to yourself

Mrs. Clark & other friends —

James H. Pettee.

Last Call to Japan. will have

Startling as such a heading looks, it fire.

[illegible] what ought to be and it comes much is open and

Rev. J. H. Pettee,

Okayama, Feb. 26, 1884,

Rec'd Mar. 26.

Last Call to Japan.

Startling as such a heading looks, it exactly expresses what ought to be, and it comes much nearer stating what probably will be than most imagine. There are 400 Protestant missionaries in Japan today, besides those temporarily in the home lands. They have stations in nearly every portion of the empire. A few provinces are quite thickly dotted with Christian chapels. The National Constitution promulgated on Feb. 11th grants full religious freedom. Christianity could have received no greater boon from the government.

Already inside of 30 days results are manifest. Nicodemuses are coming out of the twilight. Officials, teachers, politicians and tradesmen are attending church.

Christian schools are crowded everywhere, and new ones are springing up.

Col. Olcutt brings small relief to Japanese Buddhism, and that old cult is waning. Its latest proposal is to establish a University at Kyoto to rival the Doshisha. If it can bear the light, we can.

It is confidently expected that the treaties will be revised within a few months, by which Americans at least will have the range of the entire empire.

R In a word the whole Country is open and now is the golden time. Preachers are wanted everywhere. Missionaries are wanted as teachers of English, but that call will soon ~~go by~~ cease. Missionaries are needed to help solve the question of the basis of public morals. But their help must be forthcoming at once, or the present opportunity is lost. In more than one city the teachers of ethics are coming to Christians for instruction. Missionaries are needed for our schools, and for personal work in a score of ways, but they lose their vantage ground if the work be not taken up at once.

Other societies feel this. A Methodist Bishop calls loudly for large reinforcements but says he must have them now. Dr. Knox, speaking for the Presbyterian and Reformed Missions, ~~embracing~~ which have 121 missionaries 21 of whom came out last year, says that with a few more recruits they can do their part of the work. The American Board has 79 Missionaries on its Japan roll, 10 of whom are not on the ground. It has 10 stations and plans to open ~~only~~ not more than 2 or 3 more. But these are all wide reaching centers, and every one is undermanned. We need ~~first : One more lady~~ ladies for the older as well as for each station, — second — ~~Families for Osaka, Niigata, Sendai and Matsuyama~~ ; ~~third~~ — Both men and women for the new stations ~~including~~ Matsuyama fourth : ~~Half~~ and half a dozen lady teachers for our Girls Schools ; ~~fifth~~ — A ~~few others~~ married and single missionaries for ~~the~~ the ~~inevitable~~ vacancies that will occur : In all, ~~35~~ or ~~so~~ — enough to insure 100 working missionaries on the ground, all the time.

About one third of the adult Protestant Christians of Japan are connected with our work, while our Mission is considerably less than one fifth of the whole force here, ~~so my~~ Hence this plea is a moderate one as judged from the ~~stand~~ point of views of others.

¶ And finally we want every one of them by next Fall. The opportunity requires haste. There is no time for lengthy preparation.

Come teachers, pastors, theological graduates of next June, Christian workers, just as you are. Pay your own bills if you can, as men rush in ~~on~~ an overland dining car ~~when~~ after the genial porter ~~calls~~ has cried out "Last call to dinner". If not, send in your application at once. It's a time as well for generous action on the part of appointing powers.

Some risks in matters of health not usually taken, & making easy conditions as to length of service, proportionate amount of educational work &c &c. Fathers! Brethren! get these needed recruits somewhere, and in some way on any terms. ~~Advertise for them, lay hands on them; Give us missionaries their addresses that we may write them.~~ Give us 35 new men and women before next Christmas

Then switch Japan off on a side-track and let the A.B.C.F.M. Gospel train whirl on through China, India Europe and Africa.

James H. Pettee

Okayama Japan March 7th 1889.

Dear Dr. Strong:

I'm burdened for more workers in Japan *at once* Hence the above deliverance. ~~I&~~ hope you'll like it well enough to print it in the Herald. If not wont you give ~~you~~ it to "Cong." or some other paper. I hope it may start some new men & women. The Cong. of America *never* *had* *such* *a glorious chance* to practically mold a nation — as today in Japan. Push the boom all you can. Yours in the work

James H. Pettee.

The Last Call from Japan

Rev. J. H. Pettee.
Recd. April 2/89

Okayama Japan April 23, 1889

Sec. N. G. Clark - D. D.

Dear Dr. Clark:

These are my views - as a member of the Ad. Int. Com. on the question of new Missionaries for Japan.

1 Imperative needs - One lady each in Osaka, Kyoto, Niigata, Matsuyama & Kobe (a music teacher so as to free Miss Gunnison)

Also one family each for Niigata and Sendai - As these are for teachers - they might be single men just out of college - though families are better.

Also a small station at Tōkyo - say Dr. Greene, Mr. White and one or two single ladies. This is an absolute necessity for a few years at least - all the more so if the union takes place. But as soon as the country is thrown open for travel such a station could do a good deal of touring work. I see no need for such a station engaging in educational work at least in Tōkyo so its whole time could be devoted to evangelistic service, to the great strengthening & enlarging of our church work in all that region.

2nd — Hardly less than imperative

One lady each for Kumamoto, Okayama and Sendai and a second lady for Ōsaka and perhaps Kyōto.

Also two new families and two single ladies so that one more station may be opened in the vicinity of Fukui.

This makes I believe 14 single ladies, and 4 families. Ōsaka is also very clamorous for another family besides Mr. Cary's. The Mission has also repeatedly endorsed the request of Niigata station for additional help at Nagaoka and a few other urgent calls are sure to come. We need then 30 new missionaries at once. So much for the field as a whole — Now a word as to Okayama

A few of our leading Kai men held a small meeting for consultation the other evening — as to the advisability of opening a regular Boys school here in place of the 2 or 3 small classes which Mr. Rowland + I teach under the name of a Y.M.C.A. English School — in order that we may live in the interior. There has long been a desire

I hope by all means the Prud. Com. will authorize for such a school — to serve as a fitting school for the Kyoto College, with possibly a year or two of the College studies. A graduate of the Kyoto School will be put at the head of the school & it will be a purely Japanese School except that the Mission will be asked to furnish a teacher or two as in the Osaka School. Our station is interested in the movement, but has not pushed it at all. If the school should be established as the probability now is that it will be, we must be prepared to furnish a little more teaching force. It will be richly paying work.

Now Miss McLennan has more than her hands full with Tottori & Takahashi Girls' schools on her hands. In fact Tottori — where ~~the~~ she & Miss Talcott now are — is clamoring for a missionary all the time and ought to have one. We should like a man — say a young college graduate like Mr. Bartlett of Kyoto for this proposed Okayama school. Mr. Rowland would give some time to the school, but I dislike exceedingly to be tied down to it — especially as soon as the country is thrown open for travel.

But you will hear from us later on this subject.

Apr. 29. '89

Okayama Sabbath School celebrated its tenth Anniversary yesterday. Over 300 present though a rainy morning. Singing by the school girls, the reading of three original poems by young men and five ~~or six~~ brief addresses some witty & some wise filled up an hour and a half most pleasantly. Dr. Berry now in Kyoto who organized the school at his own house & was its efficient Superintendent for five years sent a congratulatory telegram using Ps. 28:6 and Ps. 115:14. Of the original 50 only 3 were present and that first half hundred have grown in ten years to more than 1000 regular Sabbath School attendants in our field.

About 18 people will unite with Okayama Church next Sab. —— Col. Olcott the American Buddhist will speak in this city May 5th & 6th & we hope Mr. & Mrs. Wishard will be here a week later. — All is quiet on the Union question. Every one now expects the Union will take place. The station health is as good as usual

Very truly &c —— James H. Pettee.

Okayama, April 29, 1889
Rec'd May 27

J H Pettee 652

1.

Okayama Japan, May 18, 1889.

To the
Members of the Mission Church of Christ in Japan — and a few others.

Dear Brethren and Sisters:

At a church meeting held in Kyōto in Jan. after the reluctant acceptance of Mr. Gulick's resignation, you invited me to become acting pastor of the church.

I have been very reluctant to accede to your request and two or three times have thought of declining when opportunity presented. In deciding to make trial before objecting further, may I give expression to a few thoughts and suggestions?

(1) — We all recognize the desirability of making this church a real bond of spiritual union among ourselves.

(2) — Therefore it seems very desirable that every member of the Mission and others in close relation to it, should be at least Associate Members of the Church. This is already very nearly accomplished.

(3) — Branches of the Church in different

Over.

Stations should hold occasional if not regular Sabbath services in English.

(4) – Would it not be well for each Station to do what several have already done, appoint one of their number as acting pastor for the station? I should like to be apprized of all such appointments.

(5) – The continued use of the Prayer Cards issued last Fall. A limited number of copies may still be obtained from either Mr. DeForest or myself.

(6) – Further prayer for Mr. Wishard's work, the Union Movement and more Missionary recruits.

(7) The special observance at all the Stations of Children's Sabbath June 9th. Earnest prayer for the Children of the Mission.

(8) Special preparation by thought and prayer for our Annual Meeting and Summer Sojourn on HieiZan.

And now dear friends, may we all "As servants of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart", "be strong in the Lord and in the strength of his might"

Fraternally Yours:

James H. Pettee.

Y a

June 19. 1889,

Okayama Hears Both Sides.

Col. H.S. Olcott and Secretary L.D. Wishard have both been here during the past ten days — the American Buddhist and the American ~~evan~~ Y.M.C.A. College Evangelist. 10,000 tickets were sold at three sen (cents) apiece for the former and 7000 tickets given away for the latter. The former spoke twice in the largest temple in the city to an audience of 4000, the latter four times, in our largest theatre, to from 1400 to 1700 people, five times in the church and once at the Girls' School.

The carriage of the Governor was placed at the disposal of the former, the city decorated in honor of his coming and all the élite of the town, official and Buddhistic, waited upon him. Eight ~~Seven~~ missionaries and a small but earnest band of Japanese Christians welcomed the latter, invited their friends to hear him, and bade him Godspeed as he left. A large number of students attended both series and caused some disturbance by expressions of disapproval, especially at the first Olcott meeting. At the second

Wishard meeting, a Buddhist priest in a dark corner of the gallery began to be noisy when two of our quick witted Y.M.C.A. students secured a lamp and hung it near him so as to reveal all his actions. He squirmed and tried to change his seat but could not on account of the crowd, so accepted the inevitable and settled down to quietness. —

— Results may be summed up thus. The American Dai Butsu created the greater sensation and by far the greater disappointment. Priests of two leading sects long at enmity had united, Pilate and Herod like, for the occasion, but one side privately sold thousands of spurious tickets as "a speculation", the war is on once more and priestly stock is at a lower figure than ever. The spectacular exhibition which included a long line of eating stands, lottery shows and monkey performances, leading to the temple, probably made some impression on the ignorant in favor of Buddhism. This will be followed up by hundreds of priests who by misquoting Olcott will deceive many, but the lectures themselves, as a whole, fell perfectly flat on the educated part of his audience.

Priests themselves are the most disappointed ~~ma~~ class in the city.

Mr. Wishard's first address on "What the Students of the West think of Christianity" pleased his audience least of any in the Course, partly because it followed the Olcott meetings so soon, but mainly because these students, unlike Americans, care less for facts than they do for arguments. As one young man expressed it, "It makes little difference to me whether the rest of the World believes in Christianity or not. If I am convinced of its reasonableness I accept it, whatever others do". The address on "Jesus and Socrates" was the most popular of the Course and created a profound impression.

¶ Interest in the meetings steadily increased and at the last of the series, which was held in the Church, nearly the whole audience rose either as Christians or those who proposed to diligently investigate the religion of Christ.

no ¶ There was no excitement except among the pupils at the Girls' School, most of whom were deeply affected. But Christians have been stirred to new activity and inquirers are plentiful.

no ¶ Free thinking students characterize the two men thus. "Mr. Olcott is an adventurer, Mr. Wishard is sincere & very much in earnest; Mr. Olcott said very little about Buddhism and very much about himself. Mr. Wishard said little about himself and very much about Christianity".

¶ The one fact that the former cost the city ~~[illegible]~~ at least ~~[illegible]~~ $300. while the latter paid his own bills or they were paid for him from America, was a powerful sermon on the text "Freely ye have received"

no ¶ Church members ignore the former ~~and~~ specially admire the latter's knowledge of the Bible and depth of Christian feeling.

no ¶ A local newspaper even admitted that the meetings were very impressive.—

¶— We feel that Christianity has received a strong, healthy impetus in the city. Mr. Wishard's coming was providentially timely and is sure to produce large results. In behalf of ~~this~~ city and province we thank the Y.M.C.A. of America for sending him and his ~~great~~ wife to us if only for four days. He has visited or will visit some 15 leading cities of Japan and plans to hold a Summer School for Bible study the first of July at Kyoto.

Col. Olcott returns to India the last of this month. He will have spoken some 80 times on Agriculture, Temperance, Buddhism and Free Religion. His objections to Christianity are of the most superficial sort viz. the creation of the material universe, Old Testament miracles and the doctrine of Original Sin. He never once ~~referred~~ alluded to Jesus Christ in public here in Okayama.

The wide interest shown in these ~~public~~ popular addresses, ~~leads~~ gives ~~me~~ an opportunity of saying what I have long felt, that an occasional visit from ~~the~~ ~~great~~ leaders of Christian movements in the West, ~~is~~ would be one of the greatest possible aids to missionary work in Japan.

The time has come in this

land for that kind of service.

Missionary Boards might properly unite in support of such a special worker for a year at a time among this wide awake people. Send us such a man as Geo. F. Pentecost and you would get large returns for your outlay.

Will you not think of it fathers and brethren?

James H. Pettee

Okayama Japan, May 21, 1889.

Scott & Wishard

Recd. June 17/89.

Mt. Hiei Japan Aug. 15, 1889

Rev. N. G. Clark, Sec &c,

Dear Dr. Clark

As a member of the Committee, who drew up the Resolutions on new Stations unanimously adopted by the Mission, I am requested to add a few words by way of explanation & emphasis.

It is a great pleasure so to do.

I believe another and possibly the last golden time for heavy reinforcements to our Mission has come. — We never had a larger nor soberer annual Meeting than this one and never one in which our action was so unanimous.

It was simply marvellous, after our recent division on the Union question. We followed your sage & timely advice in a recent letter & wasted no time nor nervous strength over the discussion of causes for the failure of Union. We accepted the situation to a man though 4 men out of 5 were grievously disappointed — and set ourselves by prayer & deliberation to face the other great problems before us.

Our one pressing next to that of the Holy Spirit, was felt to be More ~~men~~ Workers at once both Japanese & American that new centres might be occupied. Tsu, Takamátsu and Tottori sent written requests of a most imperative sort to the meeting for missionaries and Fukui and Maebashi have been calling for similar help for some time.

Members of Okayama station have received more than 50 letters during the past 3 months urging that Mr. Rowland's family and Miss McLennan be sent to Tottori. Though a city of only about 26 000 people, it is the key to ~~the whole~~ a large part of the San In range of Provinces. This part contains 1,000 000 people & no other denomination is working there. The call has come especially to Mr. & Mrs. Rowland & they have taken it home to their hearts & are ready to go if the way is open & Okayama can spare them. — Okayama cannot spare them & yet it seems to be a time for heroic sacrifices and we are all trying to rise to the occasion both those who are to go & those who are to stay. I do not speak of this to boast of it, but simply to state the naked facts that you may see how deeply we feel the gravity of the situation and to show that we are ready not only to plead with you for reinforcements but equally so to make great personal sacrifices ourselves for the sake of the broad work.

Okayama has given up Dr. Berry & probably Mr. Cary with their families & now is even ready to consider the question of Mr. & Mrs. Rowlands going elsewhere — though this time not out of the field — It cuts deeper than we can tell.

But enough of this.

If you favor opening a few of these most pressing new stations, but are troubled for men & money, may I be so bold as to suggest a plan in the line now adopted by many organizations & by no means unknown at the Board Rooms, that of laying the burden of these new stations on certain churches or schools.

For example — Mr. Rowland is a Hartford man and both Mr. & Mrs. R. are Middlebury graduates.

Could you not lay Tottori on those two Institutions with adjoining churches as an extra? Let Central Conn. & North. Vt. unite in opening this new Station.

Then Tsu, the Key to the old sacred province of Ise, is in the Ōsaka field. Give that to the Leavitt brothers or to Oberlin — Dr. & Mrs. Taylor, Mrs. J. T. Gulick & the first Mrs. Curtis & Misses Gardner & Vettor were Oberlinites.

Dr. Griffis & personal friends of his or the Boston Churches ought to take the burden of Fukui. Cannot the Board lay it on him or them?

Then let friends of Joseph Neesima L. L. D. furnish a station for his old province of Jōshu. Would not Dr. Alden be interested to work this up?

Takamátsu on Shikoku comes into the Kobe field & might well be taken up by the Western Central States which have already given Mr. & Mrs. Atkinson & Misses Brown, Dudley, Howe & Searle to that field - not to mention Miss Gunnison of Cal.

Nagano comes into Niigata field & might be taken up by Dr. H. M. Scudder's three old churches & other personal friends of the family

Fukuoka in Kiusiu might be supported by those who honor the name of Gulick,

While Wakamatsu away in the North might be taken up by New Haven friends of Dr. J. H. De Forest or friends of other members of Sendai station.

Let me say here lest you be staggered by the size of our request for means to open these stations, that it is proposed to make these new stations just as small as will be consistent with the claims of health & the work.

Large stations are not planned for

They will be mainly centres for evangelistic work, with a little teaching of the easiest sort. Native evangelists will go with the missionaries. Our Japanese brethren are thoroughly at one with us on this point.

No station would be made up entirely of new missionaries.

But we need the new recruits in large numbers to free those who have the language from their present teaching work. ——— Again we ought to put our stakes down within a year after Treaty Revision or other Denominations will get ahead of us & reap where we have sown.

These proposed places are all within the limits of our old fields & are simply to meet the growing needs of those fields in other words to hold what is properly our own.

The Presbyt. Methodists & others are planning to open new stations next year & are calling for reinforcements. In proportion to the number of our converts & the extent of our field we are, notwithstanding our large numbers the most illy prepared mission in Japan for the widened privileges & opportunities to come next year with Treaty Revision.

If you give us *all we ask* we shall still be far below our proportion of Missionary workers in Japan.

Judged from the standpoint of others as well as our own we are asking not more but less than is due Japan from the Congregationalists of America.

Their work in Japan has been eminently blessed. It seems best to meet the present moods of life & change in this empire. Is not this of itself an indication of Divine leading that should be heeded.

We beg of you to seriously consider these requests & the reasons why they are proffered & be generous yet once more in this her day of need to the foremost nation of the East.

Yours with highest respect

James H. Pettee.

P.S. This letter was written for you & the Prud. Com. Hence some statements from a Denominational & personal standpoint which I should not wish to put into print. Other than that the letter is at your disposal.

over.

P. S.

Dear Dr. Clark:

Your recent letter to me speaking of Miss Alice Pettee Adams, was duly rec'd. I am more anxious than I can well tell you that she be sent to Japan & that she ~~can~~ be located at least for a year in Okayama. My desire is that she take Mr. Rowlands & my place (in part at least) in the Boys' School to be started this Fall, thus freeing Mr. R. & me for touring work. Mrs. Pettee & I greatly desire that she should live with us at least until she becomes acquainted with Japan ~~or~~ the Japanese. Thus she wld be company for Mrs. Pettee while I am away touring. Did I not feel that the best interests of the work would thus be cared for as well as our own happiness subserved and Alices' wishes together with those of her friends, be met, I would not press the point. After she has the language if she were called elsewhere & desired to go I wld not hold her a day. From what I know of her I feel confident she is well fitted for Missionary work in Japan.

We are having a good Summer on the Mountain

Yours very truly James H. Pettee.

Mt. Hiei, Aug. 15, 1889
Rec'd Sept. 13.

96

Okayama Japan Oct. 22, 1889

Dear Dr. Clark:

A few words about a successor to Mr. Jencks. (1) The Mission needs such a man and at once. It is too much to ask Mr. Atkinson & Dr. Learned to carry that work longer. It is really a loss to Mission work for more than offsetting the salary of such a man. (2) There is a splendid opportunity for a wide awake Xian man to be very helpful to the Japanese and our broad work. He need not do much of this outside work himself except make suggestions to Japanese which they would be only too happy to act upon. He should be a man of ideas, progressive and yet cautious, with good judgment & well balanced.

(3) To mention one line of activity which such a man might enter, I would speak of Industrial Schools. I feel it to be one of the next things that should be undertaken by our Japanese Christians in fact they are beginning to talk about it now. There is no better station for such an enterprise than Kobe & if our new

business agent could look up the subject before coming out, he would have a work ready to do as soon as he got his bearings. The French Catholics are already ahead of us in this line.

Our next great move in Japan ought to be & must be for the common people. They are as yet untouched. Brother Knapp (Unitarian) to the contrary notwithstanding we have an undue proportion of students & upper classes among our adherents. What we want now is the common people & in what better way can we get hold of them than by an Industrial School?

If the Board can secure a Xian business man who is in touch with the masses at home & knows how to work for them & is general enough to set others at work, they will not only fill a great desideratum in the Mission so far as its business is concerned, but, I believe will accomplish more for the general work than by sending out any two ordinary clerical missionaries. It is a grand field for any bright young Xian man. By the rules of the Board he can't make money but he can make a living; a name for himself and souls for the Kingdom of Heaven. Take a little time if need be but get the right man.

(4) The papers say there is a demand for Japanese house servants on the Pacific Coast. We missionaries are already being questioned about this & if there is any call for Xian servants, our agent if he were the right man, could open a bureau of Communication & help place some good people where they could earn more money than here in Japan.

(5) Other opportunities for real service are constantly arising. We are pushing the educational side of our work & with grand results. We need to pay a little more attention to the common, practical, humanitarian concerns of life. The recent request of Kumamoto Station for a physician shows that the brethren there are thinking along these same lines. The right kind of a business agent would be of great service to us.

We wait with great interest to hear from the New York meeting.

Our Station held daily prayermeetings at the time & we were pleased to note that our Girls School also held special ~~fur~~ noon meetings those days to pray for the Great Meeting in New York. The idea was entirely their own. — Miss McLennan has started off most bravely alone for Tottori. Owing to recent floods she had a hard time getting over the Mountains, but received such a warm welcome from the Girls School & Church on arriving that she forgot all the discomforts of the journey. Miss Talcott will follow her in a few days. Tottori is nearly frantic with joy over the possibility of resident missionaries there next year. It will not do to disappoint them unless you have exceedingly weighty reasons.

I think Mr. Rowland wrote you about the young man from Kurayoshi who was persecuted & forced to leave home. He has been in Okayama several weeks but starts back home tomorrow morning, his family having promised to make no further objections to his ~~religion~~ being a Xian. His mother has twice recently attended church. — I give other items of news in a letter to Dr. Strong as this sheet is full

Yours most truly James H. Pettee.

James H. Pettee.
Okayama Oct 22 1887.
Rec'd Nov 1887.

133 Boylston St
Boston June 27, 1887

133 Boylston St
Boston June 27. 1887

Rev N. G. Clark

Dear Sir;

I have today seen and examined Mrs. J. H. Pettee and find her much improved in health. I think she can safely return to Japan in October, provided she does not then undertake to teach, but simply cares for her family. Later she may be able to do more. She had better have her eyes examined again.

Yrs truly

S. G. Webber.

S G Webber June 27 1887

Poole, Miss Mary

Miss Poole

May 3d 1887

Dr. Clark,
Dear Sir

The letters I have received from you and Dr Alden have been a great comfort to me. I hope and pray I fully can fulfil your hopes of me.

My brother-in-law Mr Holbrook who kindly pays my travelling expenses to Japan starts to-night for Boston. He will buy my furniture in Boston and make other necessary arrangements.

I send with this the blanks filled out which you sent.

Soon I shall have my photographs taken and shall send one later.

Yours Sincerely

Mary Fork.

Evanston -

May third, 1887

25 Concession
Osaka, Japan
April 10 '88

Dr. N. G. Clark,

Dear Sir,

Your kind letter giving me such good advice came some time ago. I am very happy in my work in the Osaka girls' school which is in a very flourishing condition.

My great desire to acquire the language as soon as possible so I can work among the many heathen girls who come to us, grows stronger daily. I have a Bible class of eleven of the teachers of a government school on Sunday. They made the request that I should come to the school and teach them Christianity but the authorities objected to have Christianity taught in the school so the young men proposed that I go to the home of one of them. There, I have been teaching them all winter. They are much interested, coming Sunday after Sunday. I do hope these young men will have their minds and hearts enlightened and become true followers of Christ. They are in a position to have much influence over the boys whom they train for the Daigakko college - at Tokio. The two Americans who have been teaching in the school have made no effort to do Christian work in the school. One especially has done everything to oppose the work of the missionaries. Every Sunday afternoon some of the boys come to our house from this school for Bible study. Miss Colby and I have been teaching them. One of them a boy about sixteen came to me and asked me go to the wife of one of these American teachers and tell her about Jesus Christ. He said "I would if I could speak English well enough. I think she knows nothing of Christ." This boy is an earnest Christian. I did go her and I hope she felt rebuked. There is great rk to be done in these government schools.

Yours Sincerely
Mary Pole

Osaka, April 10, 1888.

Rec'd May 5.

Osaka, Jan. 11, 1889,
Rec'd Feb. 7.

✓

25 Concession.
Osaka, Jan 11 '89

My dear Dr. Clark:-

Many thanks for your kind letter which came to-day. I found the work at the school very delightful work with dear Miss Colby who took Miss Daughaday's place. The school is very prosperous but needs one more teacher. Miss Daughaday has probably told her needs to you. Miss Colby and I have moved from the school to the Concession and Miss Dougha-day is waiting for a new lady to come and live with her. I am to spend the morning this year as last with the studying Japanese and the afternoon in teaching. The money which will come to me through the Woman's Board is for a girl "Masajo San" whom my cousin in Evanston, Ill supports. I wanted to interest my young cousin in Missionary work and have been successful by these means.

I have only time to write you I am well and happy.

Thanking you for your kind fatherly letter

Yours with Christian love,

Mary Poole